00104559

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-1.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018

AN

HISTORICAL COLLECTION

OF THE SEVERAL

VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES

IN THE

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Shortly will be publiſhed,

A COLLECTION OF VOYAGES AND OBSERVATIONS

In the OCEAN between

SOUTH AMERICA AND AFRICA.

CONTAINING,

Dr. HALLEY's Voyage in 1700, from the Original MSS.

M. BOUVET's in 1738, from a MSS. Copy of the Original Journal.

A Regiſter of WINDS and WEATHER at the FALKLAND ISLANDS, &c.

Already Publiſhed,

A CHART of this OCEAN, with the TRACKS

OF

HALLEY AND BOUVET,

AND

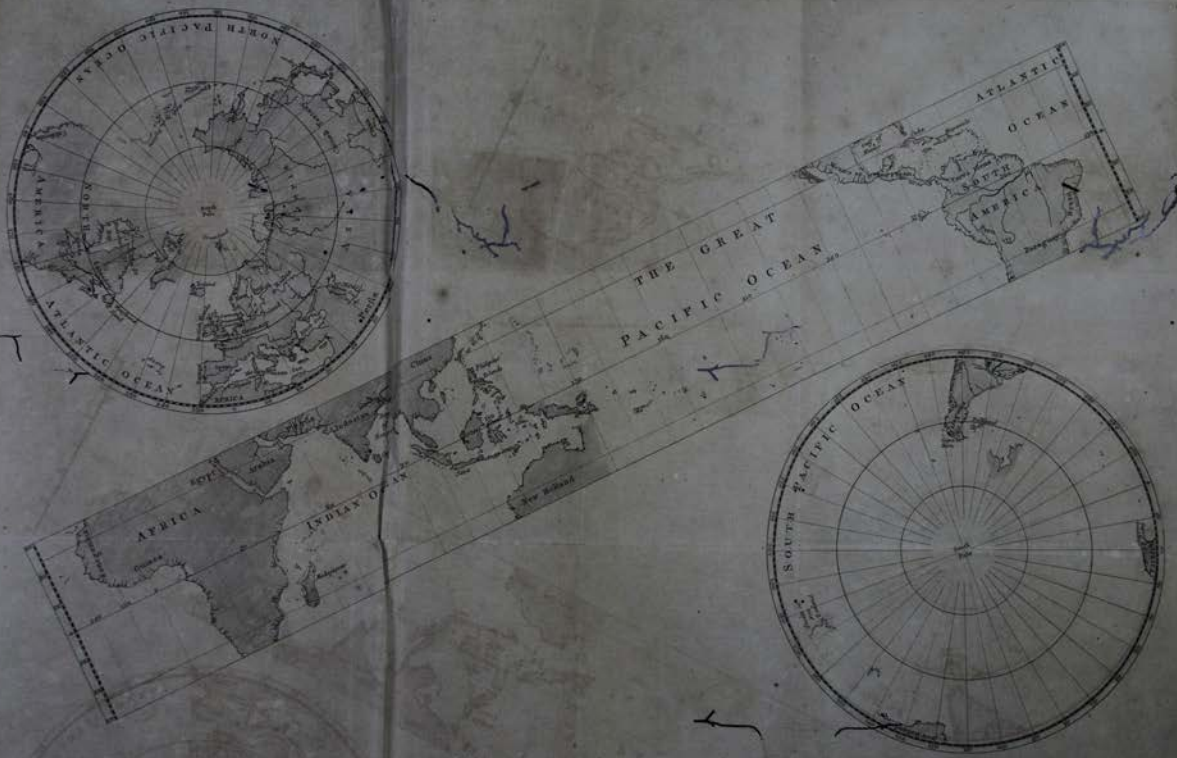
A MEMOIR explanatory of the CHART.

ALSO

A MAP of the North Part of BORNEO, and the SOOLOO ARCHIPELAGO.

AND

A CHART of the Weſt Coaſt of PALAWAN.


NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN
NORTH AMERICA
ATLANTIC OCEAN
EUROPE
AFRICA
ATLANTIC OCEAN
SOUTH AMERICA
THE GREAT
PACIFIC OCEAN
AFRICA
INDIAN OCEAN
New Holland
SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN

AN

ROYAL BRANCH OF THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

HISTORICAL COLLECTION

OF THE SEVERAL

VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES

IN THE

104559 ae

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

VOL. I.

Being chiefly a LITERAL TRANSLATION from the SPANISH WRITERS.

By ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE, ESQ.

LONDON,

Printed for the AUTHOR;

And Sold by J. NOURSE, Bookſeller in Ordinary to His MAJESTY;
T. PAYNE, at the Mews-gate; and P. ELMSLEY, oppoſite Southampton-ſtreet, Strand.

MDCCLXX.

Rod
910.1648
Pal/His
1 4 5 5 7

Johan Gideon Loten, Rheno-Trajectinus, Londini A°. 1777.

00104559

Not—to HIM—who
Diſcovered ſcarcely any thing
But
PATAGONIANS.
Not—to HIM—who
From 20° South Latitude,
Thinking it *impoſſible* to go
On DISCOVERY,
Into 30° South.
Determined to come—HOME—round the World
Into 50°—North.
Nor—to HIM—who
Infatuated with Female Blandiſhments,
Forgot for *what* he went *abroad*
And
Haſten'd back to amuſe
The EUROPEAN WORLD
With ſtories of *Enchantments*
In the
NEW-CYTHEREA;
But
To—THE MAN—who
Emulous of MAGALHANES,
And
The HEROES OF FORMER TIMES,
Undeterr'd by DIFFICULTIES,
And
Unſeduc'd by PLEASURE,
Shall *perſiſt* through *every* Obſtacle,
And
Not by CHANCE,
But
By VIRTUE and GOOD-CONDUCT

Suc-

Succeed in eſtabliſhing an Intercourſe with
A
SOUTHERN CONTINENT,
THIS HISTORICAL COLLECTION
OF FORMER DISCOVERIES
IN
THE SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN,
IS PRESENTED
BY
ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE.

Jan. 1, 1770.

PREFACE.

ABOVE two years ago I *printed* a few copies of a tract on *The Diſcoveries made in the South Pacific Ocean*; which, however, I did not *publiſh* till lately, when it was reported that the French had diſcovered the *continent*.

My plan originally was to publiſh the work in two parts:

Part I. An Hiſtorical Collection of the ſeveral Voyages to the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, in a chronological ſeries.

Part II. Sect. 1. Geographical Deſcription of the places hitherto diſcovered between AMERICA and PAPUA, on the *ſouth* of the equator, comprehending,

1. Deſcription of the country and anchorage.
2. Complexion, dreſs, and manners of the Indians.
3. Signs of friendſhip amongſt them.
4. Habitations.
5. Embarkations.
6. Arms.
7. Manufactures, arts, and commerce.
8. Proviſions and refreſhments.

Sect. 2. Examination into the conduct of the diſcoverers in the tracts they purſued.

And having thus recapitulated every thing that had been done—

Sect. 3. Inveſtigation of what may be farther *expected* in this *quarter* from the *analogy* of *nature*, as well as from the *deduction* of *paſt diſcoveries*.

Sect. 4.

Sect. 4. To point out the moſt eligible meaſures for ſucceeding on ſuch an undertaking, as well in the diſcovery, as intercourſe; at the ſame time examining the conduct of paſt diſcoverers to the natives, at the ſeveral places they viſited.

Sect. 5, and *laſtly*, It was propoſed to examine into the equipment proper for this ſervice, and into the conduct adapted to the nature of diſcovery voyages.

Motives, which it is unneceſſary to lay before the public, induced me to print the tract above-mentioned, in a very imperfect ſtate; it is not only deficient in the arrangement, but as every thing not immediately relative to a SOUTHERN CONTINENT was omitted, nothing is inſerted to the weſtward of the interſection of SCHOUTEN's track by that of TASMAN. The firſt ſection, therefore, was very much curtailed; and as I found the opinions of other men very different from mine, on the two laſt heads, I thought it would have too much appearance of preſumption to lay down rules for any conduct but my own.

I intended that this collection ſhould contain the following plates:

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
1. Map of the World, on a new projection; the ſcale 20° to an inch. (about)	2	12	6
2. Chart of the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.	2	9	0
3. Chart of NEW-ZELAND, the Iſlands of AMSTERDAM, *&c.* from VALENTYN,	3	13	6
4. Views of NEW-ZELAND, Ditto.	3	3	0
5. MURDERER's bay, TASMAN's road, and inhabitants of NEW-ZEALND, - Ditto.	5	5	0
8	17	3	0

6. View

		l.	s.
	Brought over — —	17	3
6.	View of THREE KINGS iſland, from VALENTYN.	3	3
7.	Views of PYLSTAART, MIDDLEBURG, and AMSTERDAM iſlands Ditto.	4	4
8.	AMSTERDAM, and natives, Ditto.	6	6
9.	ROTTERDAM, and natives, Ditto.	5	5
10.	Cocos, and TRAITOR's iſlands, from SCHOUTEN.	3	3
11.	Bark of the Indians, LE MAIRE, and Ditto, (eſtimated)	3	3
12.	HORNE iſland, - Ditto.	5	5
13.	Inhabitants of HORNE iſland, Ditto.	4	4
14.	ONTHONG JAVA, from VALENTYN.	2	2
	I have added a [illegible] of DAMPIER's chart of NEW-GUINEA, and NEW-BRITAIN, and my alterations of it to explain the Eſſay on the SALOMON iſlands.	1	16
		55	14

Of theſe plates, all but the 12th are already engraved.

The map of the world is on a new projection. The objects of *general maps* are "to deſcribe the ſeveral countries "of the world, in their *true ſituations, comparative magnitude,* "*and natural figure.*" The impoſſibility of deſcribing the ſurface of a *ſphere* on a *plain*, has induced the *ingenious* to many projections of the ſphere *in plano*, ſcientifically, though not *apparently* true: approximations to truth have been deviſed, which deſcribe ſmall portions of the ſurface of the *ſphere*, very accurately on a *plane*, but every attempt hitherto to deſcribe the *whole globe* has greatly failed in one or more of the objects eſſentially requiſite in geography.

Speculative geography requires alſo a comparative view of the *land* in the *north* and *ſouth* hemiſpheres.

In the inveſtigation of the relative quantity of land and water on the ſurface of the globe in different latitudes, it

was found the quantity of land within the tropics in *north* and *ſouth* latitude was nearly equal; hence it occurred to me, that not only the *geographical*, but even the *philoſophical* deſcription might be had *nearly* true, by a new projection of the globe, in which at once the comparative quantity of land in the two hemiſpheres ſhould appear; at the ſame time that all the known countries ſhould maintain their reciprocal ſituations, ſize, and figure.

This was by deſcribing the globe in *three* parts inſtead of *two*, as had been *hitherto* attempted. As the polar projection is for all geographical purpoſes ſufficiently true, from the pole to 30 deg. of latitude, two circles contain, on a polar projection, the parts of the north and ſouth hemiſpheres from the poles to 30 deg. And as the plain chart is alſo near enough the truth from the equator to 30 deg. the tropical regions extending from the equinoctial to 30 deg. on each ſide of the line, are deſcribed on a ſlip, the length whereof is equal to the circumference of the polar part.

The Hiſtorical Collection is almoſt entirely a *literal* tranſlation, which was preferred to a more poliſhed ſtile, leſt any deviation from the expreſſion of the original ſhould introduce ambiguity, or render the authenticity ſuſpected. Where the meaning appeared doubtful, or not emphatically expreſſed, the original paſſage is generally inſerted at the bottom of the page.

This plan of giving a *literal* tranſlation, was, at *leaſt*, as diſagreeable to me in writing, as it will be to the reader in his peruſal: I am not inſenſible that the *undreſs* and uncouth ſound of a *literal* tranſlation is enough to frighten *all* readers except the *very few* who take up a book *merely* for information; but it was to theſe *few* I have devoted my labours;

labours: to have made a *hiſtory* of the *Southern Diſcoveries*, would not have been ſufficient; at the ſame time the narratives are not circumſtantial enough for a work of compoſition; perhaps, indeed no ſingle voyage can give authentic memorials for ſuch a work, without filling up by a web of conjecture what is wanting in the original.

By a free tranſlation opinions and deductions might have been formed without foundation in the original. There is no room for a *reproach* of *failure* in *not effecting* what is *not attempted*. This is not meant as a work of elocution, or literary compoſition, but a collection of inſtructing facts: although I am convinced an endeavour to have modelled this work as much as was conſiſtent with the view of preſerving the expreſſion of the original, would have failed in ſatisfying the reader of nice ears: the attempt muſt have employed much more time than I can beſtow on a ſubject in which I cannot be perſonally engaged, as I was *not bred up in the royal navy*; and if I ever am a competitor for literary fame, I ſhall take up the pen on a topic more *generally* engaging: though in ſuch an age as this, there cannot fail of being *ſome*, to whom information, in *any dreſs*, will be acceptable. I am not an *author* by *profeſſion*, and neither write for my *daily bread*, nor from *lucrative views*, but from the deſire, which every man ought to feel, of being uſeful to ſociety, and to let the public ſhare in his labours and reſearches.

I have been induced to publiſh the Spaniſh voyages before the voyages made by the Dutch, although theſe voyages are ready for the preſs; becauſe I ſhall be glad to obtain ſome further elucidation on this intereſting ſubject;

ject; and I thought no way ſo well adapted to effect this purpoſe, as publiſhing the Spaniſh voyages, and a liſt of the writers in different languages, whom I have not been able to procure.

At the ſame time to publiſh the Spaniſh voyages as a firſt part, would be attended with this very great inconvenience, that if any perſons who purchaſe the *firſt*, do not take the *ſecond*, the broken copies of the ſecond part would be uſeleſs; I have, therefore, thought it reaſonable to require, that thoſe perſons who purchaſe this publication ſhall *ſubſcribe* for the *whole*. But this makes it neceſſary for the public to know what more they are to expect for their money: I mean, therefore, only to print the voyages of SCHOUTEN and LE MAIRE, of TASMAN and of ROGGEWEIN. The relation of TASMAN'S voyage in VALENTYN is much more circumſtantial than any other I have ſeen; I cannot find it has ever been tranſlated from the Dutch, either into French or Engliſh; it is neceſſary to mention that I do not underſtand Dutch, but the tranſlation was examined by a gentleman who was ſo obliging to tranſlate the Dutch relation of ROGGEWEIN'S voyage, every word of which I was afterwards at the trouble to examine by the Dictionary. And the tranſlation of TASMAN'S voyage was afterwards examined by a gentleman, who is complete maſter of the Dutch language.

I ſhall not at preſent publiſh the *ſecond* part, containing the Geographical Deſcription, *&c.* This muſt be much enlarged, when the voyages lately made by the Engliſh and French are communicated to the world; I ſhall wait till then before I go any farther than the *Hiſtorical Collection*. So that the purchaſers of this tract are to expect only the

voyages of SCHOUTEN and LE MAIRE, of TASMAN and of ROGGEWEIN.—Theſe voyages will, I conjecture, be at leaſt as much as what is now publiſhed.

I have prefixed to this Hiſtorical Collection ſome papers, which appeared to me not foreign to the ſubject; and ſome of them indeed abſolutely requiſite to make the work intelligible.

Theſe papers are,

1. Data, on which the chart of the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN was conſtructed.

The *ſituations* are ſuch, as, from a full diſcuſſion of all circumſtances mentioned in the original relations, appear to be the moſt probable; but no *aſtronomical obſervations of longitude* having hitherto been made, to determine the poſition of any of theſe places, or even to regulate the *weſtern* limit, it is far from being imagined that their ſituations attain a *minute* preciſion: I thought it more eligible that the reaſons for the determination of ſituations ſhould be given apart, than to interrupt the thread of narration by a diſcuſſion of this kind. They who are ſolicitous to enter into a critical examination of the chart muſt, therefore, recur to this paper. One error it is neceſſary for me to point out: ſince the chart was engraved, I find FIGUEROA, (Vide p. 76 and 87) ſays the bay of GRATIOSA, on the iſland of STA CRUZ, was at the *weſtern* part of that iſland, which I had ſuppoſed was near the *eaſtern*, as they were ſailing from the *eaſt* to the *weſt*, when they diſcovered the iſland. This is indeed a matter of no conſequence, for the chart is not meant to repreſent the *particular forms*, but only the *general ſituation* of the lands therein contained.

2. An

2. An Eſſay on the SALOMON iſlands: this is a very dry diſquiſition, which, perhaps, few men will have patience to conſider with the attention neceſſary to make it intelligible; however, future diſcoveries may ſhew, that NEW-BRITAIN is not one, but many iſlands; and then every body will ſee, that the old maps, which ſo deſcribed them, were not merely conjectural.

3. A liſt of authors conſulted in this work, as well as of ſome whoſe publications or relations I have not been able to obtain.

The public have lately been preſented with a work profeſſedly on this ſubject: The *Hiſt. des Navigations aux Terres Auſtrales.* This work muſt ever be held in great eſteem, by men ſolicitous after real knowledge, as there is no where to be found ſo curious an aſſemblage of inſtructing materials on this important ſubject, and very few works of any kind, where there is ſo exact an arrangement of matter: having ſaid thus much, I muſt, at the ſame time, be allowed to explain myſelf, that my opinion differs, in many points, from the ingenious author of that work.

Men who never go beyond the ſurface of opinions, and who by the acquiſition of knowledge have no other point in view, than for ſomething to *parade* upon, may ſay, what occaſion is there for any thing more on this ſubject, as there is already a tranſlation of the *Hiſt. des Navigations aux Terres Auſtrales*, under the title of *Terra Auſtralis Cognita?*

As my motives for publiſhing this Work, are merely to perform what I think is due to ſociety, I ſhould deem it indiſpenſible in me not to intrude on the publick a Work which appeared uſeleſs; but as the ingenious author of the *Hiſt. des Navigations aux Terres Auſtrales* has ſtrongly encouraged

couraged me to publiſh this Collection, by declaring his opinion, that it will be very uſeful; I ſhall not be deterred from the undertaking by the ſentiments of men, who, from want of requiſite knowledge, are incapable of judging. M. DE BROSSES *profeſſedly* gives only an abridgment of the ſeveral voyages, whereas mine is a full tranſlation; and, therefore, the two Works are entirely diſtinct in their nature. I confine myſelf to the diſcoveries made between SOUTH AMERICA and PAPUA: his plan comprehends all the countries little frequented in the ſouthern hemiſphere.

M. DE BROSSES has, *in his table of voyages*, made a very judicious arrangement under the three heads of MAGELLANICA, AUSTRAL-ASIA, and POLYNESIA; by this means we ſee at once the ſituation, as well as time of the ſeveral diſcoveries: his tranſlator has only given, *in his table of contents*, a general liſt of the voyages, without diſtinguiſhing into what quarter they were made; although the different heads have often no affinity.

As M. DE BROSSES' table is a very valuable compendium of chronological diſcoveries to the ſouth, I have taken the liberty to inſert it, with the authors he refers to; I have added ſuch voyages as he has omitted, and the authorities which have eſcaped his reſearch: diſtinguiſhing them by an aſteriſk *. I have inſerted another head of partition, AUSTRALIA, comprehending the diſcoveries at a diſtance from AMERICA to the eaſtward.

I have added two papers of my own; one of them has been already publiſhed in the Philoſophical Tranſactions; and from thence in ſome of the periodical collections; but as it will explain the nature of many iſlands mentioned in this Collection, I thought it was not improper to inſert it here

The other is an account of the pearl fiſhery, and ſome natural curioſities at SOOLOO; what is ſaid of the pearl-fiſhery may be of uſe in explaining part of QUIROS's Memorial; but my chief motive for printing theſe remarks was, that they might be *preſerved*; the laſt paper did not appear to me ſufficiently correct for the Philoſophical Tranſactions, at the ſame time, if it was to be printed, I did not chuſe to let it be altered to other mens ideas or opinions: *errors* may lead to *truth*, but when all mens *notions* are *ground* in *one mill*, they ſerve no purpoſe of inveſtigation or diſcovery.

July 1, 1769.

ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE.

CONTENTS.

		Pages
Vol. 1.	DEdication, Preface and Introduction - - -	30
	Account of ſome *Natural Curioſities* at *Sooloo*, and an Enquiry into the *Formation* of *Iſlands* -	24
	Data on which the Chart of the *S^o. Sea* was formed, and Eſſay on the Salomon Iſlands - - - -	21
	Liſt of Authors *conſulted*, and of ſome which could not be obtained - - - - - - - -	3
	Spaniſh Voyages, &c. - - - - - - - - -	204
Vol. 2.	Dutch Voyages, &c. - - - - - - - - -	124
	Conduct of the Diſcoverers, and Inveſtigation of what may be further expected in the *S^o. Sea* -	20
	Vocabulary - - - - - - - - - - - -	7
	Chronological Table of *Diſcoveries* and *Authors* - -	11
	Index - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	40

DIRECTIONS for placing the PLATES.

		Page
Vol. 1.	*General Map* of the *World*, to front the Title Page	
	Teepye Lobſters, - - - - - Nat. Cur. at Sooloo	5
	Chart of S^o. Pacifick Ocean, - - *Data*, &c. -	1
	Plan of Part of *Papua* and New Britain or *Salomon* Iſlands - - - - - D^o - -	16
Vol. 2.	Indian Bark - - - - - - - - - - - -	17
	View of *Cocos* Iſland - - - - - - - -	24
	Horne Iſland - - - - - - - - - -	38
	Inhabitants of *Horne Iſland* - - - - - -	58
	Views of *Staten* Land - - - - - - - -	70
	Murderer's Bay on *New-Zeland* - - - - - -	73
	Three Kings Iſland - - - - - - - - -	74
	Views of *Amſterdam*, &c. - - - - - - -	75
	Inhabitants of *Amſterdam* Iſland - - - - -	80
	Anamocka - - - - - - - - - - -	82
	Ontong Java - - - - - - - - - - -	83
	Chart of *New-Zeland* - - - - - - - -	84

INTRODUCTION.

WHOEVER conſiders the progreſs of ſcience and of commerce, within a few centuries, muſt confeſs that mankind are much indebted to thoſe heroes who went in queſt of *New Lands*. By an intercourſe with diſtant countries, and the view of man under all the variety of circumſtance and climate, if the intellectual endowments of the human ſpecies have not been extended, their common rights, at leaſt, have been almoſt every where promoted, and eſtabliſhed in ſome countries, in which, before this æra, the people were *mere* ſlaves to an ignorant race of nobles.

It cannot indeed be ſuppoſed the firſt adventurers had theſe objects in view, but, ſtimulated by a ſpirit of enterprize, they became, in the hand of Providence, the inſtruments for effecting purpoſes ſo deſirable. The characters, however, of theſe men are not meant here to be depreciated. *They* muſt *ever* remain in the *firſt rank* of *heroes*.

True heroiſm is not the mere contempt of life, or pleaſure; there is required to conſtitute this character, a *ſublimity* of *conception*, ſupported by *dauntleſs* and *perſeverant* reſolution; whence the ſoul, poſſeſſed with the *poſſibility* of effecting, what *it alone* had *energy* to *conceive*, diſregards the obſtacles which little minds would think *inſurmountable*, and, though not inſenſible to difficulties and dangers, acquires a confidence ſuperior to them.

This queſtion will determine the relative dignity of any character, "What has *he* done which no one elſe ever *did*

" before, or *can do* after him?" In this view nothing can equal the atchievements of COLUMBUS and MAGALHANES! The one, full of the ſublime idea of circumnavigating the globe, made the attempt, but was ſtopped---by a New World! The other, catching the inſpiration, effected it!

Although that GENOESE who, in the ſervice of SPAIN, attempted, and that PORTUGUESE who, in the *ſame ſervice*, effected, the *circumnavigation* of the globe, have precluded all *competition* of honour in the line of Geographical Diſcovery; much is *ſtill* within the power of men, who may be rather *emulous* of the glorious ſpirit of *that age*, than *devoted* to the mercenary, or indolent diſpoſition of *the preſent*; and who may be ſolicitous to *commemorate* their names to *poſterity*, amongſt the *few* whom hiſtory ſhall preſerve from the general maſs of oblivious inſignificancy.

However, even in that age of enterprize, the proffers of COLUMBUS and MAGALHANES were undervalued at home; and, although they were heard with more attention abroad, perhaps AMERICA would have remained ſtill *undiſcovered*, had not Queen ISABELLA, with *unequalled public virtue*, pledged her own jewels to equip COLUMBUS.

In the dedication of a book, containing the Hiſtory of the Conqueſt of MEXICO, tranſlated by THOMAS NICHOLS, in 1578, from the Spaniſh, the tranſlator mentions to that great ſtateſman, and patron of diſcovery, Sir FRANCIS WALSINGHAM, a very curious anecdote, which happened to him not long before; this ſtory conveys ſo ſtriking an example of the heroic diſpoſition which gave ſucceſs to the Spaniſh nation in their Indian atchievements, that it cannot fail of being acceptable to the public.

Not

" Not long ſince I happened to travel from the famous " city of TOLEDO in SPAIN, toward high CASTILE, and by " fortune overtook an ancient gentleman, worſhipfully ac- " companied, unto whom I was ſo bold as to approach, be- " ſeeching his worſhip to advertiſe me of his journey: who " (after he had beheld my white head and beard) anſwered " full gently, that his intent was to travel unto the King of " SPAIN's court, and welcomed me into his company. In " ſhort ſpace that we had journeyed together, and com- " muned of each other his country, it pleaſed him to ſay as " followeth: My good friend, if you knew my ſute unto " the King's Majeſty, you would judge that I were a mad- " man, and, therefore, to ſhorten our way, I will declare " my attempted ſute unto you, You ſhall underſtand, that " I am a gentleman of ſeventy years of age, and ſometimes " I ſerved in the civil wars of PERU, where I was wounded " in divers parts of my body, and am now thereby lame in " one of my legs and ſhoulder. I have neither wife nor " child, and at this preſent, (God be praiſed) I have in " the Contratation-Houſe, in the city of SEVILLE, in gold " and plate, the ſum of 30,000 ducats: and I have alſo in " PERU, in good lands and poſſeſſions, the yearly rent of " 12,000 ducats, which rents, and ready money is ſuffici- " ent to maintain a poor gentleman. But all this notwith- " ſtanding, I do now ſue unto the King's Majeſty, to have " a licence and authority to diſcover and conquer a certain " part of INDIA, which adjoineth with BRAZIL, and is part " of the empire of PERU. I pray you now declare what you " think of my ſute. By my troth, Sir, (quoth I) I truſt " your worſhip will pardon a raſh and ſudden judgment, " which you now demand at my hand: yea truly (quoth he)

" ſay what you liſt. Then (quoth I) my opinion is, that " you are not well in your wit, for what would you have? " will not reaſon ſuffice you? or elſe would you now, in " your old days, be an emperor, conſidering that your ſe- " pulchre attendeth for you. Now truly I thank you " (quoth he) for of your judgment are moſt men; but I ſay " unto you, conſidering that all fleſh muſt finiſh, I ſeek for no " quiet reſt in this tranſitory life: yea the wiſe and chriſtian " doctors do teach and admoniſh, that every true chriſtian " is born, not for his own private wealth and pleaſure, but " rather to help and ſuccour others his poor bretren. Like- " wiſe do I conſider the great number of gentlemen younger " brethren, and other valiant perſons, who, through want " of living, do fall into many diſorders. Wherefore, to " accompliſh my duty toward God and my Prince, and to " relieve ſuch poor gentlemen, do I now attempt this " journey, with the adventure of my body and goods, and " for that purpoſe I have in readineſs four tall ſhips, well " furniſhed, in the port of ST. LUCAR DE BARRAMEDA, " hoping aſſuredly, that before the life depart out of my " body, to hear theſe valiant young gentlemen (whom now " I mean to have in my company) ſay, Oh happy day, " when old ZARATE for ſo is my name) brought us from " penury, yea, and from a number of perils that we were " like to fall into. I hope alſo, that the royal eſtate of my " Prince ſhall be by my pains and poor ſervice enlarged: " believe you me, this is the only *ſumptuous tomb* that I pre- " tend to build for my poor carcaſe. But yet I know there " are ſome, unto whom I may compare the boar that lieth " wallowing in the ſtie, who will not let to ſay, what need " we any other world, honour, or kingdoms? let us be " contented

" contented with that we have: who may eaſily be an-
" ſwered, Sir GLUTTON, your paunch is full, and little
" care you for the glory of God, honour of your prince,
" neither the need and neceſſity of your poor neighbours.
" With this concluſion the Gentleman ended his tale."

The ignorant and the ſluggiſh are little different in any age; it has been alledged as an objection to *New Diſcoveries* that *this* kingdom has already *too* much: perhaps the induſtrious manufacturer may not agree to this aſſertion, but think, with good reaſon, that there can be no object more intereſting to a maritime and commercial ſtate, than *diſcovery* of *New Lands*, to invigorate the hand of induſtry by opening new vents for manufactures, and by a *New Trade* to encreaſe the active wealth and naval power of the country.

By a good helmſman the ROYAL GEOGRE is as eaſily guided as a cock-boat; but an inſufficient perſon will aſcribe to the magnitude of the ſhip, that difficulty of ſteering which ariſes from his own incapacity. The *office* of miniſter conveys *power* and *dignity*, but it does not beſtow *public virtue* and *abilities*; the man endowed with *theſe* may be wanting in the etiquette of a palace, and it is very rare that a prince, whom fate has not thrown perſonally into the ſcene of active life, acquires one of thoſe phœnomena in courts, who by ſtudy and obſervation are enabled to direct the great machine, to the contentment of the people, the dignity of the crown, and the glory of the ſtate.

The ſame motive which carried COLUMBUS and MAGALHANES into *foreign countries*, in ſome meaſure, induces the Author of the following ſheets to publiſh them to the world.

General

General geography and diſcoveries have almoſt from infancy been the fond object of his attention. And although he went to the EAST INDIES in the ſervice of the Company, at an early age, neither the circumſtances of life in which he was placed, the diſpoſition of his companions, nor the want of books, could over-rule the natural propenſity of his mind.

Every young man enters life with a paſſion to emulate thoſe characters which have gained his admiration. In moſt men the rubs of life ſoon blunt this paſſion; in ſome it prevails over all difficulties.

The Author looking up to COLUMBUS, to MAGALHANES, and thoſe immortal heroes who have diſplayed new worlds to our view, and extended the European name and influence amongſt diſtant nations, was inflamed with the ambition to do *ſomething* to promote the general benefit of mankind, at the ſame time that it ſhould conduce to the glory and intereſt of his country.

The firſt and moſt ſtriking object of reſearch was, The *diſcovery* of a SOUTHERN CONTINENT. But, from want of lights to follow, though the deſire was early fixed in his breaſt, other objects intervened, and many years paſſed without any determined purſuit towards that quarter.

The deſire of information having led him to examine the old records at Madraſs, he ſoon found from them, that the Company, in ancient times, placed a great value on the commerce to the Eaſtern Iſlands, and were very ſolicitous to regain a portion of it, after they were deprived thereof by the intrigues of the Dutch, and the puſilanimity of our own court. From an examination of the Company's records, and from the printed accounts of our early voyages, he was

led to the perſuaſion, that this valuable branch of commerce might not only be regained, but extended much beyond what it ever was. Fully convinced of the great importance of this object, the Author, in the beginning of 1759, declined a diſtinguiſhed employment at Fort ST. GEORGE (that of Secretary), and had the direction of a ſmall veſſel of the Company's, intended for the ſervice he had propoſed. From that time, till the end of 1764, he made ſeveral voyages in different veſſels to the Eaſtern parts, through ſeas unknown, and amongſt people with whom we had before no intercourſe.

However warmly this object may have been purſued, the Author never loſt ſight of the great paſſion of his life. Above eight years ago he made a collection of the voyages into the South-Sea, of which he could find any intimation in the Engliſh books to be met with in INDIA. This collection was indeed imperfect; but an active mind, long employed on any ſubject, will acquire ideas from very faint lines. His peregrinations were of uſe to him even in this purſuit; for his attention being awake, in the reſearch ſo natural to that curioſity, he acquired, amongſt the Spaniards, ſome very valuable papers, and intimations from Spaniſh writers, many of whoſe works he alſo procured.

On the Author's return to Europe, he was induced to forego every wiſh towards objects, perhaps, more lucrative, though leſs magnanimous, and was ſolicitous to be engaged on diſcovery in the South-Sea. For which kind of undertaking he preſumed to think himſelf, in ſome meaſure, qualified from five years experience in ſuch like voyages, and from long attention to the ſubject.

However,

However, to recommend himſelf to this employment, ſo much wiſhed for, and conſcious, *previous to any new undertaking*, how neceſſary it was to know what had been done in former times, leſt on the return from a tedious and expenſive voyage, he ſhould betray his own ignorance, by having *only* trodden in the ſteps of ſome *diſcoverer*; he determined to make an hiſtorical collection of all the diſcoveries in the South-Sea; as well from the circumſtances he could find in old printed books, as from thoſe to be met with only in the Spaniſh papers he had acquired. Very fortunately, after his return to ENGLAND, he obtained a curious collection of Spaniſh memorials: theſe greatly elucidate the printed relations, which, without this aſſiſtance, muſt have remained unintelligible. Having tranſlated the ſeveral relations he could procure, and reduced them to a chronological order, the Author, from theſe materials, drew up a ſummary deſcription of the places hitherto diſcovered in the South-Sea.

The *Southern Continent* having been ſeen on the Weſt-ſide, by TASMAN, in 1642, and on the eaſt by JUAN FERNANDES above half a century before, and by others after him, in different latitudes from 64 deg. to 40 deg. S. it is impoſſible for any one at this time to *diſcover* it. But the countries intermediate, *equal in extent to all the civiliſed part of* ASIA, *from* TURKEY *to* CHINA *incluſive*, ſtill remain unexplored. And although the land has been ſeen, and once viſited, yet to open an intercourſe with its inhabitants, is a taſk ſtill to be performed.

Intrepidity, joined to every naval accompliſhment, is not adequate to this taſk. To execute it effectually, not only a knowledge of what has been done, and a retroſpect to what ever is worthy imitation, or blameable in paſt diſcoverers, are

are requiſite; but alſo a philoſophic idea of winds and ſeaſons; a freedom from prejudice; attention to the temper and diſpoſition of men in their uncultivated ſtate; ſome knowledge in the manner of treating with them, which experience only can beſtow; and, perhaps, not leſs than all, a conſideration of the rights and value of man's life, to ſecure a patient abſtinence from the uſe of fire-arms againſt the native Indians, who muſt be ignorant of the intentions and language of the ſtrangers, and therefore at firſt ſubject to apprehenſion, and often to doubts.

Where ſo much is required, it may, perhaps, be impoſſible to find the fit leader; but in ſuch circumſtances, the idea of *fitneſs* ariſes from compariſon.

The Author is under the neceſſity to forego all thoughts of being employed in the manner he wiſhed, either in the ſervice of the government, or in that of the Eaſt-India Company; the former, becauſe he was not bred up in the *Royal Navy*, and for this reaſon only: but, at the ſame time, the leaſt he could do, in juſtice to the public and to himſelf, was to communicate to the world what lights he had acquired, and what deductions he had formed, on a ſubject ſo important; and he ſhall be happy if his labours may hereafter conduce, in the ſmalleſt degree, to the general advantage of mankind, and to his country in particular: indeed, he ſhall think his pains amply rewarded, if theſe ſheets are inſtrumental in ſaving the life of *one* Indian from the deſtruction occaſioned by impatience.

It appears from the following ſheets, that not only many large iſlands, and ſmall ones without number, ſwarming with people, are ſcattered over the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, but that it is more than probable another Continent will be there found, extending from 30 deg. S. towards the Pole.

There can be no doubt that countries ſo well ſituated, ſo extenſive, and ſo full of civilized inhabitants, muſt afford a very beneficial commerce: ſo that conſidered, either from the advantages immediately to be derived from thence, or as a barrier to ſecure the trade of the EAST-INDIES, the examination of the countries ſituated in the SOUTH PACIFICK OCEAN, ſeemed to be an object of great conſequence to the Eaſt-India Company, within the limits of whoſe excluſive charter theſe countries lye: and which cannot therefore be reſorted to by any other ſubjects of this kingdom, without an infringement of that charter; but the Eaſt-India Company are too much engaged in *territorial dominion* to think of commerce and diſcovery.

An objection has been made to colonization, from an opinion that it draws many ſubjects from the mother-country to the colonies; whereby the former is weakened, and the latter, by an idea of their own encreaſing power, encouraged to ſtruggle for independence. Without entering into the diſcuſſion of theſe points, and examining how far the allegations have *any* ground, which ſeem to be a matter of much doubt, it muſt be obvious, that if colonies are aiming at independence, and endeavouring to break off all connection with the mother-country, the only means of preventing theſe intentions, and of ſecuring the power and proſperity of the mother-country, muſt be by extending its commerce to diſtant nations who can have no connexion with thoſe diſcontented colonies. No army ever demanded an increaſe of pay, unleſs when they thought they were indiſpenſably wanted; and no colony would ever diſpute the due authority of the mother-country, unleſs it thought the mother-country in great meaſure depended on that colony.

The

The American colonies know the trade from BRITAIN thither is ſo great a proportion of the commerce of this kingdom, that a ſtagnation in the trade to AMERICA would reduce thouſands to a clamorous indigence, which neither humanity nor authority can withſtand. But ſuppoſing for a moment, that half of AMERICA, with its inhabitants, could be tranſported to AFRICA, by which all tyes of intereſt and connexion would be broke, will any one ſay, " that either " *half* would ſet the mother-country at defiance?"

Diſcovery of new lands is exactly ſimilar, when new markets can be found to take off our manufactures; the AMERICAN colonies loſing their deciſive importance, would be unable to compel this country to a precipitate conceſſion: and on the other hand the mother-country being *leſs dependent* would be *leſs jealous*.

What is here ſaid, muſt not be miſconſtrued to a general condemnation of the conduct of the AMERICAN colonies; it refers only to the mode adopted of entering into compacts not to uſe the manufactures of ENGLAND, that by the diſtreſs of the induſtrious manufacturer the legiſlature of this kingdom may be compelled to repeal thoſe acts of parliament which the AMERICANS think grievous. The common rights of humanity entitle them to repreſent their grievances, and whatever is *thought* unjuſt is a grievance; the *firſt* ſtep of tyranny is to *ſhut* the *ear* againſt complaints: the *laſt* to *ſhut* the *mouth* of the complainant.

The opinion that colonies are deſtructive of population can be no objection to diſcoveries; but the very poſition adds weight to them: colonies, whether to diſpoſſeſs the native inhabitants, or to people deſart wilds and woods, are as different from diſcoveries as *day* from *night*. Diſcoveries in

the SOUTH-SEA have in view the reſearch of extenſive and populous countries, which have, at preſent, no communication with Europeans.

Whoever looks back to the diſcovery of AMERICA, and conſiders what an acceſſion of wealth and power would have accrued to the Spaniſh monarchy from an amicable intercourſe with the potent and populous empires of MEXICO and PERU, will be able to form ſome idea both of the *conſequence* and *probability* of what is expected in the SOUTH SEA: and whoever is converſant in the hiſtory of the Spaniſh diſcoveries muſt be convinced, that amity and the ſtricteſt alliance would have been eaſier attained, and would have afforded to SPAIN much greater advantages of every kind, than has been reaped from their conqueſts.

Upon ſuch grounds there can be no object more important than diſcoveries in the SOUTH SEA; diſcoveries, not merely of the *figure* of *the lands*; not with a view of colonizing; not with the view of conqueſt; but of an amicable intercourſe for mutual benefit.

The American colonies are generally ſuppoſed to contain two millions of people, whoſe commerce with BRITAIN is thought to give them an over-ruling influence. The number of inhabitants in the Southern Continent is probably more than 50 millions, conſidering the extent, from the eaſtern part diſcovered by JUAN FERNANDEZ, to the weſtern coaſt ſeen by TASMAN, is about 100 deg. of longitude, which in the latitude of 40 deg. amounts to 4596 geographic, or 5323 ſtatute miles. This is a greater extent than the whole civilized part of ASIA, from TURKEY to the eaſtern extremity of CHINA. There is at preſent no trade from EUROPE thither, though the ſcraps from this table would be ſufficient to maintain

maintain the power, dominion, and ſovereignty of BRITAIN, by employing all its manufacturers and ſhips.

Whoever conſiders the Peruvian empire, where arts and induſtry flouriſhed under one of the wiſeſt ſyſtems of government, which was founded by a *ſtranger*, muſt have very ſanguine expectations of the Southern Continent, from whence it is more than probable MANGO CAPAC, the *firſt* INCA, was derived, and muſt be convinced that the country, from whence MANGO CAPAC introduced the comforts of civilized life, cannot fail of amply rewarding the *fortunate* people who ſhall beſtow *letters* inſtead of *quippos*, and *iron* in place of more awkward ſubſtitutes.

It is alledged the inhabitants of the iſlands lately diſcovered, do not bear any ſimilitude to the civilized race of the Incas. In reply it may be urged, that many of the inhabitants, in parts of AMERICA adjoining to PERU, were much leſs poliſhed than the natives of the iſlands here referred to. *This* is *granted*. But it is ſaid, "the Spaniards immediately "had reports of PERU." I have not heard that the natives of the iſlands lately diſcovered, were *aſked* after other countries. But admitting that they are ignorant of any *ſuch* country, the ſame kind of argument might be brought to prove, that there is no ſuch empire as CHINA, for the natives of the BASHEE iſlands, which lye between FORMOSA and the PHILIPINAS, know nothing of *it*. Whoever conſiders attentively ROGGEWEIN's deſcription of EASTER Iſland, muſt ſee the affinity to the Peruvian manners and religion: and when this is compared with JUAN FERNANDEZ' report of the continent he diſcovered, inhabited by civilized people, there will be little room left to doubt, that there is much to reward the diſcoverer, who ſhall add perſeverence to diſcretion.

The ſubject of diſcoveries ſeems to be now reviving; as a member of ſociety, therefore, it deſerves an accurate diſcuſſion; but it demands immediate attention from every Engliſhman, for it may be very juſtly ſaid, the *being* of the Britiſh empire reſts on our inſular ſituation, and powerful navy. Were any of our competitors to gain the ſuperiority at ſea, the advantages of the *firſt* would be loſt. Our navy, undoubtedly, is ſuperior to all others at preſent, becauſe our colonies are ſo. But if other nations are negligently permitted to extend their navigation to remote parts, and to gain ſuch an acceſſion of commerce and power as the diſcovery of a New World would afford to a liberal unbigotted people, the fabulous ſtory of Friar BACON may be applied to this Wall of Braſs, and we may then indeed cry, "Time was----but time is paſt," and in vain lament the ignorance, or worthleſſneſs of miniſters who were wanting in purſuing the true intereſts of their country.

October 7, 1769.

MONTHLY REVIEW for MAY, 1769.

THE Monthly Reviewers, in the Account of the Tract I publiſhed on the Southern Diſcoveries, ſay,

"The public has lately been gratified with a new edition of old voyages, relating to Southern Diſcoveries, in 3 vols. 8vo. under the title of *Terra Auſtralis Cognita*; wherein the arguments in favour of proſecuting diſcoveries in the ſouth parts of the PACIFIC OCEAN, were revived, from the collection of voyages by HARRIS; who, with his late editor, are very full upon that ſubject." Then conclude, "The voyages promiſed in a future publication, ſeem to be unneceſſary, as having already appeared in various forms, and particularly in the before-mentioned collection, expreſly on the ſame plan."

I am neither ſo humble to ſubmit implicitly to the opinion, nor ſo ſelf-ſufficient entirely to deſpiſe the ſentiments of the Monthly Regiſters, the profeſſed purpoſe of which is, to make a candid report of the books offered to the attention of the public.

As I have not acquieſced to the opinion of the Monthly Reviewers, "that any future publication was unneceſſary," I will give my reaſons for not paying any deference to their ſentiments on this head.

It muſt be confeſſed, that it ſeems a little too precipitate for a critic to judge, that a publication is *unneceſſary*, when it impoſſible to know what that publication will contain. Indeed I had, in the preface to the tract which the Monthly Reviewers give their judgment upon, mentioned that I was in poſſeſſion of ſome Spaniſh papers, without which TORQUEMADA's relation of QUIROS's voyage, in 1606, was unintelligible; ſo that there was at leaſt an aſſertion of mine, which could not be contradicted, that ſome elucidation was to be expected from memorials which had never been publiſhed.

The 3 vols. the Monthly Reviewers refer to, are, ſo far as relates to the ſouthern diſcoveries, a tranſlation of the *Hiſt. des Navigat. aux Terres Auſtrales*, except that the important voyage of MENDANA, in 1595, is omitted.

M. DES BROSSES, the ingenious author of the *Hiſt. des Navigat. aux Terres Auſtrales*, profeſſedly gives an abridgment of the Spaniſh voyages; my plan was to give a full tranſlation. Some of them never appeared in Engliſh, but in the tranſlation of M. DES BROSSES' abridgment. The tranſlator had no recourſe to the original Spaniſh authorities; and M. DES BROSSES underſtanding *very little Spaniſh*, it is not wonderful many errors have crept into his abridgment, which it was impoſſible for the tranſlator to correct.

And having mentioned M. DES BROSSES, I cannot avoid contraſting his ſentiments to the Monthly Reviewers, of the tract already publiſhed.

Dion,

Dijon, 8 *June*, 1769.

" *Je l'ai lu deux foix avec beaucoup d'empreſſement et de plaiſir. Il eſt rempli d'inſtructions, d'exactitude, & d'obſervations qui montrent combien vous ſçavez joindre les reflexions à l'experience.*"

In a letter, dated *Dijon*, 18 *Feb.* 1767, he ſays:

" *Je ſuis charmé d'apprendre que vous travaillez a raſſembler tous ce que nous avons de connoiſſances geographiques, hiſtoriques, et naturelles ſur le mer du ſud et la partie du globe que dans mon ouvrage j'ai appellé Polynefie; j'ai beaucoup d'empreſſement de voir votre ouvrage auſſi-tot que vous le ferez paroitre et de vous procurer, autant qu'il me ſera poſſible, les choſes qui pourront vous être utiles.*"

Theſe are the ſentiments of a man ſolicitous to promote uſeful knowledge, above all the little narrow ideas of the hackney trumpeter of a bookſeller.

I will refer it even to the Monthly Reviewers, whether their ſentiments, " that there is no occaſion for any future publication," or the opinion of M. DES BROSSES " that there is," deſerve most to be regarded.

I confeſs the approbation of a man of letters, who has made the ſubject his particular ſtudy, weighs much more with me than the ſentiments of men who were ignorant of what they preſumed to decide upon.

That they never examined HARRIS, nor his modern editor, muſt, I think, be obvious to every one, as neither of theſe collections contain the Spaniſh voyages in this quarter. The modern editor, indeed, has abſtracted ſome part of QUIROS's memorials, and has inſerted many pertinent arguments in favour of proſecuting theſe diſcoveries. But the Monthly Reviewers cannot mean theſe *arguments* only, for the old edition of HARRIS has no arguments on the ſubject.

I queſtion if the Monthly Reviewers ever read the tract they criticiſe, for JUAN FERNANDEZ' diſcovery of the continent was never before publiſhed; and as they muſt have read at leaſt the table of contents of the *Terra Auſtralis Cognita*, this circumſtance not mentioned in that work could ſcarcely have paſſed unobſerved.

The Work which I propoſed to publiſh, and of which this volume contains a part, is totally different from the plan of former collections, notwithſtanding the expreſs declaration of the Monthly Reviewers that it is on the ſame. I confine myſelf entirely to the diſcoveries made between SOUTH-AMERICA and PAPUA, and give a literal tranſlation of the original writers. The plan of the *Hiſt. des Navig. aux Terres Auſtrales* comprehends all the countries little frequented in the ſouthern hemiſphere; but, inſtead of a full tranſlation, it is declared to be an abridgment. The tranſlator in *Terra Auſtralis Cognita* has only added a few papers, ſome of them foreign to the ſubject, as relative to the northern hemiſphere.

East Longitude from London
NEW HOLLAND
MANICOLA
CHART
of the
SOUTH PACIFICK OCEAN,
Pointing out the Discoveries made therein
Previous to 1765

CHART
of the
SOUTH PACIFICK OCEAN,
Pointing out the Discoveries made therein
Previous to 1771
SOUTH AMERICA
PERU
CHILI
PATAGONIA
Mendanna Track 1595
Lemaire and Schouten Track 1616
Quiros and Torres Track 1606
Tasman Track 1644
Roggewein Track 1722
Byron Track 1765
Wallis Track 1767
Carteret Track 1767
Bougainville Track 1768
Cook Track 1769
Cook Track 1770
Cook Track 1771
Cook Track 1773
Cook Track 1774
Cook Track 1775
Cook Track 1776
Cook Track 1777
Cook Track 1778
Cook Track 1779
Cook Track 1780
Cook Track 1781
Cook Track 1782
Cook Track 1783
Cook Track 1784
Cook Track 1785
Cook Track

AN

HISTORICAL COLLECTION

OF THE SEVERAL

VOYAGES

IN THE

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

THE voyages made in the *early* period of the *Spaniſh* diſcoveries, are not handed down to us with much preciſion: more diſtinct accounts may, perhaps, remain in the archives of SPAIN: but from the *printed* relations none, previous to the voyage of ALVARO MENDANA DE NEYRA, in 1595, can be traced ſtep by ſtep. However, it will at leaſt be curious, if not uſeful, briefly to recite the antecedent expeditions.

The *firſt Explorer* of this vaſt ocean, was the immortal MAGALHANES: though *this man* was ſlighted by his *own court*, his memory ſhall be revered in *every* age; whilſt, after a few centuries, *even* the EMANUELS ſink into *oblivion*.

The Portugueſe hiſtorians have, with the utmoſt aſperity vective, attacked the character of MAGALHANES; the *g ſycophants* of a *court*, chameleon like, muſt form their

 ſentiments

1520. ſentiments to the countenance of a ſuperior: it is not, therefore, wonderful *ſuch* men ſhould endeavour to blaſt that *fame*, which muſt *ever* reproach them who overlooked, or contemned, the tranſcendant merit from whence it ſprings. The obſervation of FRAY GASPAR, in his *Conquiſta de las Philipinas*, "The was not fit to leave ſo great an enterprize unattempted for want of aſſiſtance," is a full reply to the Portugueſe charge of *diſloyalty*, and recoils the *reproach* where it ought *to—their king and to his miniſters*. Every *public-ſpirited* Portugueſe will lament, that *oblivion* has concealed the names of theſe miniſters, who merit the eternal *execration* of their country, for being inſtrumental in depriving it of the ſervices of ſo great a man as MAGALHANES. The commentator of CAMOENS juſtly obſerves, "That had MAGALHANES died without communicating his noble plan, it would have been a high miſdemeanor againſt the good of mankind."

Although the voyage of MAGALHANES contains no important diſcoveries in the South Pacific ocean; the *circumnavigation* of the *globe* is ſo very remarkable an event in the hiſtory of mankind, that a particular diſcuſſion of the *life* and *character* of that *great hero* who accompliſhed it, cannot fail of being acceptable; particularly as FRAY GASPAR's hiſtory * is little known, and has never appeared in Engliſh, although he is, on this ſubject, much more diſtinct and circumſtantial than any other author I have ſeen.

I ſhall therefore tranſlate his Exordium to MAGALHANES's voyage; at the ſame time, I mean to introduce all the circumſtances I can find recorded by HERRERA and BARROS; the public, uninfluenced by the malevolent inſinuations in the laſt author, will do juſtice to the memory of MAGALHANES.

* Conquiſta de las Iſlas Philipinas por Fr. Gaſpar de San Auguſtin, fol. Madrid, 1698.

"On the twenty-fifth of September, 1513, BASCO NUNEZ DE BALBOA got ſight of the South-Sea, from the top of the mountains of PANCAS, in the province of PANAMA. 1520.

"On the twenty-ninth he waded into it up to his middle, and took poſſeſſion.

"The reports of this diſcovery made a great noiſe in EUROPE, and raiſed a ſtrong deſire in many to navigate it; but the queſtion was, Whether it communicated with the North-Sea or not? Although this engaged the attention of the curious in coſmography, hydrography, and navigation, none thought of offering themſelves for the diſcovery, and much leſs of giving any reaſon relative to a ſtrait communicating, till Divine Providence raiſed HERNANDO MAGALHANES, a noble Portugueſe, to undertake the diſcovery of the South-Sea on many preſumptions; for he was a very intelligent man in the mathematics and the nautic art, and of great experience in the navigation of the EAST-INDIES, where he had ſerved, and gained great honour under the ſtandard of that famous Captain ALFONSO DE ALBUQUERQUE. He had particularly ſignalized himſelf in the expedition againſt MALACCA, which was ſubdued in Auguſt, 1511, as he had alſo done in the wars againſt the Alarbes of AFRICA.

"Having acquired great knowledge in the affairs of this Archipelago, by means of theſe eaſtern nations, and through the intimate friendſhip which he always had with FRANCISCO SERRANO, who was ſent with ANTONIO DE ABREU, the ſame year 1511, to diſcover the iſlands of Cloves, named MALUCOS; FRANCISCO SERRANO having diſcovered the MALUCOS, ſent a diſpatch to the King of PORTUGAL, by PEDRO FERNANDEZ, adviſing him of the riches and opulence of the MALUCOS, and adjoining iſlands; informing alſo his friend MAGALHANES of every thing that had happened to him: ſome time after FRAN-

† Con muchas veras.

1520. CISCO SERRANO returned to MALACCA, and having embarked for PORTUGAL, died in the paſſage.

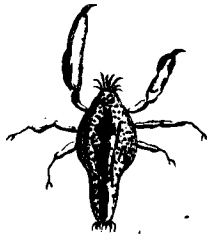
" When FERNANDEZ arrived in PORTUGAL with the news of the diſcovery of the MALUCOS, he found MAGALHANES in LISBON, who was then come from MALACCA, to ſolicit ſome reward for his ſervices. He received there the letters of FRANCISCO SERRANO, in which he gave great intimation of his diſcoveries. Whereupon, inflamed with the noble ardour to acquire fame, and be no leſs than his friend SERRANO, profiting by the intelligence he had received, he determined to undertake the diſcovery: for which he received great aſſiſtance from the charts and inſtructions of MARTIN DE BOHEMIA, a famous aſtrologer and Portugueſe coſmographer, native of the iſle of FAYAL, to whom is aſcribed the ingenious invention of the aſtrolabe, and from a connexion with another Portugueſe aſtrologer, named RUY FALERO.

" In concert with this RUY FALERO, MAGALHANES ſet on foot his new diſcovery, and having firſt propoſed it to the King, DON MANUEL of PORTUGAL, he did not chuſe to hear it, or to give it any confidence, but diſmiſſed him with a frown, and ſingular diſgrace, very different from what was due to the propoſal of MAGALHANES, and to the reputation he had acquired for his valour. MAGALHANES thus diſmiſſed, chagrined at finding his own prince ſo ill requite his loyalty and good faith, determined to go to the Spaniſh court, which was then at VALLADOLID, to enter into the ſervice of CHARLES V. and to execute for him the diſcovery he had projected.

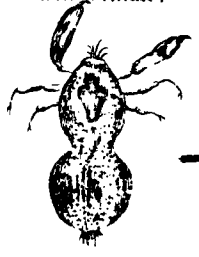
" MAGALHANES arrived at court in 1517, and as the emperor was not there, he communicated his intention to DON JUAN RODRIGUEZ DE FONSECA, biſhop of BURGOS, who, at that time, had charge of the affairs of the INDIES. He was heard with attention, and referred to the grand chancellor, who, approving

Teepye Lobsters.

The Male.



The Female.



Seedap.

informed the emperor and Monſieur DE GEBRES, of the intention of the two Portugueſe, and how they offered to demonſtrate that the MALUCOS, and the other iſlands, from whence the Portugueſe got the ſpices, appertained to the Spaniſh limit, according to the partition of Pope ALEXANDER VI. and that they offered to ſearch a paſſage thither by the Weſtern Ocean, without purſuing the track uſed by the Portugueſe in the route to INDIA, paſſing for this purpoſe to the South-Sea, by a ſtrait, at that time undiſcovered." 1520.

HERRERA * ſays "MAGALHANES brought a globe finely painted, whereon he well deſcribed all the land, and delineated the track he meant to purſue, but carefully left the ſtrait blank, that they might not be able to pirate it.

"Many diſcourſes and queſtions were had hereon; and the chief miniſters, of whom he had nothing to fear, aſking him what courſe he meant to hold? he replied, that he meant to go to C. SANTA MARIA on the river Plate, and thence to purſue the coaſt till he fell in with the ſtrait.

"They then aſked, how he thought to paſs to the other ſea, if he did not find a ſtrait? He replied, that he would go by the Portugueſe route, ſince, if it could be proved that the MALUCOS fell within the Spaniſh demarcation, he might well go by their route, without injury; but that he went very certain of finding a ſtrait."

Before we return to FRAY GASPAR's relation, it will be proper to recite particularly what BARROS ſays of this event.

He tells us † "That FRANCISCO SERRANO wrote ſome letters from the MALUCOS to MAGALHANES, who had been his intimate companion from the time they both went to INDIA, eſpecially at the taking of MALACCA, giving an account of theſe eaſtern iſlands.

* Herrera D. 2. L. 2. C. 19. † D. 3. L. 5. c. 8. fol. 139. Edit. 1628.

"SERRANO's

1520. "SERRANO's principal aim was to recommend himſelf to EMANUEL; he, therefore, repreſented the MALUCOS to be twice as far diſtant as MALACCA, and exaggerated his ſervices in ſuch a manner, that, according to his expreſſions, people would think he was writing from the Antipodes; and that he had done more ſervice to the King than VASCO DE GAMA, in the diſcovery of INDIA.

"In the mean while, MAGALHANES appeared to be very pr[illegible] of the friendſhip of SERRANO, and therefore made no difficu[illegible] of ſhewing his letters, and highly praiſing him for his important ſervices done to the court of PORTUGAL; which, at the ſame time, he thought, muſt greatly promote the new deſign he had formed, as afterwards appeared from his letters, in reply to thoſe of SERRANO, obtained at the MALUCOS, after SERRANO's death, by ANTONIO DE BRITO. In theſe letters MAGALHANES acquainted SERRANO with his intention of ſoon going to ſee him; and if it could not be in the Portugueſe, it ſhould be in the Spaniſh ſervice, for ſuch was the ſtate of his affairs: and, laſtly, deſired him to be perſuaded, that their old friendſhip would be ſtill more ſtrengthened by living together.

"As the evil ſpirit is always perſuading men's minds to ſome bad action, and aſſiſting them in it; it happened that MAGALHANES was diſguſted with his king and country; which happened in this manner:

"MAGALHANES being at AZAMOR, JUAN SOARES, captain of that city, made an excurſion againſt the country of the neighbouring MOORS, in which MAGALHANES received a wound in the calf of his leg, which, touching ſome nerve, made him limp ever after.

"SOARES, ſome time afterwards, ordered another expedition with horſe; and being willing to aſſiſt MAGALHANES, appointed him and ALVARO MONTEIRO to be the chief officers

cers in that expedition; wherein they made priſoners 890 Moors, and took 2000 head of cattle; 400 of which the two chiefs immediately ſold to ſome Moors, whom they directed to come for them in the night, near the walls of the city: this the Moors did accordingly; and when Magalhanes and his companion thought the Moors were no longer in danger of being intercepted, they ordered the alarm bell to be rung, and gave out, that the Moors had ſtolen the cattle; ſo that the people next day went in vain to retake them: this was complained of by ſeveral inhabitants of that place, intereſted in the booty; however, no attention was paid to theſe complaints. Soares being called away by the court, was ſucceeded by Pedro de Souza, who was afterwards made Conde de Prado; and Magalhanes returned to Portugal without leave of the new captain. 1520.

"As Magalhanes was a man of noble extraction, and diſtinguiſhed ſervices, in which he was lamed, as ſoon as he arrived at court, he laid before the king an account of his ſervices; and petitioned him, among other things, to increaſe his monthly pay.

"The increaſe of pay has given to the noblemen of this kingdom much trouble; it appears, amongſt the Portugueſe a kind of enthuſiaſm, and has brought reproach to the kings: for as it is a common received opinion, that the rewards of the prince are given in conſideration of ſervices, it is a kind of diſtributive * juſtice, which muſt be beſtowed equally on all, according to the merit of an individual. When any one finds his portion denied, although he may be diſſatisfied, he bears it with temper; but when he ſees an example of its being beſtowed on an equal, particularly in thoſe who avail themſelves more of arts and friends, than perſonal merits, then he loſes all temper;

* Comutativa.

from

1520. from hence ſprings indignation, then hatred, and, at laſt total deſperation, till he is driven to commit crimes injurious to himſelf and others.

"What vexed MAGALHANES more than refuſing to increaſe his ſalary, was, that ſome people who had been with him at AZAMOR, ſpread the report in LISBON of his robbing them of the cattle; and that his lameneſs was only feigned, as a pretence to get an additional ſalary. For theſe, and other reaſons, the king reſolved not to comply with his petition: what increaſed this injury to MAGALHANES was, that SOUZA, captain of AZAMOR, wrote to the king that MAGALHANES had gone away without leave; and of what the inhabitants complained, begging his majeſty to enquire into it. MAGALHANES wanted to vindicate himſelf before the king; but he would not hear him, and ordered him to go immediately to AZAMOR, to deliver himſelf up to juſtice, as it was there he was accuſed. MAGALHANES went therefore to AZAMOR, where he was acquitted of the robbery, either becauſe he was not guilty, or, as others affirm, becauſe the inhabitants of AZAMOR were not willing to charge him with it.

"He then returned to PORTUGAL; and, notwithſtanding his juſtification, the king always entertained a reſentment againſt him, and was not pleaſed to comply with his petition. Therefore MAGALHANES ſet about the deſign he had formerly communicated to his friend SERRANO at MALUCO.

"MAGALHANES's leaving the court of PORTUGAL is not to be entirely attributed to this diſappointment he met with in his petition; becauſe before he was diſappointed, he uſed to keep company with pilots, look into ſea charts, and talk about fixing the rule to find the true diſtance from one meridian to another; an enquiry which has ruined many ignorant people, and

perplexed

perplexed ineffectually the learned, ſince none has yet been able to put it in execution. 1520.

"MAGALHANES, from the converſation he had with theſe ſea-faring people, and alſo becauſe he had a turn for theſe things, and experience of them in his voyage to INDIA, ſhewed to ſome his friend SERRANO's letters, and inſinuated, particularly among the ſeamen, that the MALUCO iſlands did lie ſo much eaſtward in regard to us, that they fell within the *Spaniſh demarcation*; and to confirm theſe opinions, which he ſowed in the ears of the ſea-faring people, he joined RUY FALERO, a PORTUGUESE, who likewiſe diſliked the king for not having been admitted into his ſervice as a judiciary aſtrologer.

"They both went to SEVILLE, carrying with them ſome pilots alſo diſaffected to the court of PORTUGAL; and there met with others, that place being then very much frequented by ſea-faring men, on account of the fleets fitted out from thence for the ANTILLAS.

MAGALHANES was very kindly received at SEVILLE, by a PORTUGUESE, named DIEGO BARBOSA, who went to INDIA with JOHN DE NOVA, in the firſt expedition made in 1501, and was captain of a ſhip belonging to DON ALVARO, brother to DON FERDINAND, Duke of BRAGANZA: this DON ALVARO had obtained for him the office of conſtable to the caſtle of SEVILLE; and as MAGALHANES was related to BARBOSA, he was courteouſly entertained by him; and his reputation being already eſtabliſhed at the court of SPAIN, he met with no oppoſition in marrying BARBOSA's daughter.

"The emperor *, who was in SARAGOZA, ſeeing the propoſition of MAGALHANES, ſent to call him, and gave him audience in the preſence of the council, and did him many honours;

* Fr. Gaſpar Conq. de las Philippinas.

1520. and to him, and to RUY FALERO, he gave the order of ST. JAGO, and the title of *his captains*.

" In the council at SARAGOZA were concluded the following conditions and agreements.

" That they engaged to diſcover the MALUCOS and Weſtern Iſlands, in the *Spaniſh demarcation*, by the ocean.

" The emperor promiſed them, that he would not permit, for a term of *ten* years, that any ſhould go by the track they diſcovered.

" That of all the *income* and *profits* * which ſhould accrue from their diſcoveries, they ſhould receive a *twentieth* part, after deducting the expences.

" And that to MAGALHANES he would give the title of Adelentado of what he ſhould diſcover, to him, his children and heirs born in SPAIN.

" Alſo that they might ſend in the King's ſhips one thouſand ducats yearly, inveſted in merchandize, and bring back the produce, paying the King's duty.

" And that if the iſlands which they ſhould diſcover were more than *ſix*, of *two* they ſhould receive a *fifteenth* part, deducting the expences.

" And that, for *this time*, they ſhould receive a *fifth* of all the ſhips brought home.

" And for this voyage the emperor ordered five ſhips to be provided; two of them 130 tons each, the other two 90 each, and the other 60, with 234 people, paid and victualled for two years.

" Theſe were the conditions made in SARAGOZA, with captain MAGALHANES.

" MAGALHANES did not fail to meet with obſtructions from the Portugueſe ambaſſador, ALVARO DE ACOSTA, who ſeeing the

* Rentas y provechas.

confi-

conſideration * which the emperor made of MAGALHANES, and how his propoſition was puſhed on, ſo much to the prejudice of the crown of PORTUGAL, he did his utmoſt to prevent it; and, on the other hand, did no leſs to draw over MAGALHANES to return to PORTUGAL, where the King would do him greater favours, and diſpatch him for the diſcovery, as it had been determined in the council of PORTUGAL: but MAGALHANES conducted himſelf ſo well, that ALVARO DE ACOSTA could neither effect the firſt, nor perſuade MAGALHANES to the ſecond. He left SARAGOZA, with the neceſſary diſpatches for the *caſa de contratacion* at *Seville*, to forward his voyage." 1520.

HERRERA ſays, "The treaſurer ALONSO GUTIERREZ, and CHRISTOVAL DE ARO BURGALES, to forward the diſpatch, money being wanted, advanced part of it on their own account; and, in reſpect to the biſhop of BURGOS, ſome merchants of SEVILLE brought what was deficient.

"They went on forwarding the diſpatch, and wanting to bring one ſhip aſhore, SANCHO DE MATIENÇO, treaſurer of the *caſa de contratacion*, being preſent, two flags of the King were ſent for, but not being done painting, they were not brought; four with the arms of MAGALHANES were put on the four *cabreſtantes*, where it is cuſtomary to put thoſe of the captain: this appearing a new thing to a lieutenant of the admiral of CASTILLE, he ordered them to be taken down, ſaying the arms of PORTUGAL had no buſineſs there: MAGALHANES, who was told this, ſaid, theſe were not the arms of PORTUGAL, but *his*, who was a captain and vaſſal of the King of SPAIN, and then returned to his buſineſs. But the alcalde ſhamefully inſiſted to take down the flags, and SANCHO DE MATIENÇO oppoſed it: as the diſturbance increaſed, MATIENÇO ſent to MAGALHANES, to requeſt that he would conſent to their being taken down, to prevent ſhame. He

* Caſo.

1520. did ſo, though it was expected he would take it as an affront; for a perſon was preſent, ſecretly ſent by the King of PORTUGAL, to beg him to return to his ſervice, ſuch was his concern that MAGALHANES ſhould perform the voyage. MATIENÇO, who had called to his aſſiſtance the *juſticias ordinarias* of SEVILLE, ſeeing they did not come, took the expedient of ſtriking the flags with MAGALHANES's conſent, and gave an account to the King of the diſturbance which had happened; MAGALHANES complained much of it; the King wrote to MAGALHANES, expreſſing his concern for what had paſſed; declared his approbation to SANCHO DE MATIENÇO for what he had done, and reproved the *aſſiſtant* of the *city* for not having united againſt the alcalde of the admiral, and referred it to the officers of the caſa de contratacion to enquire into the matter, and ſeverely to chaſtiſe the delinquents.

"The armament being ready, and ſome difference having ariſen between MAGALHANES and RUY FALERO, about who ſhould carry the royal ſtandard and light; the King ordered, that as RUY FALERO was not in perfect health, he ſhould continue till another voyage; and that the treaſurer LOUIS DE MENDOÇA, who had made ſome oppoſition to MAGALHANES, ſhould obey him in every thing; and that MAGALHANES ſhould not carry MARTIN DE MEZQUITA, nor PEDRO DE ABREO, they being reckoned turbulent; and that he ſhould carry in his company *ten* PORTUGUESE, of whom there were no more in the voyage.

"Orders were given to SANCHO MARTINEZ DE LEYVA, who was the aſſiſtant of SEVILLE, to deliver to MAGALHANES the royal ſtandard in the church of Sta. Maria de la Vitoria de Triana, and to receive the oath and homage, according to the cuſtom of SPAIN, that he would perform the voyage with all faithfulneſs, as a good vaſſal of his Majeſty: and that the ſame oath and homage ſhould be received from the captains and other officers of the armada

armada to MAGALHANES; and that they would follow his courſe, 1520.
and obey him in all things: and that he ſhould give certain gratification to DONNA BEATRIZ BARBOSA, MAGALHANES's wife; to FRANCISCO FALERO, and to RUY FALERO, who were ſoliciting another armament to follow MAGALHANES.

"MAGALHANES went in the ſhip

Trinidada, which was Capitana.

The Maſter, JUAN BAUTISTA DE PONCEVERA, a GENOESE.

Maſter's mate, FRANCISCO CALVO.

St. Antonio, Captain JUAN DE CARTAGENA, comptroller of the armada; he had an appointment of being alcalde of the firſt fort they ſhould find, or build, in the countries they went in queſt of.

Maſter, JUAN DE ELLORRIAGA VIZCAINO.

Maſter's Mate, PEDRO HERNANDEZ, inhabitant of SEVILLE.

Vitoria, Captain LUYS DE MENDOÇA, treaſurer of the armada.

Maſter, ANTONIO SALOMON DE PALERMO.

Maſter's Mate, MIGUEL DE RHODAS, inhabitants of SEVILLE.

This ſhip is famous for being the only ſhip of the ſquadron, which returned after circumnavigating the globe.

Concepcion, Captain GASPAR DE QUESADA.

Maſter, JUAN SEBASTIAN DEL CANO, inhabitant of SEVILLE, native of GUETARIA, in the province of GUIPUZCOA, whoſe name ſhall be immortal.

Maſter's mate, JUAN DE ACURIO DE BERMEO.

St. Jago, Captain JUAN RODRIGUEZ SERRANO, who was alſo chief pilot.

Maſter, BALTHASAR, a GENOESE.

Maſter's mate, BARTOLOMÉ PRIOR.

ANTONIO

1520. "ANTONIO DE Coco was accountant. The other pilots were ESTEVAN GOMEZ, a Portugueſe, ANDRES DE SAN MARTIN, JUAN RODRIGUEZ MAFRO, BASCO GALLEGO, and CARVALLO, Portugueſe, to whom, as very beneficial, was given an exemption from billeting on their houſes, although the court ſhould be at SEVILLE, and the privileges of knights at their return, and a year's pay in advance. GERONIMO GOMEZ DE ESPINOZA was alguazil-mayor; LEON DEZPELETA, GERONIMO GUERRA, SANCHO DE HEREDIA, ANTONIO DE ACOSTA, and MARTIN MENDEZ, were clerks.

"This armada departed late, becauſe the King of PORTUGAL made urgent application to the King in BARCELONA not to ſend it; but he declared his inclination to keep very ſtrictly his capitulation with the Catholic King, and that he would in nothing infringe the rights of the crown of PORTUGAL, as he would ſooner leave unpurſued what appertained to the crown of SPAIN; and that the firſt order enjoined the captains [illegible] *not to interfere in the Portugueſe affairs*, and that he could have no doubt they would comply herewith.

"The Portugueſe ſaid, that the King of SPAIN would loſe the expences, for that HERNANDO MAGALHANES was a chattering fellow, and little reliance to be placed in him; and that he would not execute what he promiſed."

HERRERA adds, "It is told of MAGALHANES, that two ſhips ſailing from the INDIES to PORTUGAL, whereon he was embarked, ran on ſome ſhoals, and were loſt; but all the people, and great part of the proviſions, ſaved in the boats to a ſmall iſland near. From whence it was agreed to go to a certain port in INDIA, ſome leagues diſtant; but as all could not go at once, there was great diſpute who ſhould go in the firſt trip; the captains and chief people wanted to go firſt; the ſailors and the reſt inſiſted on the contrary that *they* ſhould. HERNANDO MAGAL-

MAGALHANES ſeeing this dangerous diſpute ſaid, *Let the captains and gentlemen go, I will ſtay with the ſailors, provided they will ſwear to us upon their word, that as ſoon as they arrive they will ſend for us.* The ſailors were ſatisfied to ſtay with HERNANDO MAGALHANES. When they were about departing, as he was in a boat, taking leave of his friends, a ſailor ſaid to him, *O Senor Magalhanes, did not you promiſe to ſtay with us?* MAGALHANES replied, *It was true,* and inſtantly leaping aſhore, ſaid, *See, I am here!* and ſtayed with them. Shewing himſelf to be a man of ſpirit and truth, and in his ſentiments to be fit to undertake great actions; and that he had reflexion and prudence, although he had not an advantageous perſon, being ſhort." 1520.

They left SEVILLE the 10th of Auguſt, 1519, and, according to BARROS, ſailed from ST. LUCAR the 21ſt of September; but GOMARA ſays the 20th of September 1519. The firſt place they touched at was TENERIFE, one of the Canary Iſlands, from whence they ſailed the 2d of October. There was a caravel came hither to them; HERRERA ſays, it brought fiſh for the ſquadron; but BARROS mentions a report, that it was ſent to MAGALHANES to adviſe him to be on his guard, and to inform him of the deſign of the other captains not to ſubmit to his orders. But BARROS adds, "Although they afterwards diſobeyed MAGALHANES, it is more likely this diſobedience proceeded from his rough behaviour towards them in the courſe of the voyage, than from any premeditated reſolution of theirs in the beginning of it; becauſe, after paſſing the river Plate, they began to feel the cold, and aſked MAGALHANES what courſe he would follow, and what was his reſolution, ſince they could not find any ſtrait or cape, which were what he depended on. MAGALHANES replied, that they ſhould not trouble themſelves about it; that he knew very well what he was about; and that *he* was anſwerable, not *they*, for what might happen."

Here

1520. Here BARROS expoſes his malevolence; for, in the firſt place, it *does* appear, that LUYS DE MENDOÇA, had ſhewn a ſpirit of diſobedience before their departure, for which he had been reproved by the King: ſecondly, from BARROS's charge it *does not* appear MAGALHANES was blameable for any rudeneſs in his behaviour, though their enquiries could proceed from nothing but a ſpirit of mutiny or deſpondency."

After leaving the CANARYS, "the Capitana * ſteered ſometimes ſouth, and ſometimes ſouth by weſt; in the firſt watch they bore down to him, and aſked what courſe he ſteered? the pilot replied, ſouth by weſt. It having been determined the Sunday before to ſteer ſouth weſt into 24° N. latitude, as was contained in the route given at SEVILLE, ſigned by HERNANDO MAGALHANES, JUAN DE CARTAGENA aſked how he came to change the courſe? MAGALHANES ſaid, *he was to follow, and not aſk queſtions:* CARTAGENA rejoined, that it appeared to him that council was to be taken of the pilots, maſters, and ſeamen, without acting ſo very precipitately; ſince it was not right, having determined one thing, to do another ſo ſoon; having agreed with the captains, *&c.* to ſteer a different courſe from what he ſteered, and having amended the ſecond route given at ST. LUCAR, conforming it to the firſt; for he ſaid, it was an error of the pen in ſaying they were, on leaving TENERIFE, to ſteer ſouth till paſt the ſhoals of RIO GRANDE; and that on that courſe they would fall in with the coaſt of GUINEA, in ſight of Cape BLANCO: wherefore it was thought not convenient for their voyage to get ſo near that coaſt.

"MAGALHANES replied *that* was given amended, in caſe any ſhip had loſt company of the ſquadron, and for nothing more; that they were to follow him, as their duty directed, by the *flag* in the day, and by the *light* at night."

* Herrera.

"On

PLAN of Part of PAPUA
AND
NEW BRITAIN or the SALOMON ISLANDS,
Copied from Dampier,
Collated with De Bry, Herrera &c.
DE BRY
1596.
Scale of 10.° 600 Nautic Miles.
COPY
of Part of DAMPIER'S Chart,
FROM
Cape Good Hope, to New Britain.
NOVA GUINEA
NOVA BRITANNIA
K. Williams Cape
Dampier's Passage

"On the 13th December they arrived at Rio Janeiro; *1520. the natives preſently came off in canoes with plenty of proviſions, fowls, maize, parrots, and many other birds and fruits; they exchanged for a *face-card* ſeven or eight fowls, and offered a ſlave for a hatchet; but the general ordered that none, on pain of death, ſhould purchaſe ſlaves, but only eatables, to give the Portugueſe no room to complain, nor to get ſlaves aboard to conſume the proviſions.

"They ſailed the 27th December; they made Cape Sta. Maria on the 11th of January, 1520, which Caravallo, the pilot, knew by *three* hills appearing like iſlands, from the relation of Juan de Lisboa, a Portugueſe pilot, who had been there."

"On Monday *, the 6th of January, they ſailed from the river Plate, and entered St. Julian river on Eaſter evening †. On Eaſter-day the general ordered every body aſhore to hear maſs; every body went, except Luys de Mendoça, captain of the Vitoria, and Gaspar de Quesada, captain of the Concepcion. Juan de Cartagena being in arreſt on account of ſome inſults he had offered the captain-general. Magalhanes thought much that theſe captains did not go aſhore, and conſidered it as a bad ſign ‡."

Barros ſays, in this river Magalhanes and the other captains, conſulted about the voyage which they had made, and were to make: upon this, opinions were different; but Magalhanes gave no ear to any objection againſt proceeding. In conſequence, he ſaid, he would winter in the river, but that at the beginning of the ſummer, he would continue his courſe to 75°, and ſeek for the expected cape, or ſtrait. Magalhanes added, that the Norway and Iceland ſeas were as navigable as that of Spain, though in a higher latitude; and

* Gaſpar. † 2d April.—Barros. ‡ Herrera.

1520. that he could ſee no reaſon why the ſea they were going to ſhould not be ſo. And becauſe MAGALHANES ſhewed himſelf in this converſation independent *, and not ſubject to the votes of the other captains and pilots, there were great murmurings; the *chief* and moſt *intelligent* people affirmed, that this diſcovery was of no value to the King of SPAIN, for any cape or ſtrait, even in the latitude they were then in of 50°, was not in a climate to be navigated at ſuch a diſtance. The Norway and Iceland ſeas were navigable, as MAGALHANES had urged, but that they were ſo only to the people of thoſe countries, or ſo near them, that, in a ſpace of fifteen days, they could reach the moſt remote; whereas it required no leſs than ſix or ſeven months to ſail from SPAIN to ſuch remote parts of the world, through ſo different climates and ſeaſons. Beſides, ſuppoſing it was eaſy to ſail round the oppoſite ſea-coaſt, which, however, was not yet diſcovered, the ſmall profit ariſing from the Maluco clove could not counter-balance both the loſs of men in that navigation, and the infinite ſums of money requiſite for it. Such was the diſcourſe of the moſt knowing perſons, but the reſt imagined MAGALHANES intended to reſtore himſelf to the King of PORTUGAL's favour, by leaving them in ſome wild place, where they would unavoidably periſh; and afterwards return himſelf to PORTUGAL."

HERRERA does not mention this conſultation; he only ſays, "The armada being arrived at the bay ST. JULIAN; it appearing expedient to the captain-general to winter there, he ordered an allowance of proviſions: whereupon the people, on account of the great cold, begged him, that ſince the country was found to extend itſelf towards the Antartick, without ſhewing a hope of finding the cape of this land, nor any ſtrait; and as the winter was ſetting in ſevere, and ſome men dead for want, that he

* Iſento.

would

would increaſe the allowance, or return back, alledging, 1520.
that it was not the King's intention that they ſhould ſeek out what was impoſſible, and that it was enough to have got where none had ever been; adding, that going farther towards the Pole, ſome furious wind *might* drive them where they ſhould not get away, and all periſh.

"MAGALHANES, who was a ready man *, and preſently hit on a remedy for whatever incident occurred, ſaid, that he was very ready to die, or to fulfil what he had promiſed. He ſaid, that the King had ordered him the voyage which was to be performed; and that, at all events, he was to ſail till he found the end of that land, or ſome ſtrait, which they could not fail of doing; and though wintering ſeemed to be attended with difficulties, there could be none, when the ſpring ſet in, to proceed forward, diſcovering the coaſts of the continent under the Antartick Pole, being aſſured that they muſt come to a place where a *day* laſted *three* months: that he was aſtoniſhed that *men* and Spaniards could have ſo much ſluggiſhneſs †. That as to the difficulty of proviſions, there was nothing to complain of, ſince there was in the bay of ST. JULIAN much wood, plenty of good fiſh, good water, and many wild fowl; and ſince bread and wine *they had not wanted* and *would not want*, if they were *content* to be put to an allowance. And conſidering that the Portugueſe, who ſail every year to the eaſt, paſs the Tropick of Capricorn without difficulty, and 12° further, and that hitherto *they* had *only* gone double *that*. And as he was determined to *die* rather than *ſhamefully* to *return back*, he was certain that, in ſuch companions as he had with him, there would not be wanting that valorous ſpirit which naturally is poſſeſſed by the Spaniſh nation, as in *greater* things had been ſhewn, and was ſhewn every day:

* Hombre prompto. † Flaqueza.

1520. and therefore entreated them to wait patiently till the *little* winter was paſt, as they might expect greater rewards from the King, by ſo much as their labour was greater; to whom, he truſted, they were to ſhew an *undiſcovered world*, rich in gold and ſpices, wherewith every body would be enriched.

"As the multitude is eaſily drawn to any ſide, the people were appeaſed by theſe words; although there was not wanting ſome murmurings, wherefore MAGALHANES ſlightly chaſtiſed ſome; but in the end, on account of the wretched life they led there, many were induced to ſhew a mutinous diſpoſition: and MAGALHANES having ſent his ſquif to the ſhip St. Antonio, to get four men to go for water, a man told thoſe in the ſquif, before they reached the ſhip, *not to come; that Gaſpar de Queſeda was captain there; that he had ſeized Alvaro de Meſqueta*, and the pilot, Juan Rodriguez Mafra; and hanged the maſter.* MAGALHANES hearing this news, ordered the boat to return to that ſhip, and to the others; and aſking for whom they were in the St. Antonio? GASPAR DE QUESEDA replied, *for the King and for him.* LUYS DE MENDOÇA did the ſame in the Vitoria, and JUAN DE CARTAGENA replied the like in the Concepcion, for he had been ſet at liberty. Captain JUAN RODRIGUEZ SERRANO, in the ſhip St. Jago, ſaid he was *for the King and captain Hernando Magalhanes*, for he knew nothing of what had paſſed that night in the other three ſhips. MAGALHANES hearing this, and conſidering that the revolt was in ſuch a ſtate, that *temerity* was a *better* remedy than *paſſiveneſs*, ordered, in haſte, all the people in the Capitana to *arms*, and proviſion to be made of many darts, lances, ſtones, and other weapons, in the ſhip and in the tops, and the guns to be got ready. He ordered into the boat thirty

* "Magalhanes' couſin, who had been put in captain of the St. Antonio, on the diſmiſſion of Juan de Cartagena."

choſen

choſen men, in whom he could confide, and five in the ſquif; 1520.
and theſe he ordered to go to the Vitoria, and give a letter to DON LUYS DE MENDOÇA *, and whilſt he was reading it, boldly to ſtab him; and then, that the thirty men in the boat ſhould go aboard to their aſſiſtance. This MAGALHANES undertook, becauſe he knew that in that ſhip were many people of his ſide; his orders were punctually executed, and the ſhip remained in obedience to him without reſiſtance.

"Underſtanding the death of LUYS DE MENDOÇA, MAGALHANES gave orders that the people ſhould eat and drink plentifully; and that they ſhould keep a good watch, as it was midnight, that the other ſhips might not get out of the river. A little time after, they ſaw the St. Antonio coming down upon the Capitana and Vitoria; wherefore they were put in order, thinking they were coming to fight, but they were driving with the ſtrong current, as their anchors could not hold her. MAGALHANES was much on his guard, though very attentive to what the ſhip ſhould do; and as nobody appeared but the captain, GASPAR DE QUESADA, who went on the awning † with a lance at a target, calling the people, who would not ſtir, for the artillery of the Capitana was playing againſt the upper works of the St. Antonio: a ball ſtruck the cabin where JUAN RODRIGUEZ MAFRA was priſoner, and paſſed between his legs without hurting him. MAGALHANES had now got near with the Capitana, and boarding with the Vitoria, the people, entering with valour and alacrity, ſeized GASPAR DE QUESADA and the criminals, and carried them to the Capitana: ſetting at liberty ALVARO DE MESQUITA and JUAN RODRIGUEZ MAFRA.

* Barros ſays, the perſon entruſted with the commiſſion to kill Mendoça, who was on board his ſhip *out* of the mouth of the river, was Gonçalo Gomes Spinoſa, apparitor of the fleet; which Spinoſa did with a dagger.

† Tolda.

MAGAL-

1520. MAGALHANES ſent a boat with forty men, to enquire for whom was the Concepcion? they replied *for Magalhanes*; and then aſking, if they might come aboard ſafely? they replied *yes*; and ſeized JUAN DE CARTAGENA, and brought him to the Capitana."

BARROS ſays, "The three captains CARTAGENA, QUESADA, and MENDOÇA, conſulted together, and reſolved either to confine or to kill MAGALHANES, and to return to SPAIN, and to let the King know every thing they had met with in their voyage; and, at the ſame time, repreſent to him the *ſtubborneſs* and raſhneſs of their inflexible commander."

"Next day * MAGALHANES ordered LUYS DE MENDOÇA, who was killed in the Vitoria, to be quartered; and was employed ſome days in examining into the bottom of the affair; and although he found above forty deſerve death, he pardoned them, becauſe they were neceſſary for the ſervice of the armada; and becauſe he did not think it neceſſary to appear rigorous, and make himſelf diſliked, by exceſſive puniſhment. He ſentenced GASPAR DE QUESADA to be quartered, and a boy of his to be hanged; and JUAN DE CARTAGENA to be left ashore in that country; and becauſe they had no executioner, the boy, to ſave his own life, accepted of the *office*, and hung his maſter and quartered him.

"Not for this did the mutiny ceaſe, for a French *clerigo*, who was in the St. Antonio, endeavoured to ſtir up the people; but not getting any body to join him, he was diſcovered, ſeized, and ſentenced to be left in the country with JUAN DE CARTAGENA.

"As the winter months were drawing towards a concluſion, MAGALHANES ordered captain JUAN SERRANO to go along ſhore, to diſcover if there was a ſtraît; and that, if he did not

* Herrera.

find

find it in a certain diſtance, he ſhould return. He found at twenty leagues a fine river, a league broad, and becauſe it was the day of St. Cruz, in May, he named it Sta. Cruz: he ſtaid in it ſix days, fiſhing and getting ſeals, of which he killed one weighing nineteen arobas, without the hide, head, and feet: JUAN SERRANO wanted to go forward; but at three leagues came on a gale that ſplit all his ſails, and loſing his rudder, before he got to the ſhore, the ſhip ſunk, as it was high water, the fore part of the ſhip was under water; all the people were ſaved, but the ſhip was broke to pieces, and every thing in her loſt. Eight days they lived upon ſhell-fiſh, which they caught among the rocks; and contriving to return to the ſquadron, they found a difficulty in paſſing the large river, but finding ſome planks on the coaſt, they carried them on their backs; and being very feeble, although it was only ſix leagues by land, they were four days in reaching it, living on plants. There were thirty-ſeven men, notwithſtanding which, the plank they carried was only ſufficient to make one ſmall embarkation to carry two perſons, becauſe, through feebleneſs, they had left them by the way. 1520.

"Theſe two men being paſſed the rivers, they went two days inland, without getting good plants to eat, ſuffering great colds from the ſnow, they agreed to go down to the ſea to ſeek food, and finding ſome ſhell-fiſh, they returned inland, for the road was better that way from the river Sta. Cruz, to where the ſhips lay, than along the ſea ſhore; and having been detained *eleven* days, they arrived ſo emaciated, that they were not known. MAGALHANES regretted the loſs of the ſhip, but rejoiced that all the people were ſaved; though the great quantity of proviſions they had loſt, diſtreſſed them much. He ſent twenty men, loaded with wine, bread, and other things, that thoſe people might paſs by land; for the ſea was ſo changed, it was im-

1520. poſſible to go that way. Theſe people ſuffered great diſtreſſes, and were obliged to melt the flakes of ice to drink. The bread being arrived, they gave to the people of the loſt ſhip, who had been thirty-five days without eating it: they were occupied two days in paſſing the river with the little boat, and being arrived at the ſhips, MAGALHANES made JUAN SERRANO captain of the Concepcion, and divided the people amongſt the other ſhips.

"That the people who were employed in repairing the ſhips, might continue with the greater ſecurity aſhore, although they had not hitherto ſeen any Indian, MAGALHANES made them make a houſe of ſtone, where they had the forge; from the extremities they ſuffered, three men loſt the uſe of their hands, for this river is in 49°, and ſomewhat more, and the days were very ſhort. In the mean while, the general ordered, that four men ſhould go inland, and that at thirty leagues they ſhould fix a croſs, and that if they found the people and the country good, that they ſhould remain in it; but not finding water nor people, and appearing deſert, that they ſhould return.

"At the end of two months which the armada was in the bay, appeared ſix Indians:" but as it is foreign to the purpoſe of this work, to enter into a detail of any circumſtances which do not relate to the hiſtory of the voyage or of MAGALHANES, I ſhall only obſerve, that HERRERA ſays, "the *leaſt* was *larger* and *taller* than the *largeſt* Spaniard."

"It appearing * that the five winter months, April, May, June, July, and Auguſt were paſſed, the captain-general gave orders, that the ſhips ſhould be got ready for the ſea.

"The 21ſt July, the coſmographer, ANDRES DE ST. MARTIN, went aſhore with his inſtruments, and obſerved when the ſun was at his greateſt altitude, the ſhadow of the thread pointed to S. by E. 3 deg. S. (= S. 8 deg. 15 min. E.) and Sunday 22d,

* Herrera.

they

they made the ſame obſervation aboard, and had the ſame reſult. 1520.
Taking the altitude of the ſun on ſhore, the 24th of Auguſt, they found it 32 deg. 40 min. the declination being 8 deg. 2 min. Z. D. 40 deg. 42 min. the lat. is therefore 49 deg. 18 min. S.

"The ſhips being ready to ſail, MAGALHANES ordered JUAN DE CARTAGENA, and the French clerigo," whom BARROS names PEDRO SANCHEZ DE REINA, "to be ſet aſhore, in purſuance of the ſentence which had been paſſed, and that they ſhould be given bread and wine in plenty; all the people very compaſſionately wiſhed them farewel.

"They left the bay of St. JULIAN the 24th of Auguſt, and went to the river STA. CRUZ, diſcovered by JUAN SERRANO, where they continued September and October."

FRAY GASPAR ſays, "having wooded and watered at STA. CRUZ, they ſailed from thence in the end of October, and kept coaſting to the ſouthward with much trouble, on account of the bad weather, till they came to Cape VIRGINS, ſo named by MAGALHANES, becauſe it was diſcovered on St. URSULA's day."

HERRERA relates, that on diſcovering this Cape, "MAGALHANES ſent two ſhips apart to reconnoitre, with orders to return within five days: they returned; thoſe of one ſhip ſaid they had found nothing but ſome inlets of ſhoal water, with very high breakers. Thoſe of the other ſaid it was a *ſtrait*; for that they had gone up it three days without diſcovering an end, and the farther they went up the ſea ſtill followed them, they conſtantly ſounded, ſometimes they had no ground; and becauſe it appeared to them the floods were greater than the ebbs, it was impoſſible that this *arm of the ſea*, or *ſtrait*, did not proceed farther on.

"MAGALHANES hearing the relation of the two ſhips, having gone about a league in the ſtrait, ordered to anchor, and that a ſquif with ten men ſhould go aſhore, to ſee what was to be found

1520. there; and at one third of a league they found a houſe, wherein were about 200 graves of the Indians, for it is cuſtomary with them in ſpring, to come down to the ſea coaſt, and inter there thoſe who die, and in winter they go inland. Returning, they ſaw a very large dead whale cloſe to the ſhore, and many other bones of them, from whence they judged this country ſubject to great ſtorms.

"On the 28th of October, in this place, being to W. of Cape ST. SEVERIN three leagues, they obſerved the ſun's altitude 53 deg. 30 min. declination 16 deg. 26 min. Z. D. 37 deg. 4 min. lat. 52 deg. 56 min. S.

"Wherefore, as MAGALHANES now found himſelf in the beginning of November, and that the nights were not more than five hours, and that the ſtrait, or arm of the ſea, which he had diſcovered, ran from E. to W. judging it was what he ſought, he was ſolicitous to reconnoitre it again, and for this ſent the St. Antonio. Although they went fifty leagues they could find no end, and judging it was a *ſtrait* paſſing into the South Sea, they returned. The general and every one received much content from this news.

"MAGALHANES ſummoned the captains, pilots, and chief people of the armada to council; he ordered an examination to be made of the proviſions they had, for he now looked on the paſſage to the MALUCOS ſecure: as it was found that each ſhip had three months proviſions, it was the general opinion, every body being in good ſpirits, that it was right to go on, and fulfil the purpoſe they were engaged on, ſince it would not be well to return fruitleſs to SPAIN. ESTEVAN GOMEZ, pilot of the St. Antonio, replied, that ſince they had found the ſtrait to paſs to the MALUCOS they ſhould return to SPAIN, to carry another ſquadron, for that they had a great ſea to paſs; and that if they met with a few days calms or tempeſts all would periſh.

MAGAL-

"MAGALHANES, with a very compoſed countenance, ſaid, 1520.
"That if even he thought they could *be reduced to the neceſſity of*
"*eating the hides which were on the yards,* he would *go on to diſ-*
"*cover what he had promiſed the emperor, for he truſted God would*
"*aſſiſt them, and bring them to a good concluſion.*"

"He ordered throughout the ſhips that no one, on pain of death, ſhould ſpeak of the voyage, or of the proviſions, for he intended ſailing next morning, and that the ſhips ſhould be got ready. In this he ſhewed much prudence and conſtancy, for with the opinion of ESTEVAN GOMEZ, who was held a great mariner, the people ſhewed a diſpoſition of changing.

"They obſerved the land here was very ragged and cold; and becauſe they ſaw in the night many fires, it was named TERRA DEL FUEGO.

"Farther on finding that there was another branch of the ſea, MAGALHANES ordered the St. Antonio to go, and diſcover if they could by it get to ſea, and that they ſhould return in three days. The ſhip went; the general ſailed on with the others one day, and anchored to wait for the St. Antonio; and in ſix days, which he ſtaid, he made a great fiſhing of *ſardinas* and *ſabalos*, and alſo took in wood and water; the former ſo odoriferous, that when they burnt it, it was very refreſhing. After ſix days he ſent the Vitoria in queſt of the St. Antonio, and becauſe they did not appear in three days, he went with all three ſhips in queſt of them; although ANDRES DE ST. MARTIN told him, *that he ſhould not loſe time, for he underſtood that ſhip was returned to Spain*; notwithſtanding this, he went in queſt of it ſix days, and was much concerned at the want of proviſions this occaſioned. He proceeded on his voyage; and it pleaſed God, that at the end of twenty days, that they navigated by that ſtrait, on the 27th November he ſailed into the Great South Sea, giving infinite thanks to God, that he had permitted him

1520. to find what was ſo much deſired; and that he was the *firſt* who had found the paſſage ſo much ſought after. Whereby the memory of this excellent captain ſhall be eternally celebrated."

BARROS ſays, "MAGALHANES ſeeing the ſhip St. Antonio was gone, and in it ALVARO DE MESQUITA, and ſome Portugueſe, and that he was only ſupported by captain BARBOSA, and a few others, for the reſt of the Spaniards were diſguſted with him for the great hardſhips they had ſuffered, he was ſo perplexed, that he did not know what to determine. In juſtification of himſelf, he wrote two orders of the ſame tenor, and ſent them to the two ſhips, not chuſing that the chief people ſhould come to him, leſt, when they were all collected together, ſome diſpute ſhould ariſe, on his not conſenting to their deſires." BARROS adds that "ANDRES DE ST. MARTIN entered in a book the order to the ſhip in which BARBOSA was, and the reply to it, that he might always be able to give an account of himſelf; after his death at the MALUCOS, this book, and ſome of his papers, came into my hands, and, as not foreign to this hiſtory, both the *order* and *reply* of ANDRES DE ST. MARTIN are here tranſlated, to ſhew, not by *our* but *their own* words, in what condition they then were, and what *track* MAGALHANES had contrived to go, by *our* diſcovery, if he had failed in *his own* attempt. The following are the very words and expreſſions of the writing entered by ST. MARTIN, without altering a letter.

"I FERDINAND MAGALHANES, knight of the order of ST. "JAGO, captain-general of the armada which his Majeſty ſent "to diſcover ſpices, *&c.* make known to you EDWARD BAR- "BOSA, captain of the ſhip Vitoria, and to the pilots, maſters, "and mates of it, That whereas, I perceive it appears to you all "a hard thing that *I am determined to proceed on*, as it ſeems to "you we have little time to perform the voyage in which we

 "are

" are engaged; and whereas I am a man, who never reject the 1520.
" opinion or advice of any one before all my affairs are executed,
" and communicated in general to every body, without any one
" having been by me affronted; and becauſe of what happened
" at port ST. JULIAN about the death of LUYS DE MENDOZA,
" and GASPAR DE QUESADA, and the baniſhment of JUAN DE
" CARTAGENA, and PEDRO SANCHEZ DE REINO, clergo, you
" through fear omit to ſpeak to me, and adviſe me, what appears
" to you for the ſervice of his majeſty, and ſafety of the ſaid
" armada; and have not ſpoken to, or counſelled me, contrary
" to the ſervice of his Imperial Majeſty, our Lord, and con-
" trary to the oath * and homage which you have done to me:
" Therefore I *command* you on the *part* of *our ſaid Lord*, and on
" *my own part* earneſtly entreat, that all which you think of, re-
" lative to our voyage, as well of going on, as of returning
" back, you will give your opinions in writing, every one
" apart. Declaring the circumſtances and reaſons why we
" ſhould go on or return, not omitting to tell the truth from
" any reſpect whatever. With which reaſons and opinions I
" ſhall give mine, and determine finally what we are to do.

" Done in the channel of All-Saints, oppoſite the Rio de
" ILHEO, on Wedneſday, 24th November, in 53°. 1520.

" By order of the captain-general. FERDINAND
" MAGALHANES.

LEON DE ESPELECE.

" It was notified by MARTIN MENDEZ, eſcrivano of the ſhip,
" on Thurſday, 22d November, 1520.

* Pleito e menage.

" To

1520. "To which order, I ANDRES ST. MARTIN, gave and replied "my opinion, which was as follows:

"MOST MAGNIFICENT SIR,

"I have ſeen the order of your worſhip, which was notified "to me on Thurſday, 22d November, 1520, by MARTIN "MENDEZ, *eſcrivano* of this ſhip of his Majeſty, named the "Vitoria, wherein you, in effect, order me to give my opi-"nion, concerning what I think expedient in this preſent voy-"age, as well in regard to going on, as returning back, with "the reaſons moving us to the one as to the other, as more at "large is expreſſed in the ſaid order. I ſay, that although I "doubt of there being a paſſage by which we can navigate to "the MALUCOS, by this channel of All-Saints where we are, "nor by either of the other two ſtraits, which are within, "and go toward the E. and E. N. E. This, however, is no "objection againſt getting all the knowledge we can, taking "the advantage of the ſeaſon, conſidering we are in the heart "of the ſpring; and it appears your worſhip ought to go on "by it, at preſent, ſo long as we have * the beſt of the "ſpring in hand, and with what we find or diſcover till "the middle of January next, that your worſhip ſhould deter-"mine to return to Spain. For thence forward the days ſhorten "faſt; and on account of the ſeaſon it will become more "grievous than at preſent. And although we now have the "days of ſeventeen hours, beſides the dawn and twilights, we "have the weather ſo tempeſtuous and unſettled, it muſt be "much more expected to happen when the day ſhall be ſhort-"ened from fifteen to twelve hours, and ſtill more in winter, "as we have ſeen in times paſt. And that your worſhip ſhould "get out of the ſtrait ſome time in January, and in this time

* *A frol.*

"take

" take in wood and water ſufficient to go for the bay of CADIZ, 1520.
" or ST. LUCAR, from whence we ſailed.

" And to determine on going farther ſouth than we are or may
" be, as your worſhip gave directions to the captains at the
" river Cruz: it does not appear to me poſſible to be done, on
" account of the ſeverity and tempeſtuouſneſs of the ſeaſon. For
" when in this we now are, we ſail with ſo much trouble and
" danger, what would it be in 60 deg. and 75 deg. and farther on,
" as your worſhip ſaid was to be done in queſt of the MALUCOS,
" towards the E. and E. N. E. doubling the cape of GOOD
" HOPE, or paſſing it: this time I think not. As well becauſe
" when we ſhall be there it will be winter, as your worſhip
" better knows, as becauſe the people are wan, and deprived
" of their ſtrength; and although we have at preſent provi-
" ſions enough for ſubſiſtence, they are neither ſo plenty,
" nor ſuch as will recover new ſtrength, nor ſupport ex-
" ceſſive fatigues, without their conſtitutions being greatly
" impaired by it; and I obſerve that thoſe who fall ſick, are
" long in recovering. And although your worſhip has good
" ſhips, and well fitted (thank God) yet they are in want of
" cables, eſpecially this ſhip Vitoria: and I have above ſaid the
" people are wan and feeble, and the proviſions are not ſuffici-
" ent to go by that way to the MALUCOS, and from thence to
" return to SPAIN. Alſo it appears to me, your worſhip ſhould
" not navigate thoſe coaſts in the night, as well for the ſafety
" of the ſhips, as that the people may have time to reſt a
" little, having here nineteen hours clear day-light, you may
" order to lie at anchor four or five hours, which the night laſts.
" For it appears a thing conſonant to reaſon, to anchor for four
" or five hours, which the night laſts, to give (as I have ſaid
" above) reſt to the people, and not jade themſelves with
" working the ſhips, and more particularly to keep clear of

" any

1520. "any danger *, which ill-fortune might bring us into, from "whence God deliver us; for if diſaſters happen, when ſuch "things are clearly ſeen, and when people are on their guard, "what wonder if they befal, when things are not clearly "ſeen, known, or perceived, but that you anchor an hour "before ſun ſet, when you can ſee two leagues à-head. I have "mentioned what I think, and which I have given in compli-"ance to my duty to God, and to your worſhip, and what ap-"pears to me ſerviceable to his majeſty and the good of the "armada. Your worſhip will do what ſeems proper: and may "God direct you, to whom I pray to preſerve your life and ſtate "as it deſerves."

"HERNANDO MAGALHANES having received this and the other opinions, as his intention was not to turn back on any account whatever; and only paid this compliment, as he knew that people were not ſatisfied with him, at the ſame time that they were terrified on account of thoſe who had been made a public example of: but to give an account of himſelf, he made a long reply, in which he gave circumſtantial reaſons, but all directed to go forward. And he ſwore by the order of ST. JAGO, hanging on his breaſt, that this appeared to him the moſt eligible method for the ſafety of the fleet; wherefore, that all ſhould follow truſting in the goodneſs of God, which had brought them to this place, and had diſcovered to them this channel ſo much deſired, which would carry them to the end of their wiſhes."

HERRERA ſays "The St. Antonio came back to look for MAGALHANES, and as they anchored at the port of SARDINAS, without finding him where they left him, they diſcharged ſome guns, and made ſmoaks; and although they were not anſwered,

* Reves.

the

the captain, ALVARO DE MESQUITA, wanted to go in queſt of the general, but the pilot ESTEVAN GOMEZ, a Portugueſe, and the eſcrivano GERONIMO GUERRA, whom MAGALHANES had made treaſurer, ſeized and ſtabbed him, on pretence that he had been MAGALHANES's counſellor in the executions * he had made; they kept him in cloſe confinement. They made GERONIMO GUERRA captain of the ſhip, and purſued their voyage towards GUINEA to return to SPAIN. 1520.

"MAGALHANES found, on getting into the South-Sea, that the land turned towards the north, which appeared a good ſign, though the ſea was very dark and high, a mark of a great ocean: MAGALHANES ordered many thanks to God; and that they ſhould ſteer to the northward to get quickly out of theſe cold climates.

"MAGALHANES thus ſteering to the northward had great ſtorms till the 18th of December, when he found himſelf in 32 deg. 30 min. S. he had not till then met with ſo much obſtruction from the wind as from the ſea, which tore them to pieces. As he approached the warm climates the wind came large, and as they had it aft, the general ordered to ſteer N. W. and W. N. W. till he got to the line."

In this track they diſcovered two uninhabited iſlands, which were named the DESVENTURADAS. The different relations do not agree in the ſituation of theſe iſlands; the firſt was named ILHA PRIMEIRA, according to BARROS, but the Portugueſe relation in RAMUSIO, calls it ST. PEDRO. At the ſecond they found many *ſharks*, from whence they named it TIBURON. I have here given the different ſituations.

	Pigafetta.	Maximil.	Barros.	Portug.	Benzon.
Firſt iſland, or St. Pedro,	15° S.	about the tropick.	18° S. 1500 leagues from Strait's Mouth.	18° S.	according to Le Maire.
Second, or Tiburon,	9		13	14	15 17

* Juſticias.

1530. Theſe iſlands had nothing but birds and trees on them; the ſea is very deep near the ſhore; but affording good fiſh they remained at them, according to MAXIMILIAN, two days.

As it is not the intention of this work to enter into the recital of MAGALHANES's voyage further than is neceſſary to explain his track acroſs the Pacific Ocean, it will be ſufficient to add, that after diſcovering the Ladrone iſlands, he went to thoſe now named the PHILIPINAS, in one of which, named MACTAN, adjoining to ZEBU, he was killed. The ſhips afterwards viſited BORNEO, and paſſed to the MALUCOS; from whence the Vitoria returned to SPAIN by the Cape of GOOD HOPE on the 7th September, 1522 *.

The Trinidada having ſprung a leak, returned to the MALUCOS, and attempted the paſſage to NEW SPAIN, but being forced back from 42 deg. N. latitude, was wrecked at the MALUCOS.

Perhaps I may hereafter be induced to trace the voyage of MAGALHANES and his followers through the Philipinas and Eaſtern Iſlands, but this is a diſquiſition totally unconnected with the preſent ſubject; and which would not be intelligible without more accurate charts than any hitherto publiſhed of thoſe parts.

* Herrera has preſerved the names of thoſe perſons who returned in the Vitoria: Juan Sebaſtian del Cano, Miguel de Rodas, maſter; Martin de Inſaurraga, pilot; Miguel de Rodas, ſeaman; Nicolas Griego, Juan Rodriguez, Baſco Gallego, Martin de Judicibus, Juan de Santander, Hernando de Buſtamente, Antonio Lombardo (Pigafetta), Franciſco Rodriguez, Antonio Fernandez, Diego Gallego, Juan de Arratia, Juan de Apega, Juan de Acurio, Juan de Zubieta, Lorenzo de Yruna, Juan de Ortega, Pedro de Indarchi, Ruger Carpintete, Pedro Gaſco, Alfonſo Domingo, ſeaman; Diego Garcia, Pedro de Balpueſta, Ximeno de Burgos, Juan Martin, Martin de Magallanes, Franciſco Alvo, Roldan de Argote.

FERDI-

FERDINAND GRIJALVA

AND

ALVARADO'S

VOYAGE.

THIS expedition is *briefly* mentioned by HERRERA*; it is alſo mentioned by ARGENSOLA, but more circumſtantially by DE COUTO and GALVANO: theſe obviouſly relate to the different ſhips; GALVANO, who was at this period governor of the MALUCOS, to ALVARADO's voyage, as does ARGENSOLA; DE COUTO to GRIJALVA. 1537.

In 1536 CORTES, not diſcouraged by the injury done him in ſending ANTONIO DE MENDOÇA to be viceroy of the Empire he had conquered, beſides an expedition to the N. W. fitted out two ſhips to examine the track to the MALUCOS under the line; but being informed of the dangerous ſituation to which PIZARRO's affairs in PERU were reduced, they went firſt to ST. MIGUEL DE TANGARARA, with aſſiſtance to PIZARRO, "and from thence to the MALUCOS, all along near the line, as they were commanded†."

* Herrera, D. 5. L 8. c. 10. and D. 7. L. 5. cap. 9.
Bart. Leonardo de Argenſola Conq. de las Malucos. Folio. Madrid, 1609, L. 2. P. 64.
De Couto, D. 5. L. 6. c. 5. Folio, Liſbon, 1612.
Galvano Diſcoveries of the World from their firſt original, unto A. D. 1555, publiſhed in Engliſh by Richard Hacluit. London, quarto, 1601, P. 80.

† Galvano, P. 80.

1537. DE COUTO indeed ſays, one ſhip was to return to CORTES with diſpatches, and GRIJALVA, with the other, to proceed on the diſcovery of ſome iſlands to the weſtward, which were imagined to abound in gold *, and as CORTES kept this intention a profound ſecret, it gave riſe to a report that GRIJALVA had fled, being afraid of puniſhment for ſome miſdemeanours.

He ſays "GRIJALVA departed from PAGETA in 6 deg. N. the beginning of April, 1537, and ſteered W. and S. W. into 29 deg. S. and then ſpringing his maſt, he ſtood towards the line, and in 2 deg. N. carried his maſt away; but having repaired it as well as he could, he run into 25 deg. N. and then ſtood for the land, hoping to make CALIFORNIA, but had no ſigns of it; and as the winds were E. and N. E. he reſolved to run for the line as he did.

"The people on board inſiſted on his bearing away for the MALUCOS, which he refuſed, declaring, he did not chuſe to be held a traitor, and enter the Portugueſe territories; this occaſioned a mutiny, in which GRIJALVA was killed, with his nephew LOPO DAVALOS, and the maſter elected in his ſtead. He immediately bore away for the MALUCOS, and met with ſuch calms, that he was four months going to PAPUA, which was the firſt land they reached; they then had only ſeven men alive, for all the reſt had died of hunger and fatigue. Being arrived here, the veſſel falling to pieces, having been ten months at ſea, they took to the boat, they coaſted along an iſland named

* Ortelius, in his map of America 1587, lays down *three* ſuch iſlands in the latitude of 16 deg. S. about 10 deg. W. longitude a Callao or about 87 deg. W. a London, with this deſcription, *Hic uſpiam inſulas eſſe auro divites nonnulli volunt.* Probably theſe are what were originally named the Salomon iſlands; for Herrera, after giving an account of Mendana's Diſcovery in 1567, mentions, that "in the voyage from Peru to the Salomon iſlands, was found an iſland named St. Paul, in 15 deg. S. 700 leagues from Peru, and in 19 deg. S. 300 leagues from land, others, which were, perhaps, thoſe *firſt called* the Salomon iſlands." This implies, that the name had been given to ſome iſlands to the weſtward, before Mendana's voyage in 1567.

CRESPOS,

CRESPOS, from whence came many negroes, and ſo many came aboard, that they ſunk the boat, ſaving the Spaniards, whom they made captives aſhore, and carried them to ſell about the iſlands; ſome being brought this year, 1538, to the MALUCOS, whom ANTONIO GALVANO ranſomed, and ſupplied with every thing they wanted *." 1538.

ANTONIO GALVANO ſays, that "From PERU they ſailed above 1000 leagues, without ſight of land on the one ſide, nor yet on the other of the equinoctial. And in 2 deg. N. they diſcovered one iſland, named ASEA, which ſeemeth to be one of the iſlands of CLOVES †; 500 leagues, little more or leſs, as they ſailed, they came to the ſight of another, which they named ISLA DE LOS PESCADORES. Going ſtill in this courſe, they ſaw another iſland, called HAYME, towards the ſouth, and another named APIA; and then they came to the ſight of SERI: turning towards the north one degree, they came to anchor at another iſland named COROA, and from thence they came to another under the line, named MEOUSUM, and from thence to BUFU, ſtanding in the ſame courſe.

"The people of all theſe iſlands are black, and have their hair frizzled, whom the people of MALUCO do call PAPUAS. There is here a bird as big as a crane: he flieth not, nor hath any wings wherewith to fly; he runneth on the ground like a deer: of their ſmall feathers they do make hair for their idols. There is alſo an herb, which being waſhed in warm water, if the leaf thereof be laid on any member and licked with the tongue, it will draw out all the blood of a man's body: and with this leaf they uſe to let themſelves blood.

* The title to the chapter wherein De Couto gives this relation is, "Ch. 5. Of a Spaniſh ſhip which was loſt going to the Malucos."

† Iſland of *Cloves*. As this iſland is far diſtant from the Malucos, this probably means that *Aſea* produces *Cloves*.

"From

1538. "From theſe iſlands they came unto others, named the GUELLES *, ſtanding 1 deg. towards the north, eaſt and weſt with the iſland TERENATE, wherein the Portugals have a fortreſs: theſe men are haired like the people of the MALUCOS. Thoſe iſlands ſtand 124 leagues from the iſland named MORO †, and from TERENATE between 40 and 50. From whence they went to the iſle of MORO and the iſlands of CLOVES, going from the one unto the other. But the people of the country would not ſuffer them to come on land, ſaying unto them, Go unto the fortreſs where the captain ANTONIO GALVANO is, and we will receive you with good will; for they would not ſuffer them to come on land without his licence; for he was factor of the country, as they named him. A thing worthy to be noted, that thoſe of the country were ſo affectioned to the Portugals, that they would venture for them lives, wives, children, and goods."

This voyage, as before related, is alſo mentioned by ARGENSOLA. He ſays,

"Captain ALVARADO, a Spaniſh knight, was ſent by CORTEZ to TERENATE, not to let the valour he had ſhewn ſink into indolence. He diſcovered the iſlands of PAPUA, and bravely fought with the Barbarians: the Portugueſe attribute this diſcovery to MENESES in 1527. The great ALVARADO alſo diſcovered other iſlands, named GELLES, in 1 deg. N. lat. E. and W. with TERENATE, 125 leagues diſtant from that of MORO. The natives of the GELLES in complexion, dreſs, and cuſtoms, are like thoſe of the MALUCOS, except their language, which is particular to them."

* Theſe iſlands were ſeen in 1761 by the Warwick India-man.

† Argenſola ſays the eaſt ſide of Jilolo is called Morotia, i. e. Moro della Tierra, the iſlands adjoining Morotay, i. e. Moro del Mar.

LAVANHA,

LAVANHA *, in his account of MENESES' voyage, ſays, that 1538.
" the iſlands of PAPUA, which were named ISLAS DE DON JORGE DE MENESES, are 200 leagues to the eaſtward of the MALUCOS: coming from the ISLA VERSIJA, where he wintered, which lies under the equinoctial, and has a good harbour. Keeping always under the line, they came to an iſland, named by the natives MEUNSU, and to another which they called BUFU, which is more to the eaſt, whereto they gave the name of Dos GRAOS (GRAIN iſland) for the plenty they got there."

Thus we ſee collating the antient relations leads us ſtep by ſtep to the ſituation of places barely mentioned by ſome of them; but *this* would have been impoſſible had they not given us the *country* names.

One further obſervation on this voyage is to be added from LAVANHA †, who ſays " SAEVEDRA ſailing from the MALUCOS for New-Spain, on the 14th of June, 1528, anchored at the iſland HAMEI, 170 leagues from TIDORE, to wood and water." Thus we have the ſitnation of one more iſland in ALVARADO's voyage, for it cannot be doubted this is what ALVARADO calls HAYME. Let it be obſerved SAEVEDRA reckoned the diſtance from ZIVATLENEJO to the MALUCOS 2000 leagues.

* Folio, Madrid 1615. P. 53. † P. 61.

THE

THE SPANISH DISCOVERIES BEFORE MDXCV.

IN the firſt voyages of the SPANIARDS from AMERICA to the Weſtward, the MALUCOS were in view, but ſoon after the Peruvian affairs were reduced to order, they attempted diſcoveries.

It may be uſeful in developing the obſcurities met with on this ſubject, to inſert a chronological detail of the early viceroys of PERU. All the writers agree in aſcribing the firſt voyage of this kind, and the diſcovery of the Salomon iſlands, to the period in which LOPEZ GARCIA DE CASTRO governed PERU: HERRERA indeed inſinuates, that the iſlands originally named the *Salomon Iſlands*, were different from what this name was applied to, by MENDANA, in 1567; but as we have no record of that *original* diſcovery, ſo vague a report cannot be conſidered as an acceception.

FRANCISCO PIZARRO ſet out from PANAMA in 1525, he diſcovered PERU in 1526; went to SPAIN in 1528; was ſent back to PERU in 1529, and arrived there in 1530. He founded the city of LIMA in 1535, and was aſſaſſinated on the 26th of June, 1541.

PERU was, for ſeveral years after, in a ſtate of civil war; PIZARRO's ſucceſſor was

CHRISTO-

CHRISTOVAL BACA DE CASTRO.

BLASCO NUNNEZ VELA, entered LIMA in May 1544, and was killed in battle in January 1546.

PEDRO DE LA GASCA left Spain in February 1546, he arrived at PANAMA in September following; from thence he went to PERU, and having ſettled the affairs of that country, returned to SPAIN in January 1550.

ANTONIO DE MENDOZA entered LIMA in September 1551, and died the year following.

ANDRES HURTADO DE MENDOZA, marquis of Cannete, from July 1555, to April 1561.

DIEGO LOPEZ ZUNNIGA Y VELASCO, Condé de Nieva, entered LIMA in April 1561. He died ſuddenly the year following.

LOPEZ GARCIA DE CASTRO, from September 1564, to November 1569.

FRANCISCO DE TOLEDO, from November 1569, to September 1581.

During his government S. CHRISTOVAL was diſcovered; as ARIAS informs us, this happened in 1575. Sir FRANCIS DRAKE mentions to have met the Almiranta of the SALOMON iſlands, called the *Capitana de Morial*, or *the Grand Captain of the South*, at VALPARAISO, the 5th of December 1578 *; but we have no circumſtantial relation of any events in that voyage.

MARTIN HENRIQUEZ, from September 1581, to November 1586.

FERNANDO DE TORRES Y PORTUGAL, Condé de Villar don pardo, from November 1586, to January 1590.

During his adminiſtration Sir THOMAS CANDISH was in the South Sea; and there is in the King of SPAIN's library † a MS. relation of what paſſed in PERU from the 26th of April 1588,

* World encompaſſed, p. 51. † Penelo de Leon. Bibl. Orient. and Occid. p. 642.

concerning ſome veſſels fitted out againſt the Engliſh; and to it are added the opinions of ſeveral men of conſideration, on what ought to be done on that head; and amongſt them is that of ALVARO MENDANA, Adelentado of the SALOMON Iſlands, who is the only perſon mentioned by name.

GARCIA HURTADO DE MENDOZA, fourth marquis of Cannete, from January 1590, to July 1596.

During his government MENDANA's expedition in 1595 was undertaken.

LOUIS DE VELASCO, marquis of Salinas, from July 1596, to January 1604.

To him QUIROS preſented two memorials, to be furniſhed with veſſels, and every thing neceſſary, to continue the proſecution of the diſcovery of the unknown ſouthern lands; the viceroy pretended the deſires of QUIROS exceeded the limits of his authority: he ſent him to SPAIN with letters ſtrongly recommending his project ‡.

HACLUIT mentions an *accidental* diſcovery of ſome iſlands abounding in ſilver during this government.

GASPAR DE ZUNNIGA Y ACEVEDO, Condé de Monterrey, was viceroy from January 1604 to December 1607.

During his adminiſtration, QUIROS's famous expedition, in 1606, was undertaken.

JUAN DE MENDOSA Y LITA, third marquis de Monte Claro, from December 1607, to December 1615—His ſucceſſor

FRANCISCO DE BORJA Y ARAGON, principé Eſquilaché, left SPAIN in 1614, and with him went QUIROS, who died at PANAMA, in his way to LIMA. Principé Eſquilaché entered LIMA in December 1615, and continued there till December 1621.

‡ Pinge from Figueroa.

We

We have no later accounts of Spaniſh expeditions to the weſtward of PERU, at leaſt none of ſufficient authenticity to be relied on.

The firſt voyage *expreſly* on *diſcovery* to the weſtward of PERU, appears to have been that undertaken in 1567: it is mentioned by many Spaniſh writers, but I have not any where met with a diſtinct and conſiſtent relation of it. HERRERA aſcribes the command to MENDOÇA; in this he is ſingular, all the reſt repreſenting MENDANA as chief in the expedition. HERRERA appears to be in a miſtake, for not only FIGUEROA mentions 1567 to be the year in which MENDANA's firſt expedition was undertaken; but LOPEZ VAZ, though he mentions no year, determines it to the ſame period, as he ſays it was *during* the *viceroyalty* of LOPEZ GARCIA DE CASTRO, who *left* that government in 1569; beſides it ſeems to be univerſally agreed that the SALOMON iſlands were diſcovered in 1567; and not only FIGUEROA and LOPEZ VAZ, but ACOSTA and ARIAS, as well as GALLEGO*, aſcribe the diſcovery of theſe iſlands to MENDANA.

The authors conſulted in the following relation of the Spaniſh diſcoveries before 1595, are

ANTONIO HERRERA. Deſcripcion de las Indias, cap. 27, p. 59. Folio, Amberes 1728.

JOSEPH ACOSTA. L. 1. cap. 6 and 15. Quarto 1590.

LOPEZ VAZ. Hacluit, vol. III. p. 801.

JUAN LOUIS ARIAS. Memorial, in a collection of MSS. and printed memorials.

OVALLE, Churchill's Collection.

* Penelo de Leon, p. 671. "Relation de Jornada y Viage pr° q'al deſcubriemento delas Iſlas de Salomon hiço el Adelantado Alvaro de Mendana ſiendo el autor (Hernan Gallego) piloto mayor." MS. in Barcia's library.

CHRISTOVAL SUAREZ DE FIGUEROA. Abſtract in Coreal, Vol. II. p. 393. Abſtract in M. PINGRE'S Mem. of Tranſit 1769.

It appears MENDANA himſelf was very uncertain of the ſituation of the places he had diſcovered in his former voyage, ſo that it is not wonderful there is a great diſcordancy in the different relations. In the firſt place the various reports of ſituation will be recited.

HERRERA, in the beginning of his *Deſcripcion de las Indias*, ſays "The SALOMON iſlands are 800 leagues from PERU;" afterwards he ſays, "1500 leagues from LIMA; and from 7 deg. to 12 deg. S. latitude;" and, at laſt mentions *one iſland* in 15 deg. S. 700 leagues, called ST. PAUL; and *ſome others*, 300 leagues from land, in 19 deg. S.

JOSEPH ACOSTA ſays, the SALOMON iſlands are about 800 leagues from PERU, but mentions no latitude.

LOPEZ VAZ ſays, they found ſome iſlands in 11 deg. S. 800 leagues from LIMA, and eleven great iſlands between 9 deg. and 15 deg. S. He afterwards ſays, they traced GUADALCANAL to 18 deg S. *.

OVALLE'S Hiſtory of CHILI, ſays the SALOMON iſlands are to the weſtward of PERU, about 7500 miles (125 deg.) and extend from 7 deg. to 12 deg. S.

The fragment of FIGUEROA ſays, QUIROS reported that MENDANA deſcribed the SALOMON iſlands to lie between 7 deg. and 12 deg. S. 1500 leagues from LIMA.

Sir RICHARD HAWKINS, who ſays he ſaw a MS. of the voyage at PANAMA, reports, "That in the height of SANTA, (8 deg. S.) ſome 750 leagues to the weſtward, lye the iſlands of SALOMON, of late years diſcovered."

* Probably 18 deg. is an error of the preſs for 15 deg. S.

ARIAS,

ARIAS, in his memorial, ſays, "The Adelentado ALVARO DE MENDANA DE NEYRA, diſcovered NEW-GUADALCANAL, which is a very large iſland, very near NEW-GUINEA; ſome have imagined what MENDANA called NEW-GUADALCANAL is part of NEW-GUINEA, the middle of theſe large iſlands in 13 deg. to 14 deg. S.

"Afterwards MENDANA diſcovered the archipelago of iſlands, called the SALOMON iſlands, whereof, great and ſmall, he ſaw thirty-three of very fine proſpect, their middle in 11 degrees S. according to his relation.

"He afterwards, in 1575, diſcovered the iſland ST. CHRISTOVAL, not far from the ſituation of the ſaid archipelago; its middle in 7 deg. to 8 deg. S. 110 leagues in circuit."

It is not clear from ARIAS, whether MENDANA had, previous to 1575, made one or two voyages, but from other authorities it appears, he made but one.

FIGUEROA ſays *, "They ſailed from CALLAO, the 10th of January 1567, and reached the coaſt of MEXICO, 22d of January 1568. They ran from CALLAO with *contrary* winds 1450 leagues, when they diſcovered a ſmall iſland, inhabited †, in 6 deg. 45 min. S. which MENDANA named ISLA DE JESUS.

At 160 leagues from this iſland they fell in with a large ledge of rocks, and ſmall iſlands within them in 6 deg. 15 deg. S. which were named the BAXOS DE LA CANDALERIA ‡, they lay N. E. and S W. and might be 15 leagues in circuit altogether §.

* Correal's Abridgment.

† "By Mulattoes." Pingré from Figueroa.

‡ Theſe appear to be Onthong Java.

§ "They were ſeventeen days from Iſla de Jeſus to B. de la Candaleria; at Iſla de Jeſus they *began* to have contrary winds, much rain, thunder and lightning; certain ſigns of great land being near." Pingre, p. 23.

'They

" They ſaw another land, which they named STA. ISABELLA, very populous, at ſix leagues to the S. E. of a port, in it they found two ſmall iſlands in 8 deg. S."

FIGUEROA then gives an account of the reſt of the SALOMON iſlands; the fartheſt ſouth he mentions, except ST. CHRISTOVAL, which has a port in 11 deg. S. is a vulcano, named SESARGA, 8 leagues in circuit, in 9 deg. 45 min. S. beyond which is GUADALCANAL. FIGUEROA does not mention the latitude of GUADALCANAL, nor does he give any longitude of theſe iſlands. He ſays they ſtood N. from CHRISTOVAL, into 3 deg. S. where they had ſigns of land, and thought it was NEW-GUINEA.

There ſeems to me no room to doubt, that what MENDANA named SALOMON iſlands, are what DAMPIER named NEW-BRITAIN. I have diſcuſſed this matter in a particular memoir, and ſhall therefore avoid ſaying any thing in this place on the ſubject; but having determined the ſituation of the SALOMON iſlands, the deſcription which follows from the Spaniſh writers above referred to, will be intelligible.

It is much to be regretted that hitherto my endeavours to procure the original of FIGUEROA have been fruitleſs. By COREAL's abridgment, it is very obvious THEVENOT has tranſcribed from him the fragment of MENDANA's voyage in 1595, which remains in ſome copies of his collection. The abridgment of that voyage and of TORQUEMADA, in COREAL, are very brief and imperfect, and if the voyage in 1567, be equally curtailed, the original of FIGUEROA muſt be extremely valuable.

It would be uſeleſs to enter into a dry detail of names, where the ſituation of each particular iſland could not be determined: it is therefore propoſed to give the deſcription of the whole from the Spaniſh writers, whoſe accounts are indeed general.

HERRERA ſays, "The SALOMON iſlands are conſiderable in number and ſize; the moſt remarkable being 18, ſome of 300 leagues in circuit, two of 200, and of 100, and of 50, and of leſs; beſides many whoſe circuits have not been diſcovered, and it is ſaid, that they may, perhaps, make a continent with NEW-GUINEA, and the undiſcovered land to the weſtward of the Strait *. The whole of theſe iſlands appeared to be of a good climate, habitable, and fertile in proviſions and cattle: there was found in them ſome fruits common in EUROPE, hogs and fowls. Great many natives of a brown colour like Spaniards, others white, red, and black negroes; which is a proof of their adjoining to NEW-GUINEA, where ſuch variety of people as reſort to the *Spice iſlands* might have been mixed."

ACOSTA, who twice mentions the diſcovery of the SALOMON iſlands, in the laſt place ſays, "ALVARO MENDANA, and his companions, ſailing from LIMA to the weſtward, at the end of three months, found the iſlands of SALOMON, which are many and large: it is an opinion, well grounded, that they lye cloſe to NEW-GUINEA, or, at leaſt, that there is a continent very near."

LOPEZ VAZ, a Portugueſe, taken in 1586, by captain WITHRINGTON in the river PLATE, alſo mentions the diſcovery of the SALOMON iſlands, in the hiſtory found in his poſſeſſion; an abridged tranſlation whereof we have in HACLUIT, from whom PURCHAS has alſo copied it. According to LOPEZ VAZ, "CASTRO, viceroy of PERU, ſent a kinſman of his, ALVAREZ DE MINDANIO, general of the fleet, PEDRO SARMIENTO, his lieutenant, and in the vice-admiral PEDRO DE ORTEGA.

"The fleet departing from LIMA, ſailed 800 leagues weſtward off the coaſt of PERU, where they found certain iſlands, in 11 deg. S. inhabited by a kind of people of a yellowiſh com-

* Of Magalhanes.

plexion,

plexion, and all naked, whoſe weapons are bows and arrows, and darts. The beaſts they ſaw here were hogs and little dogs, and they found ſome hens; here alſo they found a muſter of cloves, ginger, and cinnamon; though the cinnamon was not of the beſt: and here appeared unto them likewiſe ſome ſhew of gold. The firſt iſland that the Spaniards diſcovered, they named STA. ISABELLA; and here they built a ſmall pinnace, wherewith, and the ſhip's boat, they found out between 9 deg. and 15 deg. S. latitude, eleven great iſlands, being, one with another, 80 leagues in compaſs. The greateſt iſland they called after the firſt finder, GUADALCANAL, on the coaſt whereof they ſailed 150 leagues before they could know whether it was an iſland or part of the main land: and yet they knew not perfectly what to make of it, but think it may be part of that continent which ſtretches to the ſtrait of MAGALHANES, for they coaſted it to 18 deg. S. * and could not find the end thereof. The gold that they found was upon GUADALCANAL, where they landed, and took a town, finding ſmall grains of gold in the houſes; but the Spaniards, not underſtanding the language of the country, and the Indians, who were very ſtout men, continually fighting againſt them, they could never learn from whence that gold came, nor yet what ſtore there was in the land."

LOPEZ VAZ unfairly charges the Indians as the aggreſſors; he ſays, that fourteen Spaniards having gone aſhore to water, were, on a ſudden, beſet by the Indians in four canoes, who took the ſhip's boat, and killed all the people. But PINGRÉ, from FIGUEROA, tells us, "The cazique of the place had conceived a great affection for MENDANA; but a diſpute aroſe with him about a young man whom the Spaniards had ſeized, and would not return, though the cazique demanded him back:

* Probably an error of the preſs for 15 deg.

hereupon

hereupon nine Spaniards *, commanded by the ſteward, going aſhore for water, were maſſacred by the Indians; next day revenge was taken; ſeveral Indians were killed, and villages burnt. It was captain PEDRO SARMIENTO that MENDANA ſent to make theſe repriſals."

LOPEZ VAZ ſays, that upon the Indians killing the people belonging to the boat, "The Spaniards went aſhore in their pinnace, and burnt the town, and in this town they found the gold abovementioned. They were diſcovering theſe iſlands about fourteen months †.

"The Indians uſe to go to ſea in great canoes, that will carry 100 men a-piece, wherein they have many conflicts with one another, but to the Chriſtians they could do no great harm; for with a ſmall pinnace, and two falcons, a few may overcome 100 of them.

"He that paſſeth the Strait of MAGALHANES, or ſaileth from the coaſt of CHILI directly for the MALUCOS, muſt needs run in ſight of ſome of theſe iſlands, at which you may furniſh yourſelf with plenty of victuals, as hogs, hens, excellent almonds, potatoes, ſugar-canes, with divers other ſorts, fit for the ſuſtenance of man, in great abundance; alſo amongſt theſe iſlands, you ſhall have ſome quantity of gold, which the Indians will give you in truck for other commodities: for the Spaniards, in their diſcovery of theſe iſlands, not ſeeking gold, brought home notwithſtanding 40,000 pezos ‡ with them, beſides great ſtore of cloves and ginger, and ſome cinnamon alſo, which is not ſo good as in other places."

* Lopez Vaz ſays fourteen.

† This muſt mean from Peru back to Peru, for Figueroa ſays, they ſailed from Callao 10th of January 1567 and reached the coaſt of Mexico 22d January 1568.

‡ Dollars.

LOPEZ VAZ adds, that "when they thought to have ſent colonies unto theſe iſlands, captain DRAKE entered the South Sea, whereupon commandment was given, that they ſhould not be inhabited, that the Engliſh, or others, who paſs the Strait of MAGALHANES to go to the MALUCOS, might have no ſuccour there, but ſuch as they got from the Indians."

ARIAS, in his memorial, ſays, "The Adelentado ALVARO MENDANA DE NEYRA, diſcovered NEW-GUADALCANAL, which is a very large iſland, very near NEW-GUINEA. Some have imagined, that what MENDANA called NEW-GUADALCANAL, is part of NEW-GUINEA. NEW-GUINEA is in the ſouthern hemiſphere, and was ſome time before diſcovered; and ſince, almoſt all has been diſcovered on the outſide. It is a country encompaſſed with water *, and according to the greateſt part of thoſe who have ſeen it, Spaniards, and other nations, it is 700 leagues in circuit: others make it much more. The middle of theſe large iſlands is in 13 deg. to 14 deg. S.

"Afterwards the Adelentado MENDANA diſcovered the archipelago of iſlands called the iſlands of SALOMON, whereof, great and ſmall, he ſaw thirty-three, of very fine proſpect, in 11 deg. S. their middle, according to his relation."

In the abridgment COREAL gives of FIGUEROA, there are no circumſtances of deſcription, except in regard to the ſituation; in M. PINGRÉ's we are told, that "from the BAXOS DE LA CANDALERIA, MENDANA had ſight of land, towards which he ſailed, and anchored in a port, which was named STA. ISABELLA DE LA ESTRELLA †. They conſtructed a brigantine, in which MENDANA ſent PEDRO DE ORTEGA, his M^re. de Campo, and HERNAN GALLEGO, his chief pilot, with 18 ſoldiers and 12 ſailors, to go round the iſland, whereto they gave the name of ISABELLA, or STA. ISABELLA.

* *Aiſlada.* I imagine, in this place it rather ſignifies *ſeparated into iſlands.*

† Coreal does *not* ſay Sta. Iſabella was in ſight from Baxos de la Candaleria.

"They

"They ſailed to the S. E. as the coaſt lay, and at ſix leagues from the port, they found two ſmall iſlands, with great rows * of palms, in 8 deg. latitude; and in the ſame courſe ſaw many other iſlands. They alſo found a large bay, with eight iſlands, all inhabited."

As it ſeems impoſſible to clear up the ſource of the very great diſcordance of ſituation, it would be uſeleſs to attempt it; but this confuſion has obſcured the early diſcoveries ſo much, that many have, ridiculouſly, been led from thence, to think them all, *at leaſt*, ſuſpicious. There can be no doubt that the SALOMON iſlands, diſcovered in 1567, were conſidered to be well worth attention; but every new undertaking muſt be dragged up a very ſteep hill; and it ſeldom happens, that thoſe who from their ſituation are enabled, have the ability to judge of ſuch enterprizes, and are inclined from ſpirit and virtue to promote them.

It will not be amiſs to obſerve in this place, that the Spaniards, to bring places within their *line* of *demarcacion*, reckoned the diſtance acroſs the Pacific Ocean much too little in their early voyages†.

Having mentioned the *line* of *demarcacion*, it will be proper to explain the *term*, and free the ſubject from ſome very erroneous miſconſtructions, which even authors of reputation have been led into.

When the ſpirit of diſcovery was warm in SPAIN and PORTUGAL, it was foreſeen that diſputes would ariſe about limits. It was, therefore, referred to the pope to ſettle a *line* of *demarcacion*, which ſhould determine the limits of each. This line may be called the *firſt meridian:* it was placed 370 leagues to the weſtward of ST. ANTONIO, one of the Cape VERDE

* Alas.

† Vide Gaetan, [illegible]nio, and Ceſpedes Hydrographia; the former being about 40 deg. deficient of the true diſtance between Mexico and the Philipinas.

iſlands. All in the eaſtern hemiſphere appertaining to PORTUGAL; and in the weſtern to SPAIN: it was not all *diſcoveries* made to the *weſtward* by the *one*, and to the *eaſtward* by the *other*, but within the hemiſphere; and the Spaniſh pretenſions to the MALUCOS, was grounded on a *preſumed* fallacy of the Portugueſe, in repreſenting the longitudes of the eaſtern parts of INDIA much leſs than they really were. Experience of modern times has confirmed the Portugueſe reports, and confuted the Spaniſh, who, nevertheleſs, continue to hold the Philipinas againſt the pope's bull *.

* Vide Ceſpedes's Hydrographia, where the judgment of the pilots is preſerved. P. 129 to 153, folio, Madrid 1606.

JUAN FERNANDEZ' VOYAGE.

JUAN FERNANDEZ is better known by the iſlands to which he gave his name in 1572, than by the more important diſcovery he made of the SOUTHERN CONTINENT. Circiter 1576.

All I can find related of this perſonage is in ARIAS's Memorial; he ſays, "A pilot, named JUAN FERNANDEZ, who diſcovered the track from LIMA to CHILI by going to the weſtward (which till then had been made with much difficulty, as they kept along ſhore, where the ſoutherly winds almoſt conſtantly prevail), ſailing from the coaſt of CHILI about the latitude of 40 deg. little more or leſs, in a ſmall ſhip, with ſome of his companions, in courſes between W. and S. W. was brought in a month's time to a coaſt, from what he could judge of the *continent*, very fertile and agreeable, inhabited with white people, mighty well diſpoſed, of our ſtature, cloathed with very fine cloths, and ſo peaceable and civil, that in every manner they could expreſs, they offered every thing in their power, and of the riches and fruits of their country, which appeared very rich and plentiful. But (being overjoyed to have diſcovered the coaſt of that GREAT-CONTINENT, ſo much deſired) he returned to CHILI, intending to go back properly fitted, and to keep it a ſecret till they and their friends could return on the diſcovery. It was delayed from day to day, till JUAN FERNANDEZ died, when, with his death, this matter, ſo important, ſunk into oblivion.

Circiter 1576.

"In regard to this, it muſt be obſerved, that many have related this diſcovery of JUAN FERNANDEZ in the following manner, affirming that they had it thus from himſelf, *viz.* That going to the weſtward from LIMA, to diſcover the track to CHILI, ſeeking times for it, and getting off ſhore, (where almoſt always the winds are ſouth) a certain ſpace of longitude (which he would, at a proper time, declare); and then ſtanding ſouth, with little deviation, to the adjoining points, he diſcovered the ſaid coaſt of the SOUTHERN CONTINENT in the latitude (which he would alſo tell when expedient), from whence he made his voyage to CHILI.

"Other relations, much worthy of belief, place this diſcovery as before related; but whether it happened in this or the other manner, or two different diſcoveries, it is a thing moſt certain that he did diſcover the coaſt of the SOUTHERN LAND; for ſo has been teſtified by perſons of much credit and authority, to whom the ſaid JUAN FERNANDEZ communicated the account, with the above-mentioned circumſtances of the country and people which he diſcovered: and one of theſe witneſſes, whom I can here mention to your Majeſty, was M^re^. de Campo DE CORTES, a man extremely worthy of credit, as is known, and who has been employed in CHILI near ſixty years, who heard it from the ſaid pilot, and ſaw the deſcription he brought of the ſaid coaſt.

"On this coaſt JUAN FERNANDEZ ſaw the mouths of very large rivers, from whence, and from what the natives intimated, and becauſe they were people ſo *white*, ſo well clad, and in every thing ſo different from thoſe of CHILI and all PERU, he concluded it certainly the coaſt of the SOUTHERN CONTINENT, which appeared much better and richer than that of PERU."

ISLANDS OF FONTACIAS.

PREVIOUS to the voyage of MENDANA in 1595, a few words will be proper of the iſlands FONTACIAS, ſo named in the time of the marquis of Cannete; the only mention I have found made of theſe iſlands, is in "Lima Fundada," a poem, by Dr. D. PEDRO DE PERALTA BARNUEVO ROCHA Y BENAVIDES, printed at LIMA, 1732, 2 vols. 4to. It does not appear *when* or by *whom* the diſcovery was made. In a note *, PERALTA ſays,

"The iſlands FONTACIAS were ſo named in the time of the marquis of Cannete; they extend from 12 deg. to 30 deg. S. to the weſt of the coaſt of PERU; their inhabitants, it is ſaid, have come in canoes to trade with the towns of CHINCHA, PISCO, and ACARI. According to the original diſpatch of the viceroy abovementioned, in which he appoints D. JUAN ROLDAN DAVILA general for the conqueſt, and ſettling them, under date 15th July, 1592; and two royal ſchedules 1ſt December 1613; and 1ſt May 1638. This intimation is very ſurpriſing, for they are not found in any map of this ſea, nor are they mentioned in any of the ſubſequent voyages of the Spaniards, or foreigners, who have cruized to the weſtward of this coaſt; wherefore, it may be ſuppoſed, the report was without foundation.

The marquis of Cannete having named D. JUAN ROLDAN DAVILA general for the diſcovery and ſettling the iſlands FONTACIAS, he, for this purpoſe, equipped two ſhips at his own expence; but one of them was employed againſt Sir RICHARD HAWKINS," and by that means the expedition dropped.

* Vol. I. p. 195.

I do not find PERALTA accurate in his relations, he is particularly erroneous in his account of MENDANA (p. 473.) "who (he ſays) was ſent by the marquis of Cannete to diſcover the SALOMON iſlands, with three ſhips, in 1580," though the marquis did not come to the government till 1590. PERALTA jumbles the *facts* of the *two* voyages together, and miſtakes other circumſtances.

It is obvious *all* the circumſtances mentioned of the iſlands FANTACIAS *cannot* be true; but I think there muſt have been ſome authority for the report of ſuch iſlands.

PENELO DE LEON * mentions "DON ANDRES de MEDINA DAVILA *memorial al Rey*, &c. *memorial to the King, requeſting the conqueſt and peopling the* SALOMON *iſlands, ſailing from* ACCAPULCO *with the ſhips of the* PHILIPINAS; *and a diſcourſe, proving the advantages to the* INDIES *from this ſettlement, and a reply to all the inconveniencies which can be alledged againſt it*, 1647. *M. S. O. in the library of* BARCIA."

Perhaps he may have been a deſcendant of JUAN ROLDAN DAVILA, and if ſo, probably his memorial may contain ſomething of theſe iſlands. GIMELLI calls him ANTONIO DE MEDINA; and PADRE MURILLO tells us, he was made captain of the galleon from ACCAPULCO, but the governor, who was aboard, diſplaced him at ſea; when they got to the PHILIPINAS, he went away in a boat, intending to go to SPAIN from CHINA, but was never afterwards heard of.

* Biblioth. orient. y ocident. p. 671.

Adelentado Alvaro Mendana de Neyra's VOYAGE.

THERE are two relations publiſhed of MENDANA's voyage in 1595; the one is a letter from QUIROS to Dr. DON ANTONIO MORGA, who was lieutenant-general of the PHILIPINAS, at the time QUIROS arrived at MANILA, and afterwards, in 1616, preſident of the Royal Audience of QUITO; this letter MORGA has inſerted in a work he publiſhed at MEXICO in 1609*. He there ſays, 'That in April, 1595, the Adelentado ALVARO DE MENDANA DE NEYRA ſailed from CALLAO DE LIMA, in PERU, to ſettle the SALOMON iſlands, diſcovered many years before in the SOUTH SEA, and the chief of them named ST. CHRISTOVAL. He carried four ſhips, two large, the capitana and almiranta, a frigate and a galleſta, with 400 † men in all, his wife Donna YSABEL BARRETOS, and three brothers-in-law. He diſcovered other iſlands in the voyage, whereat he did not tarry, as they were not what he was bound to. Having parted with the almiranta, he anchored with the other ſhips at an iſland of negroes, near NEW-GUINEA, whereto he gave the name of STA. CRUZ; and there he ſettled, not much to the ſatisfaction of his people. The Adelentado died there, as did two of his brothers, and many of the crew. Donna YSABEL BARRETOS withdrew the eſtabliſhment, on account of their 1595.

* Suceſos de las Philipinas, 4to. Mexico, 1609, cap. VI. p. 29.

† Coreal ſays, from Figueroa, 378 men, (vol. II. p. 397). Pingré (p. 31.) alſo from Figueroa, ſays 368 perſons were embarked, the greater part married; 208 were able to bear arms.

1595. ſickneſs and wants, and embarked the people who remained, in the capitana, frigate, and galleſta, which got by another track to the river of BUTUAN on MINDANAO *; the capitana having endured great diſtreſſes, got to MANILA. Donna YSABEL BARRETOS having at MANILA married Don FERNANDO DE CASTRO, returned in his ſhip ST. GERONIMO to NEW-SPAIN in 1596, ſuch being the end of this voyage. I have inſerted (ſays MORGA) the relation which PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS gave under his hand.'

There cannot be a more authentic teſtimony than a man of rank and character thus producing a letter from the diſcoverer himſelf, written to him at the time of the diſcovery, and publiſhed during the life of QUIROS. The other relation is a fragment preſerved in THEVENOT; it is on leſs diſtinct authority, but it is evidently a tranſcript of FIGUEROA, whoſe hiſtory of GARCIA HURTADO DE MENDOÇA, fourth marquis of Cannete, was publiſhed in 1613 †.

There are alſo two abridgments of FIGUEROA, one by COREAL, the other by PINGRÉ; I have not been able to procure a copy of FIGUEROA.

QUIROS's relation, as might be expected in a letter, is more ſuccinct; but there are ſome circumſtances in it, which incline me to believe, that FIGUEROA, who ſpeaks in the third perſon, has taken a relation of QUIROS, as the ground-work, and added ſome things from the report of other perſons who were in the voyage.

* Figueroa ſays, "The frigate after leaving Sta. Cruz loſt company, and never "more appeared; it was reported that it had been found with all its ſails ſet, and "the people dead and rotten, driven aſhore upon the coaſt of a certain part; the "galleota got to Camiguing, near Mindanao." Fragment in Thevenot.

† Hechos de Don Garcia Hurtado de Mendoça, 4° marquis de Cannete, & Chriſtoval Suarez de Figueroa, 4to. 1613. Pingré mentions an edition, 4to. Madrid, 1656. Pingré Memoir ſur le Tranſit de Venus 1769, 4to. Paris 1767.

The

The letter of QUIROS informs us of ſeveral circumſtances re- 1595.
garding the perſons employed in the expedition; theſe it may be proper to mention in this place: MENDANA's brother-in-law, LOPE DE LA VEGA, was admiral; PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS chief pilot; and PEDRO MERINO MANRIQUEZ, Mre. de Campo. According to FIGUEROA, the capitana was named ST. JEROME; the almiranta, ST. ISABELLA; the galleſta ST. PHILIPPE, captain PHILIPPE CORÇO; and the frigate ST. CATALINA, was, according to FIGUEROA, under the direction of lieutenant ALONSO DE LEYLA *, but QUIROS ſays it was commanded by captain Don LORENZO, brother to MENDANA's wife. On the eighth of October the MRE. DE CAMPO and THOMAS DE AMPUERO were hanged, and enſign JUAN DE BUY beheaded, for mutinous and diſorderly behaviour at the iſland of STA. CRUZ. The admiral's ſhip parted from the reſt the night they diſcovered that iſland, and was never heard of. The Adelentado died the 18th of October †. Don LORENZO, his brother-in-law, who, by the loſs of the admiral, had ſucceeded as captain-general, died the 2d November; and before ſeven or eight days, the clerigo ANTONIO DE SERPA; and on the 8th November the vicar JUAN DE ESPINOSA. On the 18th, by order of the governeſs, Donna YSABEL BARRETOS, MENDANA's widow, they departed from theſe iſlands, many of their people being ſick, as they had few refreſhments, and were in great want of medicines.

* Pingré from Figueroa, p. 31.

† "The grief which theſe melancholy events occaſioned to Mendana, joined to the "fatigue of the voyage, and the obſtructions he continually met with, brought him in "a few days to his grave: he died the 18th October, at one in the afternoon, at the "age of 54." Pingré, p. 41, 42, from Figueroa, ſo that he was born in 1541. "By his will, which he had ſcarce ſtrength to ſign, he named his wife, Donna Yſa-"bel Barretos, governeſs of the fleet, and Don Lorenzo Barretos, his brother-in-"law, captain-general." Idem.

1595. QUIROS, in the concluſion of his letter to MORGA, ſays, 'Beſides my deſire to ſerve you, Sir, my motive for leaving 'with you this ſhort relation, is, that there may remain an ac-'count of the voyage, in caſe God ſhould ſo diſpoſe of my per-'ſon, or any other accident happen, that I, or what I carry 'ſhould be loſt; and a light be left towards effecting a buſineſs 'of much ſervice to God, and to our ſovereign: you, Sir, muſt 'be ſo kind to accept the good inclination I have to do you any 'ſervice; if God reſtores me to port, I ſhall have room to ſhew it 'better; and you muſt alſo forgive my being ſo brief, as the little 'time I have is the fault. The ſecret being with me, I muſt in-'treat you that nobody know it; it is proper the FIRST ISLANDS 'remain concealed till his Majeſty is informed, and can order 'what is expedient for his ſervice: for as THEY are in the inter-'mediate ſpace between PERU, NEW-SPAIN, and the PHILIPI-'NAS, ſhould the Engliſh, on getting an account of THEM, make 'an eſtabliſhment there, it would be of very bad conſequence.'

ARIAS gives ſome further elucidation into the view of MENDANA's voyage in 1595. He ſays, 'The intention was to people the iſland ST. CHRISTOVAL, from thence to diſcover the coaſt of the ſouthern continent. He diſcovered, a little to the eaſtward of ST. CHRISTOVAL, the iſland STA. CRUZ, in 10 deg. S. which was more than 100 leagues in circuit, very fertile and populous.' ARIAS alſo mentions the diſputes between the Adelantado and his ſoldiers, the execution of ſome of the firſt rank, and his death ſoon after.

In the following relation of MENDANA's voyage, QUIROS's letter to MORGA, the Spaniſh fragment in THEVENOT, as well as the abridgments of FIGUEROA by COREAL and PINGRÉ, have been collated, and the circumſtances reduced to one connected detail; thoſe from the fragment are denoted by two inverted commas ", and QUIROS's letter is diſtinguiſhed by a

ſingle

ſingle inverted comma ', and where the fragment differs from this letter, it is expreſſed in a note. The tranſlation of both is almoſt literal. 1595.

' Friday, 9th April, 1595 *, the Adelentado, ALVARO MENDANA DE NEYRA, ſailed from CALLAO, intending to ſettle the SALOMON iſlands: going to the vallies of TRUXILLO and SENA to collect people and proviſions; he paſſed on to PAITA, where having watered and enliſted about 400 † people; he ſailed ‡ with his four ſhips from that port, which is in 5 deg. S. lat. to the W. S. W. in queſt of the iſlands of his diſcovery. In this courſe he ſailed to the latitude 9 ½ deg. S. with the wind at S. E. " and S. S. E. §" from hence W. by S. to 14 deg. S. and then changed his courſe to W. by N. " The 21ſt " July they obſerved the height of the ſun, and found themſelves in 10 deg. 50 min. S. ||

" At five in the evening" they got ſight of an iſland " to " the N. W. by N. 10 leagues diſtant ¶" to which the general, from the day, gave the name of LA MAGDALENA. " Next " day they got near ſhore;" from a port of it (" near a mountain) on the ſouth ſide of the iſland in 10 deg. S." came out in all, above 400 Indians, in 70 veſſels **, in ſome more, ſome leſs people; others ſwimming, others upon floats: they were white, and of a gentle diſpoſition, large, ſtout-limbed, and ſo well ſhaped, as greatly to ſurpaſs the Spaniards; they had beautiful teeth, eyes, and mouths, delicate fine hands and

* Coreal ſays 11th April.

† Coreal ſays 378 men, Pingré 368 perſons.

‡ " 16th June," Coreal, Vol. II. p. 397. Pingré, p. 31.

§ Pingré, p. 31.

|| Idem. Quiros ſays " having in this track reached the latitude of full 10 deg. S. " 21ſt July they got ſight," &c.

¶ Pingré, p. 31.

** 70 naos en que venian de tres en tres en otras mas ô menos

' feet,

1595. ' feet, flowing hair, and many of them were very ruddy*; and ' amongſt them ſome of the moſt beautiful boys; all of them ' naked, and without covering to any part; and all their bodies, ' legs, and arms, and ſome of them with their faces painted in the ' manner of the BISSAYAS †. Theſe people ſeemed to invite the ' Spaniards to go to their port, " pointing with the finger to " their iſland and port; they ſpoke very loud, and repeated very " often ATALUT and ANALUT. Being got to the ſhips, they " offered coconuts, a kind of nuts, a certain meat, particularly " reſembling patés, folded up in leaves, good plantans, and wa- " ter; they took one by the hand, and hauled him into the ſhip; " the others, incited by theſe inſtances of good treatment given " to him," above forty came aboard the capitana: moſt of the ' men appeared of low ſtature compared to them, and amongſt ' them came one who was taller than any perſon in the armada ‡. ' To ſome the general gave ſhirts and other things; theſe they ' received with much ſatisfaction, dancing with them accord- ' ing to their cuſtom, and calling to their companions. The ' general, out of all patience with their tricks, for they were ' great thieves, " made ſigns to them to retire; they refuſed to " do it, and" he gave orders to fire, with intent to frighten ' them; when they heard this, they leaped into the water, and ' ſwam back to the canoes §; all put themſelves on their defence,

* Y muchas de ellos muy rubios.

† The Biſſayas inhabit ſome of the ſouthern Philipinas; originally many were painted, or rather punctuated; the paſſage in Quiros's letter is not intelligible, viz. " Biſſayas, que es çierto gente barbara y deſnuda, y de tan poca razon avia de verlos " de que alabar mucho a Dios que lo crio, y no pareſca encareçimento que es aſſi."

‡ 40 de ellas que parecian mas hombres menos demarca junto a ellos y entre ellos bino uno que ſe entendio ſer mas, que el mas alto hombre de nª. armada hombres de mas demarca.

§ Pingré ſays, " One alone held faſt by the foot of a table, without their being " able to make him let go his hold, till a ſoldier wounded him in the hand with the

' and

and ſounding a ſhell*, ſome diſcharged, and others threat- 1595.
ened with their lances, having no other arms; from the ſhip
they fired at them, and killed five or ſix. "Some other Indians
"threw ſtones with ſlings, one of them wounded a ſoldier after
"it had ſtruck the ſhip's ſide; the Spaniards would have fired,
"but the powder would not take, becauſe it had rained. It was
"worth obſerving the buſtle and noiſe with which the Indians
"came on; and how ſome, when they ſaw aim taken at them,
"either hung by their canoes †, or ſlunk behind their compa-
"nions. The deſperate old fellow ‡ was ſhot with a bullet in
"the forehead, with which he fell down dead, and eight or
"nine more with him; ſome being wounded, the reſt were
"ſtopped. The ſhips continuing under ſail, preſently three
"Indians came out in a canoe, crying aloud §; one of them
"had a green bough, and a white thing in his hand, which was
"judged to be a ſignal of peace. It was thought they deſired
"the Spaniards to go to their harbour, but they did not, and
"ſo they returned, leaving ſome coconuts."

This iſland is about ſix leagues in circuit ‖; it has high, ſteep
cliffs to the ſea; it is mountainous, with vallies where the In-
dians dwell; it appears very populous, "for beſides thoſe who
"came out in the canoes, the cliffs and beach were full of

"point of a ſword. The others to whom he ſhewed the wound, took him into their
"canoes. This was the ſignal of battle; the Indians began by fixing a rope to the
"bowſprit of the ſhip to drag her aſhore, but this was in vain; one of them who
"carried an umbrella of palm-leaves, drew them up in line of battle. Another old
"fellow, remarkable for the length of his beard, threatened the Spaniards with
"geſtures and looks (des yeux)."—Here the fragment in Thevenot begins.

* Caracol.

† Se ponian colgados de las canoas.

‡ Viejo de las Braburas. Vide note § page 62.

§ Dando voces.

‖ Fragment ſays, "It appears to be 10 leagues in circuit.

"them.

1595. "them. MENDAÑA did not know this iſland, and ſaid, it "was not one of thoſe they were in queſt of." "The ſhips 'paſſed on the ſouth ſide;' "where is the harbour." 'The 'ſhips ſtanding on, diſcovered three other iſlands, to which 'they directed their courſe.

'The firſt was named ST. PEDRO; it lies 10 leagues 'N. by W. from LA MAGDALENA, and is 3 leagues in cir-'cuit *. It is an iſland of a good proſpect, "having much wood "and fine plains, it is level, and not very high;" they did 'not approach near enough to know if it was inhabited.

'To the N. W. † of ST. PEDRO, about 5 leagues, is ano-'ther, which the general named LA DOMINICA, it is of a very 'fine proſpect, and appears very populous; it is about 15 leagues 'in circuit; "it lies N. E. and S. W. ‡ it appeared delightfully "pleaſant, with fine plains, and riſing grounds, on which "were ſeen ſpots of thick woods."

'To the ſouth of LA DOMINICA, at little more than a league 'diſtance, is another iſland, which is 8 leagues in circuit §; it 'was named ST. CHRISTINA. Through the channel, between 'it and LA DOMINICA, the ſquadron paſſed, "it is clear" with 'ſoundings; "all parts of theſe iſlands which they ſaw, are very 'clear; the iſland ST. CHRISTINA is well peopled, it is high in 'the middle, and has hills ‖ and vallies where the Indians 'dwell."

"The Adelentado named all theſe iſlands together LAS 'MARQUESAS DE MENDOÇA, in memory of the marquis of Can-

* "Four leagues in circuit" Fragment.

† Quiros ſays S. E. but this is obviouſly an error, probably in the original. *N. W. and S. E. with St. Pedro.*"

‡ Pingré, p. 33, ſays, "from N. W. to S. E."

§ "Nine leagues." Fragment.

‖ Quebradas.

"nete,

" nete, and in acknowledgment for the many favours he had 1595.
" received in his diſpatch.

" The ſquadron ſailing backward and forward, ſeeking a
" harbour in the iſland DOMINICA, ſeveral canoes of Indians
" came out from it, ſome of a darker colour than others*, and
" crying ont, ſhewed the ſame inclination as thoſe they had
" paſſed; there came amongſt them an old man of a good coun-
" tenance, who carried in one hand a green bough, and a white
" thing in the other; he was calling juſt as the ſhips put about,
" and he, believing they were going away, began a-new to cry
" out †: he made ſigns with his own hair ‡, and pointed with
" his finger to his country. The Adelentado ſhewed a deſire
" to go thither, but it was impoſſible, becauſe it was to the
" eaſt, and that wind blew freſh, and becauſe they did not ſee
" any ſafe harbour, where they might anchor, though the fri-
" gate went cloſe in ſhore, to look for one: here they ſaid
" were many more people than had been ſeen from the ſhips:
" alſo they added, that an Indian had come aboard, who, with
" much eaſe, lifted up a calf by the ear.

" At this time four handſome Indians had entered the capi-
" tana, where having remained a little while, one (as it were
" careleſly) ſnatched a favourite little bitch, and giving a ſhout,
" all of them leaped into the ſea, with a ſmart air ‖, and ſwim-
" ming, carried her to their canoes.

" The next day (which was the Apoſtle ST. JAMES), the general
" again ſent the M^re. de Campo to ST. CHRISTINA, with twenty
" men in the boat, to ſeek water, or a harbour; he went:
" being anchored in one, he landed with the men in good order

* Algunos de color mas morenos que otros.
† Començó a dar de nuevo muchas vozes.
‡ Hazia ſennas con ſus meſmos cabellos y con ellos y con el dedo, &c.
‖ Gallardo brio.

1595. " to the ſound of drum. He went round a town, the Indians of " it remaining quiet; he halted, and called to them: about " 300 came. The Spaniards drew a line on the ground, making " ſigns to them that they muſt not come over it; and aſking wa- " ter, they brought it in coconuts, with other fruit. The In- " dian women came out, many of whom, the ſoldiers affirmed, " were extremely beautiful, and that they readily ſat down cloſe " to them very ſociably *. The Mre. de Campo told the Indi- " ans to go and fill certain jars with water, but they made " ſigns for the Spaniards to carry them; flying with four of " them, for which they were-cannonaded.

" The 28th July the Adelentado anchored with the ſqua- " dron, in a port the Mre. de Campo had found: this port they " named MADRE DE DIOS; it is in 9 ½ deg. S. on the weſt † ſide " of the iſland, ſheltered from all winds; the ſhape of it is like " an horſe-ſhoe, with a narrow mouth. At the entrance there " is thirty fathom clean ſand, twenty-four in the middle of the " harbour, and twelve cloſe to the ſhore. The marks to know " it, are, a hill on the ſouth ſide ‡, ſteep to the ſea, in the higheſt " part of it is to be ſeen a peak (although there are others), and " on the north ſide an hollow rock §. There appears five gaps " in the trees ‖, when a-breaſt of the harbour, and a hill which " divides two ſtrands, with a ſpring of excellent water, which " falls from the height of a fathom and a half ¶, as thick as a

* Y que avian ſido faciles en ſentarſe junto a ellos en buena converſacion.

† Quiros ſays " Eſte," eaſt. Probably an error of the copyiſt, omitting *O*; he gives the ſame latitude: he ſays, " there is a fine rivulet cloſe to the beach, of very " fine water; it falls from a hill about twice a man's height, above four or five fingers " broad, and cloſe to it is a ſmall brook of water."

‡ Tajada.

§ Roca con cava.

‖ Deſcubrenſe 5 quebradas de arboleda que vienen a conformer con el puerto.

¶ Eſtado y medio.

man's

" man's hand *, with a brook near it, not leſs good, it paſſes 1595.
" cloſe to a little town which the Indians have there; ſo that the
" ſpout †, town and brook are together at the beach, which is
" at the foot of the hill, on the north ſide: there is in the
" other of the ſouth, ſome houſes intermixed with trees, and on
" the eaſt ſide ſome craggy rocks ‡, whence the brook flows.

" Moſt of the Indian men in this iſland did not ſeem ſo white
" as thoſe of LA MAGDALENA."

QUIROS alſo ſays, that 'the Indian men did not look in
'countenance like the firſt, but very fine women were ſeen here.
'I (ſays he) did not ſee them, but I was aſſured by perſons who
'thought them as beautiful women as thoſe of LIMA, but white,
'and not ſo roſy §; and there are very beautiful at LIMA.'
" They have the ſame manner of ſpeech ||, the ſame arms and
" canoes which ſerve them near at hand ¶.

" Their town is like two ſides of a ſquare, one north and
" ſouth, the other eaſt and weſt, with the parts ** adjoin-
" ing well paved ††: the reſt like an open place, encompaſſed
" with thick trees ‡‡. Their houſes appear communities;
" they are built §§ " the floor higher than the
" ſtreet; it appeared that they held many people in each of
" them, becauſe there were many fixed beds |||. Some had low
" doors, others had all the front open. They are framed ¶¶ of

* Puño.
† Caño.
‡ Riſcos con algunas quebradas.
§ Quiros' expreſſion is, " Pero blancas, y no tan albas."
|| Uſo de hablar.
¶ Que ſe ſervan de circa.
** Pertenencias.
†† Empedrados.
‡‡ Plaçellana cenida con eſpeſos arboles.
§§ Hechas a modo de Galpones y de dos aguas.
||| Camas ſenaladas.
¶¶ Armadas.

1595. " timber, interwoven with great canes *, whoſe joints, as big
" as a man's arm, are five palms long.

" They affirm the women are moſt beautiful in counte-
" nance †, have delicate hands, genteel body and waiſte, ex-
" ceeding much in perfection the moſt beautiful of LIMA.
" They were ſufficiently white ‡. They went, from the breaſt
" downward, clad with a ſort of tunicks, artfully woven of the
" fineſt palm §. The temperament, health, ſtrength, and
" corpulency of thoſe people tell what is the climate they live
" in; cloaths ‖ could well be born with night and day; the
" ſun did not moleſt much; there fell ſome ſmall ¶ ſhowers of
" rain. They never perceived ** lightning or dew, but great dry-
" neſs ††; ſo that, without hanging up, they found dry on the
" morning the things which were left wet on the ground at
" night: though they could not know if it was ſo all the year.

" At a diſtance ‡‡ from the town was an oracle, ſurrounded
" with paliſades, with the entrance to the weſt, and a houſe al-
" moſt in the middle, with the door to the north, in which
" were ſome figures of wood, ill wrought, and there were
" offered ſome eatables, amongſt which was a hog; this the ſol-
" diers took down; and wanting to take away other things, the
" Indians hindered §§ them, ſaying, by ſigns, that they ſhould not

* Canutos.

† Afirman ſer las mugeras belliſſimas de roſtros, de lindas manos, de gentil cuerpo
y cintura, excediendo muchas en perfection a las mas hermoſas de Lima.

‡ Baſtantamente blanca.

§ Tegidas ſubtilmente de menudiſſima palma.

‖ La ropa.

¶ Huvo algunas aguaceros no grandes.

** Nunca ſe ſentio raio.

†† Gran ſequedad.

‡‡ Apartado.

§§ Les fueron a la mano.

" touch

" touch them, intimating *, that they reſpected that houſe and 1595.
" figures."

' The Indians of this iſland ſeeing a negro with the Spani-
' ards, made ſigns towards the ſouth, ſaying that *there* were
' ſuch, and that they went thither to fight; and that the others
' had arrows, and that the great canoes, which they have, went
' there; as they could not converſe with them, and had not
' much curioſity, there was no further enquiry made. But to
' me (ſays Quiros) Indians ſo far detached in the ocean ſeems
' impoſſible, unleſs there be a chain of land; for their veſſels, &c.
' do not indicate that they came thither by a long voyage.

' The things for food ſeen in this harbour, were hogs and
' fowls †, ſugar canes, very fine plantans, cocos, a fruit growing
' on large trees, each fruit about the ſize of a large pine-apple. It
' is a very good fruit (ſays QUIROS), I have eaten much of it green,
' roaſted and boiled, and ripe; it is ſo ſweet and good a fruit,
' that, in my opinion, there is none ſuperior, having nothing
' to throw away but a little ſhell ‡. There is another fruit,
" incloſed in prickles," like cheſnuts; it much reſembles
' cheſnuts in taſte, but is much bigger than ſix cheſnuts together.

* Dando a entender.

† Fragment ſays, Galinas de Caſtilla.

‡ The fragment ſays, " The trees mentioned to be in the ſquare, yield a certain fruit which comes to be like the head of a boy, whoſe colour, when ripe, is a clear green *, and extremely green, when unripe; the outſide appears with croſs rays, like the pine-apple; the figure is not quite round, it is ſomewhat narrower at the point than at the foot; from hence grows a core †, which reaches to the middle, and from this core a web ‡. It has no ſtone nor kernel, nor any thing uſeleſs §, except the outſide ‖, and it is thin, the reſt is one maſs, with little juice when ripe, and leſs when green. Much were eaten in every way ¶. It is ſo delicious **, that they called it blanc manger ††. It was found to be wholſome and very nouriſhing. The leaves of its tree are large and very jagged ‡‡, in the manner of the papays.

* Verde claro. † Pezon. ‡ Y del pezon una armadura de telas § Sin provecho.
‖ Caſcara. ¶ De todas maneras. ** Sabroſa. †† Manjar blanco. ‡‡ Arpadas.

1595. " Its figure is like a plain heart *," many of them were roaſted ' and boiled.'

" There are nuts about the ſize of ours in common, and al- " moſt of the ſame taſte, their ſhell † is extremely hard, " and without any joining; its kernel is not interwoven with " the ſhell, but ſo free, that when broke, it eaſily comes out " whole. They eat, and carried away many, diſcovering " at laſt, this was an oily fruit." Many who eat them, ' ſuſpected they occaſioned fluxes. " They ſaw alſo Spaniſh " pumpkins ſown on the ſhore, and amongſt them ſome flow- " ers, though beautiful to the eye, without any ſmell.

" The Adelentado carried his wife, and moſt of the people, " to hear the firſt maſs which the vicar ſaid; at which the In- " dians continued on their knees with great ſilence and atten- " tion, quietly doing whatever they ſaw done by the chriſtians. " A beautiful Indian woman ſat down near Donna YSABEL, " with the intent to fan herſelf ‡; and of ſo fair § hair, that ſhe " endeavoured to have ſome of it cut off, but ſeeing that ſhe " avoided it ‖, it was forebore, not to diſguſt her.

" The general, in the king's name, took poſſeſſion of all the " four iſlands.

" He walked round the town ¶; ſowed maize before the Indi- " ans, and having held with them all amicable converſation, he " embarked, leaving the M^e. de Campo aſhore, with all the " military.

* Corazon llano.
† Corteza.
‡ Hacerle ayre qu hacerſe aire.
§ Tan rubios cabellos.
‖ Se recatava.
¶ Paſſeo el pueblo.

" Scarce

" Scarce was MENDANA gone, when they fell into diſputes 1595.
" one with another *; ſuch are the conſequences of imprudent
" management. The Indians diſcharged many ſtones and lances,
" wherewith they wounded a ſoldier in one foot, without do-
" ing any other harm. Upon this they fled to the woods †, car-
" rying with them their children and wives. They were pur-
" ſued by our people to the woods ‡, firing at them continu-
" ally. They retreated § to the tops ‖ of three high hills, and
" fortified themſelves there with intrenchments.

" In the mornings and evenings all with one voice made a ſo-
" norous and harmonious noiſe, which reſounded in the dales ¶,
" and at laſt they ſhewed an inclination to do miſchief, throwing
" lances and ſtones; but all their attempts were fruitleſs.

" The Mre. de Campo placed guard in three poſts, to ſecure
" the town and beach, where the women were diverting them-
" ſelves, and the ſailors getting water and wood for the ſhips.

" The Indians ſeeing the little harm they did with their
" arms, and the much they received from the muſquetry, en-
" deavoured to come to an accommodation **. They made this
" known, for the ſoldiers going by their lands ††, they came out
" lovingly to them, offering them bunches of plantans and other
" fruits. They ſeemed to feel the want of their houſes, and were
" ſuppoſed to aſk by ſigns when they were to go ‡‡. Then ſome
" came to the guards with things to eat, which they gave

* Quando ſe travaron unos con otros.
† Al monte.
‡ Haſta emboſcarſe.
§ Salieronſe.
‖ Coronas de 3 altos cerros.
¶ Todos a una vos hazian un rumor ſonoro y concertado que retumbava por las Quebradas, reſpondianſe a gritos.
** Procuravan amiſtad y pazes.
†† Haziendas.
‡‡ Supueſto preguntavan per ſeñas, &c.

" freely,

1595. "freely, eſpecially an Indian of good parts*, with whom "the chaplain contracted great friendſhip, calling one another "comrades. He was taught to bleſs himſelf, and ſay JESUS "MARIA. The others were, in the ſame manner, in corre- "ſpondence with their new friends; every one had his own, "whom he ſought out when he came, ſitting down apart with "him. They enquired of each other by ſigns, how they "called the heavens †, earth, ſea, ſun, moon and ſtars, and all "other things they ſaw, and they told with demonſtration of "much pleaſure. The laſt accents they uttered ‡ at parting, "were *Friends, Comrades*. The Indian, mentioned above to be "friend to the chaplain, came to the guard; and that the "general might ſee him, he was embarked: he went very mer- "rily §, ſaying, *Friends*. The Adelentado received him with "much love and favour ||, he gave him ſweetmeats ¶ and wine, "but he neither eat nor drank. He began to take notice ** "of the cattle ††, and ſeemed to give them names. He ob- "ſerved the ſhip, and the rigging, with all the maſts and ſails. "He went down under deck, and noted all things with more "than Indian attention ‡‡. They deſired him to ſay JESUS, "he did ſo, ſhewing in every thing a good diſpoſition §§. "Then he preſſed to be returned aſhore; and, at length, "ſuch was the temper ||| of this Indian, that when he ſuppoſed

* Buena traça.
† El cielo.
‡ Eran los ultimos accentos que formaban al deſpedirſe.
§ Allegre.
|| Amor y regalo.
¶ Conſerva.
** Mirar.
†† Ganados.
‡‡ Cuydado de mas que Indio.
§§ Buen animo.
||| La ley.

"the

" the ſhips were about going, he appeared concerned, and 1595.
" wiſhed to follow his *companions*.

" Whilſt the general was in this iſland, he had the galleot " refitted; becauſe one day, before it came to anchor, it was " foul of the capitana's bowſprit, and in great danger.

" The Adelentado ordered wood and water to be taken in, " the ſhips to be got ready, and the people to be embarked. " Before they ſet ſail he erected three croſſes on different places, " beſides another which was engraved on a tree, with the day " and year.

' Saturday, 5th of Auguſt, they weighed and " ſailed in queſt " of the iſlands of his diſcovery," ' W. by S. with the winds at E. " and E. S. E.' After three or four days ſail, the Adelentado ſaid " they ſhould that day ſee the land they ſought. This news made " every body joyful, but though they looked all round, it was " not ſeen on that, or for many days after, which diſcouraged " the ſoldiers; for as they lengthened the voyage, they came " to want water and proviſions, having come to no allowance * " on the news of the land. Feebleneſs and deſpondency began " to affect the greateſt part; nor is it to be wondered, for ſuch " atchievements † require perſons enured to great hardſhips, " and very patient under them."

' Running between W. by S. and W. by N. by account 490 ' leagues, on Sunday 20th Auguſt ſaw four low iſlands, with ' ſandy beaches, full of palm and other trees; and on the ' S. E. round to the north, a large ſhoal of ſand. The four are ' twelve leagues in circuit ‡. They did not know if there

* Se avia guſtavo largo.

† Empreſas.

‡ The fragment ſays, " 20th Auguſt, day broke on the ſhips cloſe to four ſmall low iſlands, with ſandy beaches, full of palms and trees [arboleda]. It appeared all the four were eight leagues in circuit, little more or leſs; they are almoſt in a ſquare,

1595. ‘ were any inhabitants, not having gone near them; they lye ‘ in 10 ¾ deg. S. they were named ST. BERNARDO, being diſ- ‘ covered on his day.’

“ Having left theſe iſlands, the wind held always at S. E. “ and at times, with ſhort ſhowers of rain; they were not “ without heavy and very thick clouds of various colours, “ forming, in a ſtrange manner, many figures, which they “ ſpent much time in looking at. They appeared ſometimes “ ſo fixed, that the whole day paſſed before they diſperſed *, “ raiſing ſuſpicions they were near land †, as they happened “ towards that part which was unknown. They continued “ their courſe towards the W. and its two collateral points “ N. Weſtward and S. Weſtward always in the latitude, ac- “ cording to the directions and will of the Adelentado, which “ was not to get up to 12 deg. nor under 8 deg. S. ſailing con- “ ſtantly between 10 deg. and 11 deg. S.”

‘ Tueſday 29th Auguſt diſcovered a ſmall round iſland, “ low and full of trees ‡,” about one league in circumference, ‘ and quite ſurrounded with reefs §.’ “ The Adelentado “ ordered the two ſmall veſſels to go and ſeek harbour in it to “ wood and water, of which the almiranta was in the greateſt “ want. They anchored in 10 fathom, and called out to the ge-

cloſe together. They have from S. W. to N. E. by the eaſt ſide, ſome ſand banks, on which account there is no entering them on that ſide. They diſcovered a rock [cabeza], on the reef which runs moſt to the S. W. They wanted to ſeek a harbour, but at the vicar's requeſt they deſiſted. It was not known whether they were inhabited or not, though thoſe in the galliot ſaid they had ſeen two canoes, but it was imagined to be only a fancy. They are in 10 deg. ¼ S. Long. ad Lima 1400 leagues W.

* Tardavon toda el dia en deſvanecerſe.

† Fueſſe por tierra.

‡ Copioſa de arboles.

§ The fragment ſays, “ Circada en tierra de arrecefes que ſalian fuera del agua. i. e. The ſhore ſurrounded with coral banks, which appear above water.”

" neral, *Keep off**, as all the bottom was of great rocks, which 1595.
" were to be ſeen; and heaving the lead upon them, they
" had ſometimes 10 fathom, and ſometimes no ground 100.
" It was frightful to ſee the ſhip over ſo many rocks; they
" made all the haſte they could to get out, as they did, to the
" open ſea."

' This iſland they named SOLITARY, " as it was alone;" it
' is in 10 ½ deg. S. 1535 leagues from LIMA. From thence they
' continued their courſe in like manner; many people giving
' their ſentiments, ſome ſaying they did not know where they
' were going, and other ſuch things, which could not fail of
' giving pain.

" On the 7th September, with the wind aft, pretty freſh at
" S. E. they ſailed due W. with only the fore ſail lowered. It
" appeared very thick a-head, wherefore the chief pilot ſent the
" galleot and frigate a-head, in ſight of one another, and of
" the galleon; ordering them, if they ſaw land or ſhoals, or
" any thing to be taken notice of, to make a ſignal with two
" lights, and he would do the ſame in anſwer: but ſo ſtrong
" was their apprehenſion †, that, as ſoon as it was dark, they
" dropped aſtern; with theſe fears and doubts they kept ſailing
" on, with the care neceſſary in ſuch a night. They ſaw the
" almiranta about nine, and at eleven, on the larboard ſide,
" was ſeen a large and very thick cloud, which on that ſide co-
" vered the horizon: the watch were doubtful if it was not
" land, but were ſoon convinced by a heavy ‡ ſhower, which,
" at that inſtant, burſt from the cloud §. It being over, the
" land was clearly ſeen, from which the capitana was ſcarce ‖ a

* Y a vôz alta dixeron al general, paſſaſſe de largo.
† Pudo tanto et rezelo.
‡ Crecido.
§ Broto al inſtante de aquella prenez.
‖ Apenas.

1595. " league. They announced it with the uſual joy, proclaiming " it aloud, every one going out to ſee it. The galleon took in " her ſail, and lay to, making ſignals to the other veſſels. " Only two anſwered them, without any thing being ſeen of " the other *.

' This iſland which they got ſight of at midnight, is in circuit ' from 90 to 100 leagues, and lies about E. S. E. and W. N. W. ' and is diſtant from LIMA 1800 leagues; it is quite covered ' with woods to the very higheſt hills, not a ſpot of land is to be ' ſeen except where the Indians have cleared away for their ' plantations. They took port on the N. ſide of this iſland, in ' 10 deg. † To the N. of this port, about 7 leagues, is a volcano ' of a very fine ſhaped hill, from the top whereof iſſues much fire, ' and the other parts of it are a high hill, about 3 leagues in ' circuit. It is ſteep to the ſhore, quite bare, and without any ' place to land; it often made a great thundering in the inſide. ' To the N. E. of this volcano are ſome ſmall inhabited iſlands,

* Fragment ſays, ' Day being come, they ſaw to the S. E. [Churchill ſays, S. W.] a low point, ſomewhat bluff [grueſa], and black, on account of the abundance of trees [por abundar de arboles], and turning their eyes round, the almiranta was not to be ſeen, whereat all were ſorrowful and confuſed, ſhewing that concern which was proper. With the day was alſo diſcovered a high hill, in figure of a ſugar-loaf, all ſteep [tajado]; and the S. E. part another little hill, whoſe body appeared of 3 leagues: it is 8 from the iſland. It has no port, or landing-place, for it is all ragged and bare [cerril y pelado], without having tree, or green thing, but only a kind of coloured earth [ſino cierto color de tierra], and ſtones of an extraordinary dryneſs. There are ſome gaps in it, particularly two on the weſtern part, from whence, and from the higheſt part of the hill, there iſſued with great noiſe many ſparks and fire. It had a very handſome point, which, a few days after the ſhips got into harbour, broke off, burſting with ſo great an earthquake, that though they were anchored at 10 leagues diſtant, it was heard with much dread, and ſhook the ſhip. From thence forward, now and then were great thunder-claps within it, and more than common when it vomited out fire; and when it was done, there came ſo much thick ſmoak that it ſeemed to reach to the firſt heaven, then commonly leaving off the grumbling [quedando deſpues gruniendo ordinariamente.]

† Coreal ſays, at the north ſide of the iſland, in its weſtern part.

' and

'and a vaſt many ſhoals; to theſe iſlands it is 7 or 8 leagues, and 1595.
'the ſhoals ſtretch nearly N. W. and thoſe who were ſent to ſee,
'reported they were many. Round the great iſland are ſome
'ſmall ones, all of them, and the large one, ſo far as it was
'ſurrounded, were inhabited; and in ſight of theſe large iſlands,
'to the S. E. was ſeen another iſland, not very large *.'

The Adelentado having named the large iſland STA. CRUZ, ſent the frigate "to go round the volcano," in queſt of the almiranta, in caſe it ſhould have chanced to paſs on the other ſide of it. They went twice afterwards, but to no effect, having found nothing but the ſhoals above-mentioned.

* Coreal, from Figueroa, ſays, "7th September Mendana ſaw a great iſland, with a volcano; this iſland has two ports; the volcano is ſeparated [en eſt ſeparé], and appeared to be 3 leagues in circuit; it is at 8 leagues from the great iſland. This great iſland is very populous; the general went to one of the ports, which is 10 leagues from the volcano, and at the N. W. of the entrance of a bay, and of a river, near which is a habitation. He ſent the frigate to meaſure the iſland, to know how far it was from N. to S. There is another good bay near this iſland.

"They ſaw near this great iſland, two others, which appeared to them of a mean ſize, and well peopled.

"At 8 leagues to the W. they ſaw another, which appeared ſmall; at 19 leagues from thence, and to the W. N. W. they diſcovered land, ſtretching in a line [allant a bouline]; they were three iſlands, very populous, and ſo large, that they could not diſcover the end.

"Mendana named this iſland Sta. Cruz; it appears to be 100 leagues in circuit, and ſtretches from E. to W. the land is not very high, and the coaſts are very populous.

"They remained there two months and eight days, and made a ſettlement near a bay, which they named La Gratioſa, for its goodneſs; it might be about four leagues and a half in circuit. The coaſt lay N. and S. it is at the N. ſide of the iſland, in the weſtern part. The volcano above-mentioned is before this bay; there is a rock, with an iſland, to the weſt of the ſaid bay: the iſland might be 4 leagues; it is inhabited, and is at a ſmall diſtance from the large iſland, from whence it is ſeparated by ſunken rocks, and banks of ſand, and ſome ſmall channels. At the bottom of this bay, cloſe to a river, is ſituated the port, of which the ground is good, in the latitude of 10 deg. 20 min. S. The country is very fine and plentiful."

"The

1595. " The ſhips being pretty near the land, there came out a " ſmall boat * with a ſail, and after it a ſquadron of fifty more. " The people who came in them crying out, and waving their " hands, ſeemed to call to the people of the ſhip, who called " them alſo, but with ſuſpicion. The veſſels being arrived, it " was diſcovered, the people who came in them were in co- " lour, naturally black †, and ſome more dun ‡, all with " woolly hair §, and many white, red, and other colours " (certainly dyed). The half of the head ſhorn, and other " diſtinctions ‖, with the teeth tinged red. They all came " naked, except their privities, which they covered with a kind " of ſoft cloth ¶; moſt of them were ſtained with a dye, " blacker than their own colour, and with others different. " Their faces and bodies were marked with ſtreaks **; their " arms were bound round with many turns of black rattans, and " from their necks hung many ſtrings of a kind of ſmall beads " of bone, ebony, and fiſhes teeth. They carried, hanging to " different parts of their perſons, many plates ††, ſmall and " large, made of pearl ſhell. Their canoes were ſmall, and " ſome came faſtened two and two ‡‡. Their arms were " bows and arrows, with very ſharp points of burnt-wood. " Others had jagged bones §§, and ſome with feathers, the " points anointed with poiſon ‖‖ to appearance, but of little

* Canalucho.
† Negro atezado.
‡ Mas loros.
§ Cabellos friſados.
‖ Quitada la mitad en la cabeza y hechas otras diferencias.
¶ Tolas blandas.
** Rayos.
†† Patenas.
‡‡ Amarradas de dos en dos.
§§ Hueſſos arpodrados.
‖‖ Yerva.

" preju-

" prejudice *. They brought alſo ſtones, macanas of heavy 1595.
" wood (which are their ſwords), darts of hard wood †, with
" three rows of barbs, with more than a palm of point. They
" carried in the manner of ſhoulder-belts, certain budgets of
" palm, well wrought, full of biſcuit, which they make of
" roots, of which they all came eating, and of which they
" readily gave a part.

" As ſoon as the Adelentado ſaw their colour, he took them
" for the people he ſought, ſaying, This is ſuch an iſland, or
" ſuch a country, ſpeaking in the language he learnt in his firſt
" voyage; but he did not at all underſtand them, nor they him.

" They ſtopped to look at the ſhips, and all went, as if chat-
" tering, around them. They never choſe to come aboard,
" although all perſuaſions were uſed. Firſt talking one with
" another, they preſently put themſelves in a warlike poſture ‡,
" to which it appeared they were perſuaded by an Indian, tall,
" lean, and old, who was foremoſt. Without waiting more,
" they bent their bows to ſhoot; the old man talked to them,
" and then they clapped themſelves down again. The word
" paſſed through all §, and they were undetermined what to re-
" ſolve, till at laſt being determined, giving a great ſhout, they
" let fly many arrows, which ſtuck in the ſails, and other parts
" of the ſhips, without doing other harm or miſchief. Seeing
" this, the ſoldiers, who were then ſtanding ready, were or-
" dered to fire. They killed one, and wounded many, where-
" upon they all fled away in a great fright.

" They ſtood on different tacks, ſeeking a harbour, ſo much
" deſired by all, on account of the great fatigues they ſuf-
" fered, thinking their refreſhment certain in getting aſhore.

* Daño. † Palo rezio.
‡ Se puſieron preſto en arma.
§ Corria la palabra por todos.

" The

1595. " The frigate came without finding the almiranta, which " renewed their apprehenſions and uneaſineſs.

" The three veſſels anchored at the mouth of a bay, under " ſhelter of ſome ſhoals. The bank was ſteep, and with the " flood tide the galleon drove about ten at night, with eminent " danger of ſtriking on the ſhoals. The Adelentado went out " to encourage the people; the hurry and confuſion was very " great, for the danger was certain, and the darkneſs of the " night made it greater. At length they got up the anchors, " and got under ſail; the ſhip ſtood out to the clear and open " ſea with great difficulty.

" At day-break the Adelentado embarked in the galleot, and " went in queſt of a harbour. The chief pilot found one, though " ſmall, ſituated to the N. W. * of the volcano, ſheltered from " the S. E. with 12 fathom water, with a town, river, ballaſt, " wood, and an airy place †. As it was now late, they an- " chored at a point. A ſerjeant, with twelve muſqueteers, " went aſhore to ſecure the port. The Indians of a town which " was near, came to fire arrows at them with ſuch violence, " that they were obliged to fortify themſelves in a ſingle houſe " they found. Two guns were fired from the ſhip, which made " them halt, and fly away. The boat going to bring off the " people, they kept the ſea all night, and next day the Adelen- " tado found a port, ſtill ‡ and ſheltered from all winds. He " anchored in 15 fathoms mud, and cloſe to the ſhore, river and " towns, from whence all night they perceived muſic and " dancing, according to their cuſtom, with ſticks ſtruck againſt " one another, and with little drums. Being anchored there,

* *N. W. of the Volcano.* Pingré juſtly obſerves this ſituation is impoſſible. He ſuppoſes it ſhould be S. W. I imagine rather N. W. and S. E. Coreal applies N. W. differently. Vide note to p. 77.

† Parte ayroſa.

‡ Muerto.

" many

"many Indians came to ſee the ſhips and people. Moſt of them 1595.
"wore red flowers in their heads and noſes. At the perſuaſion
"of our people, ſome came aboard the Capitana; leaving their
"arms in their canoes; amongſt the reſt came aboard a man of
"good figure and countenance, of a *wheat colour*, ſomewhat lean
"and grey-headed. He appeared to be ſixty years of age. He
"wore on his head ſome feathers, blue, yellow, and red; and
"in his hand he had a bow and arrows, with points of wrought
"bone. On each ſide of him came an Indian of more autho-
"rity than the reſt. They underſtood this was ſome perſon
"diſtinguiſhed amongſt them, as well from the difference of
"his dreſs, as from the reſpect ſhewn him by the reſt.

"He enquired preſently by ſigns who was chief of the new-
"comers. The Adelentado received him with great affection,
"and taking him by the hand, gave him to underſtand that HE
"was. The Indian ſaid, HE was named MALOPÉ. The Ade-
"lentado replied, HE, MENDANA. MALOPÈ underſtood, and
"rejoined (applying thus the name he had heard) that HE was
"named MENDANA, and that the GENERAL ſhould be called
"MALOPÉ. In concluding this exchange, he ſhewed he
"much prized it; and when they called him MALOPÉ, he ſaid
"*no*, but MENDANA; and with his finger pointed to the ADE-
"LENTADO, ſaying *that* was MALOPÉ. He alſo ſaid he was
"called TAURIQUE, this name appearing to be Cacique, or
"Chief. ALVARO DE MENDANA put a ſhirt on him, and
"gave him other trifling * things of ſmall value. The ſoldiers
"gave the other Indians feathers, little bells, glaſs beads, bits
"of taffaty, and cotton, and even cards. They hung all to
"their neck. They were taught to ſay *Friends, Friends*,
"croſſing their hands, embracing one another, in ſign of peace.

* Coſas ligeras.

1595. "They preſently learned it, and uſed it much. They ſhewed "them looking-glaſſes, they ſhaved their beards and heads with "razors, and with ſciſſars pared the nails of their hands and "feet, at which they were much pleaſed; earneſtly begging "theſe razor and ſciſſars. They alſo endeavoured to know "what was beneath their cloaths, and being undeceived, did the "ſame monkey tricks as thoſe of the firſt iſland. This laſted "four days. They went and came; they brought and gave "what they had to eat. One day MALOPÉ came, who came "oftenеſt, and expreſſed the moſt friendſhip, cloſe to whoſe "town the ſhips were at anchor. Along with him were fifty "canoes, wherein they all brought their arms concealed, "waiting their MALOPÉ, who was aboard the capitana, from "whence, on a ſoldier taking up a muſket in his hand, he went "without their being able to detain him, flying to his embark-"ations, and from thence to the ſhore, all his people follow-"ing. There was on the ſhore another crowd * of people by "whom he was received with particular joy, holding to ap-"pearance amongſt them great conſultations. That ſame even-"ing the Indians took all they had in the neareſt houſes, and "carried them to MALOPÉ's town. The night following great "fires were made on the other ſide of the bay, which laſted "the greateſt part of it. It appeared to be a ſignal of war, "and it was confirmed by the ſuſpicion which that day the "canoes had given, going in a great hurry from town to town, "as if to haſten, or adviſe of ſome matter.

"The following morning they went in the boat from the "galleot for water, which was near, and as they were taking "it in, ſome Indians, who were hid in the woods †, attacked "the ſoldiers with ſhouts, and ſhooting their arrows, they pur-

* Golpe. † Emboſcados.

"ſued

" ſued them to the boat, whence, being fired at by the muſ- 1595.
" queteers, they halted. The wounded were taken care of;
" and the general immediately ordered the M^re. de Campo to
" go aſhore with thirty ſoldiers, and with fire and ſword * to
" do them all the miſchief poſſible. The Indians made a ſtand,
" whereby five were killed, and the reſt fled. The Spaniards
" retired without loſs †, having cut down palm-trees, and
" burnt ſome canoes and houſes.

" This ſame day the Adelentado ſent in the frigate, captain
" Don LORENZO, with twenty ſoldiers and ſailors, to ſeek the
" almiranta, directing that they ſhould go round that part of
" the iſland they had not ſeen, till they came to the place where
" they were benighted when they ſaw the land. And being
" there, that they ſhould go from W. to N. W. which was
" the courſe the almiranta could go different from that the
" capitana had purſued; and that they ſhould take notice of
" what they found in that route.

" He ordered alſo the M^re. de Campo to be ready with forty
" men, to go that morning early, as he did, to ſome huts,
" which were near a hill, with the intent to chaſtiſe the In-
" dians for having ſhot at his people; and to ſee, if by the
" miſchief done for theſe, greater could be prevented. He
" arrived, without being diſcovered by the Indians; got poſ-
" ſeſſion of the paſſes, ſurrounded the houſes, and ſet them on
" fire, attacking ſeven who were within. Theſe finding them-
" ſelves hard-ſet by the flames and people, endeavoured to de-
" fend themſelves with particular valour; and that being in-
" ſufficient, they cloſed in with their enemies, and ran upon
" their weapons, without valuing their lives; ſix were left,
" and he who eſcaped by flight was badly wounded. The

* Sangre y fuego. † Retiraronſe los Eſpanoles a ſu ſalvo.

1595. "Mr. de Campo returned with the people, of whom ſeven "were wounded with arrows.

"In the evening MALOPÉ came to the ſhore (for the towns "and canoes which were burnt were his), and in a loud voice "called the Adelentado by the name of MALOPÉ, and ſmiting "himſelf on the breaſt, called himſelf MENDAÑA. Then he "embraced himſelf, and in this manner complained, pointing "with his finger to the miſchief which had been done, and, by "ſigns, ſaid, that *his* people had not ſhot arrows at *our* people, "but the Indians of the other part of the bay, and bending "his bow, intimated that all ſhould go againſt them; that he "would aid them in taking revenge. The Adelentado called "him, from a deſire of giving him ſatisfaction; but he did not "come till next day *, when much friendſhip was expreſſed on "both ſides.

"ST. MATTHEW's day they ſailed from this port to another, "larger, and more convenient, which was found at half a "league within the ſame bay. And ſailing towards it, captain "Don LORENZO arrived, and brought for news, that ſailing "round the iſland, in purſuance of his inſtructions, he ſaw in "it N. and S. with the bay where they were at anchor, another, "which did not appear leſs good, and appeared to have more "people and veſſels. He related, that he had ſeen farther † "on, cloſe to the great iſland, two other middling ones, very "populous; and that, in the S. E. quarter, at *eight* leagues, they "ſaw another iſland, which ſeemed to be *that* in circuit ‡. And "that nine or ten leagues about § W. N. W. from where they "were benighted when they diſcovered the land, he had fallen in

* Otro dia.
† Mas adelante.
‡ Que parecia tenerlas de box.
§ Como Oeſnoroeſte.

"with

" with three iſlands, inhabited by mulatto people, of a clear 1595.
" colour *, and full of palms, with a great many coral reefs †,
" which ſtretched to the W. N. W. with their ridges ‡ and
" channels, whereto they ſaw no end, concluding that they
" had not found any traces of the ſhip ſought for.

" Being anchored in the ſecond port, the Indians of that
" part paſſed all the night in giving ſhouts, as if they
" ſported § or ſcoffed, ſaying very plainly, many times, *Friends*.
" The day being come, the number of 500 Indians repaired in
" a crowd to the neareſt ſhore, ſhooting at the veſſels many ar-
" rows, darts, and ſtones. Seeing that they did not reach with
" them, many puſhed in the water breaſt high, and others
" ſwimming. They approached, ſhouting, ſo near, that
" getting hold of the buoys of the ſhips, they were going with
" them to ſhore.

" The Adelentado perceiving their daringneſs, ſent captain
" Don LORENZO, with 15 ſoldiers in the boat, to ſkirmiſh
" with them. The target-men covered the muſqueteers and
" rowers; but with all this they ſhot two, and there would
" have been more, if the targets had not prevented, of which
" ſome were ſhot through and through.

" The Indians fought very looſely, and jumping about ‖,
" ſhewing themſelves ſo valiant ¶, that they found they had
" met with people who knew well to defend their houſes.
" This continued whilſt they thought our arms did not do the
" miſchief they ſaw, but being undeceived by the death of two

* De gente mulata color clara.
† Areciſa.
‡ Reſtingas.
§ Toreavan.
‖ Eſparcidos y de ſalto.
¶ Brioſos.

" or

1595. " or three, and having ſome wounded, they left the ſhore, carry-
" ing them off.

" The following day * the M^re. de Campo being aſhore, pro-
" poſed to the ſoldiers to clear a ſpot, which was cloſe to a
" great ſpring, for the foundation of a town. The place was not
" agreeable to all the ſoldiers, becauſe it was imagined to be
" unhealthy: ſo ſome of the married people came aboard, to in-
" form the general of the M^re. de Campo's determination, and to
" beg him to go aſhore, and make them be ſettled in one of the
" towns of the Indians, for there the houſes being † made, and
" the ſpot uſed, it was neceſſarily better than the place choſen.
" Hereupon the Adelentado landed, and holding a council, and
" moſt of the ſoldiers being of the ſame opinion as the M^re. de
" Campo, had already ſet their hand to the work: his de-
" ſign had been to eſtabliſh the colony on a low point, more at
" the entrance of the bay; but the ſoldiers worked with ſo
" much ſpirit and zeal, that he left them to continue their
" work. They were ſoon done, each had his houſe, and put
" his ſhop in the beſt order he could."

We learn from QUIROS, that 'The ſettlement was made 'near the *ſpring* which the Indians endeavoured to defend, but 'deſiſted, on finding the fire-arms reached at a diſtance.' But he condemns the behaviour of the Spaniards to the Indians, parcularly 'for killing the Indian moſt our friend (ſays QUIROS), 'and lord of that iſland, named MALOPÉ, and two or three 'others, being then alſo in peace.'

PINGRÉ, from FIGUEROA, ſays, " The Spaniards ſtayed there
" two months and ten days. Some ill-diſpoſed ſoldiers killed
" MENDANA's friend, MALOPÉ, the Cacique: till then the
" Spaniards had found friends and enemies: the firſt, exaſpe-

* 23d September, (Pingré).

† Here the fragment in Thevenot ends; what follows is from Pingré.

" rated

" rted by the death of their chief, were not content to lament 1595.
" his death in public and in private, and to withold the ſupplies
" to the Spaniards; they even determined to thwart them as
" much as was in their power. In vain MENDANA imagined to
" appeaſe them by the puniſhment of the guilty, who were
" put to death; it was not poſſible to make them return.

" There were ſeditions—the M^re. de Campo, convicted of
" having excited, or fomented them, was condemned to death,
" with his accomplices." QUIROS ſays, that 'On Sunday,
'the 8th October, the Adelentado ordered the M^re. de Campo,
'and THOMAS DE AMPUERO to be beheaded, and enſign JOHN
'DE BUY to be hanged. He was inclined to have put to death
'two other friends of the M^re. de Campo, but deſiſted at our
'requeſt: the cauſe was public; for they wanted to abandon
'the eſtabliſhment, beſides other reaſons, whereof I am igno-
'rant; though I ſaw much impudent ſhameleſs behaviour, and
'many indiſcretions.'

PINGRÉ, from FIGUEROA, ſays, " The bay, which the
" Adelentado named LA GRATIOSA, becauſe it was really ſuch,
" is in circuit 4 ½ leagues; it lyes N. by E. and S. by W.
" it is in the moſt weſtern part of the iſland, on the north ſide,
" and to the ſouth of the volcano abovementioned; its entrance
" is half a league wide; it has a reef at the eaſtern part, but
" the entrance is not the leſs clear. The bay is formed by an
" iſland, which is at the weſtern part; this iſland * is four
" leagues in circuit, it is very fertile, and very populous, as
" well on the ſhore, as inland: it is but little diſtant from the
" large iſland, from which it is ſeparated by rocks and ſhoals,
" with ſome ſmall channels, where only boats can paſs. The
" port is at the extremity of the bay, between a fountain of

* This ſeems to be the iſland named afterwards La Guerta.

" very

1595. " very clear water, which, at the diſtance of a muſquet-ſhot, " from thence, guſhes out amongſt the rocks, and a river of a " middling ſize, which is about 500 paces from the fountain. " The port is in 10 deg. 20 min. S. 1850 leagues from LIMA: " this port is expoſed to ſome puffs from the S. E. but which " cannot do much harm. The bottom is mud, the ſoundings " 20, 30, and 40 fathom, according to the diſtance from ſhore."

QUIROS ſays, 'Not above three leagues round the camp 'was ſeen of the whole iſland. The people of this iſland are 'blacks; they have ſmall canoes of one tree, for going round to 'their towns, and others very large, in which they go out 'to ſea.

'The proviſions which were ſeen in this bay and port were 'hogs, fowls, plantans, ſugar-canes, two or three kinds of roots 'like *camotes* *, which are eaten boiled or roaſted, and of them is 'made biſcuit; beetle, two kinds of good almonds, and others of 'pinones; ring-doves, turtle-doves, ducks, grey and white geeſe, 'ſwallows, plenty of greens, Spaniſh pumpkins, the fruit already 'mentioned on the firſt iſlands †, cheſnuts and nuts; there is 'ſweet baſil of a very fine ſmell, red flowers, which, at this 'port, are in their gardens, and two other ſpecies alſo red. 'There are other fruit on large trees, like pippins, of a fine 'ſmell and taſte, plenty of ginger, which grows ſpontane-'ouſly; there is great quantities of the plant *chiquilite*, of 'which *indigo* is made; there is peta trees, much ſago, and 'many coconuts. There was ſeen marble and large ſnail-'ſtones ‡, like thoſe brought to MANILA from CHINA. There 'is a vaſt fountain, beſides five or ſix rivers of water, not very 'large. They ſettled cloſe to the fountain."

* Camotes are the ſweet potatoes common in the warm countries.

† Bread fruit.

‡ Piedras de caracoles grandes.

PINGRÉ, from FIGUEROA, in enumerating the productions of this iſland, is more circumſtantial than QUIROS. He ſays, 1595.

"There are plenty of hogs, fowls, like thoſe of SPAIN, "chiefly white, they perch and live upon the trees; ring-doves, "turtle-doves of a ſmall kind, partridges like ours, geeſe, he- "rons, grey and white, ſwallows, and other birds unknown. "They found no inſects, but a kind of black lizard, and ſome "ants; they ſaw no muſquetoes, an extraordinary thing in ſo "low a latitude.

"The ſea yields many kinds of fiſh; the Indians catch "them with a kind of nets made of twine, which appears to "be *pita*; pieces of light wood ſerve them for floats, and ſtones "for leads. They found at this iſland an infinite number of "plantans, of ſix or ſeven kinds; plenty of coconuts and ſugar "canes; almonds, of which the ſhell is triangular, and the "fruit large, and of an excellent taſte; pine-apples as large as "the head, encloſing a kernel of the ſize of Spaniſh almonds *; "the leaves of the tree which bear them, are few in number, "but very large. They alſo found the fruit mentioned at the "MARQUESAS, the ſame kinds of nuts and cheſnuts, and "above all, the fruit which the Spaniards called *blanc manger*. "Another fruit was named pippins, it grows on very high "trees. Near theſe apples grew others, which were not "equally good, and which much reſembled the pear-main.

"There are three or four kinds of roots uſed inſtead of bread; "they are boiled or roaſted: the Indians make plenty of biſ- "cuit, which they dry by the fire or ſun; it is very nouriſhing. "Oziers ſerve theſe Indians for ropes. Ginger grows natu-

* This ſeems to be the Caldera; at the Nicobars it is cultivated, and grows to a pretty large tree; the fruit grows even larger than here deſcribed: it is the chief food of the inhabitants, they call it melory; and the kernels are the fineſt almonds I ever taſted.

1595. "rally, and without culture. They found curious ſnails, ſuch
"as are brought from CHINA, and various kinds of pearls. In
"a word this iſland is fertile, well cultivated, and very popu-
"lous. The temperature of the air there is ſuch as is com-
"mon in this latitude. They heard thunder, ſaw lightning, and
"experienced much ſhowery weather *, but found only little
"wind, it is not very high; it has, however, chains of moun-
"tains, valleys, and plains.

"Don LORENZO took it into his head † to ſend one morning
"twenty ſoldiers, with a chief, to ſeize ſome Indians, whom
"he propoſed ſhould learn Spaniſh. They went in a chaloup;
"the Indians oppoſed their landing, and when they were got
"aſhore they charged the Spaniards violently: Don LORENZO
"thought himſelf obliged to come to their aſſiſtance; he was
"wounded in the thigh. The Indians purſued with fury the
"revenge of MALOPÉ's death, and fired their arrows at the
"Spaniards without ceaſing. They took up the arrows, and
"ſtruck the points of them againſt their targets and coats of
"mail, to make the Indians think they were invulnerable.
"The Indians made ſigns to them to do *ſo* againſt their *eyes* and
"*thighs*, which the Spaniards did not chooſe to do. Their
"enemies from thence concluded that they muſt fire only
"at their *thighs* and *faces*, and they wounded many. Don
"LORENZO having ſupplied, as well as he could, the wants
"of the camp, returned aboard, and ſent a third time the
"captain of artillery, with the frigate, in ſearch of the ad-
"miral. This captain, at his return, brought eight young
"people, well made, and of good ſtature, with ſome large
"pearl oyſter-ſhells, which he had picked up at one of the
"three ſmall iſlands environed with reefs as above-mentioned.

* Grains. † Se mit en tete.

"They

" They alſo ſeized on STA. CRUZ three Indian women, with 1595.
" ſix children: they meant to keep them as hoſtages, to put an
" end to the diſorders which the natives inceſſantly committed.
" Their huſbands came to viſit them ſeveral times; ſeveral of
" their countrymen joined them, they demanded them back,
" and they were reſtored; the Indians departed, to all appear-
" ance ſatisfied and thankful.

" The wound of Don LORENZO grew worſe, he died the 2d
" of November; he was lamented, and buried with the ſame
" ceremonies as MENDANA.

" The crew were worn out with fatigue and ſickneſs; twenty
" reſolute Indians would have been ſufficient to have deſtroyed
" them. It was then reſolved to ſuſpend the enterprize. They
" took in wood and water, and all embarked the 7th No-
" vember.

" LOUIS ANDRADA, ſent the ſame evening to get the neceſ-
" ſary proviſions, landed on a little iſland, which he named
" LA GUERTA (the GARDEN), on account of its beauty and
" fertility. The chief pilot, captain QUIROS, went to the
" ſame iſland after the return of ANDRADA, and had like to
" have been loſt there in the night; he returned ſafe and found
" the next morning to the galleon.

" The governeſs called together the pilots, and told them,
" that her intention was to quit this iſland, to go in queſt of
" ST. CHRISTOVAL, to ſee if they could not find the admiral;
" to ſail then for MANILA, to get a recruit of prieſts and ſol-
" diers, and to return to put the laſt hand to this eſtabliſhment.
" She deſired that each would give his opinion; they did ſo, in
" writing, and ſigned it: it was conſonant to that of the go-
" verneſs. QUIROS added to his, that he engaged not to
" abandon the governeſs, if they returned with the ſame in-
" tention of eſtabliſhing a colony at STA. CRUZ.

1595. " In the evening QUIROS went aboard the frigate and galleot, " to leave them the neceſſary proviſions, and to give them the " proper orders, in regard to the courſe they ought to ſteer. " At night they went aſhore to bring away the corpſe of MEN- " DANA, and to carry it in the frigate to MANILA."

QUIROS ſays, ' Sailing from this port, Saturday 18th Novem- ' ber, we ſtood W. by S. for the iſland ST. CHRISTOVAL, or ' more properly ſpeaking to ſee if we could find it, for ſo the ' governeſs ordered; and we were two days without ſeeing any ' thing, and at the general intreaty the governeſs ordered me ' to bear away for MANILA, having, between 5 deg. S. and ' 5 deg. N. much contrary winds and calms. In full 6 deg. N. ' we fell in with an iſland, appearing to be 25 leagues in cir- ' cuit, very woody and very populous; the natives like thoſe ' of the LADRONES.'

PINGRÉ, from FIGUEROA, is more circumſtantial in his relation of the voyage from STA. CRUZ. He ſays,

" The three ſhips, in very bad condition, ſailed the 18th " November; this day and the following they ſtood W. S. W. *

" The 19th, by obſervation and account, they were in 11 " deg. S. they looked out carefully, but neither ſaw the ad- " miral nor ST. CHRISTOVAL: QUIROS, having received an " order from the governeſs, ſtood for MANILA. They ſteered " N. N. W. with the wind at S. E. They wiſhed to avoid " NEW-GUINEA, which was judged to be near; it was appre- " hended they would get embarraſſed amongſt the iſlands which " environ it. QUIROS was very deſirous to make this land, but " the bad ſtate of the ſquadron did not permit to ſtop there.

* Quiros ſays W. by S.

" They

" They continued the ſame courſe till the 27th November, 1595.
" when they found themſelves in 5 deg. S. they ſaw many
" ſigns of being near land, they ſuppoſed it was NEW-GUINEA*.

" On the 10th December they found themſelves in 30
" min. ſouth †. It was perceived the galleot wanted to part
" company. The governeſs let the captain know, that he
" ſhould be puniſhed as a traitor if he did not keep company:
" but the galleon was in ſo bad a ſtate, that this captain thought
" it was impoſſible for her to eſcape; in conſequence whereof,
" they put about in the night, and the galleot diſappeared.

" In the mean while ſickneſs ſwept off the people, ſcarce a
" day paſſed but one or two, and ſometimes three or four bodies
" were thrown over-board. The ſtate of the ſhip's rigging was
" not leſs diſtreſsful, all was uſed or rotten; and the worſt was,
" that they had neither maſt, nor cordage, nor any other rig-
" ging to ſhift.

" They kept always ſtanding N. N. W. till Tueſday 19th
" December, when they were in 3 deg. 30 min. N. the frigate
" could ſcarce keep up with them. QUIROS propoſed ſeveral
" times to abandon it, and to take the crew aboard the galleon,
" but the governeſs would not follow this advice. At night
" they loſt ſight of the frigate; QUIROS made them *lay to* for it
" till next evening, but, at laſt, the ſoldiers grew impatient.
" It was not time, according to them, to amuſe themſelves in
" waiting for others, when they ran a riſque of being loſt them-
" ſelves.

" With a wind at E. and E. N. E. which began to ſet in,
" they kept on their courſe N. N. W. till Saturday following,
" when they got ſight of an iſland, towards which they ſteered,
" intending to ſeek there a port and proviſions. Night began;

* Coreal, from Figueroa ſays, " They ſaw New-Guinea in 5 deg. S."
† Coreal ſays, 1 deg. 30 min. S.

" QUIROS

1595. "QUIROS was afraid of the rocks, he ordered the ſhip to be "put about, he was ill obeyed, they made a thouſand repre- "ſentations to him. He ſet himſelf to work, let go the ſheets, "ſhifted the helm, and put the ſhip's head another way.

"It was found in the morning, that QUIROS had judged "prudently; the ſhip would have been loſt without this con- "duct; they could not, even in the day, go near the iſland, it "was ſo ſurrounded with reefs and rocks. This iſland is inha- "bited, its latitude is full 6 deg. N. It is almoſt round, its cir- "cuit is 30 leagues, it is not very high. At three leagues to "the weſt, they ſaw four low iſlands, and many others cloſe to "it; all are ſurrounded with reefs. The iſland appeared clearer "on the ſouth ſide.

"They continued their courſe N. N. W. and on Monday, "1ſt of January, 1596, the latitude obſerved was 14 deg. "They then ſtood due weſt, with a good freſh wind; and

"On Wedneſday, 3d January, at day-break, they deſcryed "two of the Ladrone iſlands, GUAN and SERPANA."

THEODORE GERARDS.

THEODORE GERARDS (one of the fleet in the voyage wherein W. ADAMS was pilot) being carried by tempeſts in 64 deg. S. in that height, the country was moun-
1599. tainous, and covered with ſnow, looking like NORWAY, and ſemed to extend towards the iſlands of SALOMON *.

* Purchas, Vol. IV. p. 1391, note. Barleus's Collection, p. 193.

PEDRO

PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS'

VOYAGE.

THE *diſcovery* of the SOUTHERN CONTINENT, *whenever*, and by *whomſoever* it may be completely effected, is in *juſtice* due to this *immortal* name. 1606.

The voyages previous to *that* of PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS, were not directed, at leaſt immediately, to this great object; but QUIROS formed his plan on the obſervations he himſelf had made in MENDANA's voyage, in 1595: and, reaſoning from principles of ſcience and deep reflexion, he aſſerted the *exiſtence* of a SOUTHERN CONTINENT; and devoted, with unwearied, though contemned diligence, the *remainder* of his *life* to the proſecution of this *ſublime conception*.

It does not appear that MAGALHANES had any idea of a continent in this quarter; nor have we any ſcientific arguments alleged in ſupport of it, prior to the memorials which QUIROS preſented to Don LOUIS DE VELASCO, after his return from MENDANA's voyage.

Many maps repreſent a continent in this quarter, which they ſay was diſcovered by HERNAN GALLEGO, in 1576. It is neceſſary to take notice of *this* report, as it would leſſen the character of QUIROS to ſuppoſe him *ignorant* of the diſcoveries made by this companion of MENDANA; or *worſe* than *ignorant*, to endeavour by conjectures, however well grounded, to ſupport the exiſtence of *what* he knew had been actually diſcovered.

It

1606. It is unqueſtionable, that HERNAN GALLEGO was chief pilot with MENDANA in 1567, but it is *impoſſible*, that he *did*, or *could* in this voyage diſcover a continent to the ſouthward, in the paſſage from NEW-GUINEA to the Strait of MAGALHANES, becauſe we are expreſly informed by FIGUEROA and LOPEZ VAZ, that, in this voyage, they returned to AMERICA, on the *north* of the equator.

The notion of GALLEGO's diſcovery, common amongſt geographers, probably aroſe from the *ſuppoſition*, that GUADALCANAL extended to TIERRA DEL FUEGO; and the date 1576, perhaps from a tranſpoſition of the figures 1567, or poſſibly from ſome vague report of the diſcovery made by JUAN FERNANDEZ about this period.

A modern Syſtem of Geography * indeed quotes GALLEGO; but where he met with him I cannot tell, for none of the Spaniſh writers I have ſeen, make mention of any work of GALLEGO, except PENELO, who gives the title of a MS. Journal, by HERNAN GALLEGO of MENDANA's firſt voyage, which, he ſays, remains in the BARCIA library †. Neither SEIXAS nor QUIROS take notice of him, nor of his ſuppoſed diſcovery to the ſouth, which it can ſcarcely be believed they would have omitted, had there been the leaſt foundation for it; TORQUEMADA indeed mentions GALLEGO, but ſays not a word of any land diſcovered by him in a high latitude.

* Compleat Syſtem of Geography, vol. II. p. 587.

† Penelo de Leon Biblioth. Orient. y Ocident. p. 671.

" Relacion de jornada i viaje primero que al deſcubriemento de las Iſlas de Salomon hiço el Adelentado Alvaro de Mendana, ſiendo el autor piloto major."

i. e. " Journal of the firſt voyage which the Adelentado Alvaro de Mendana made for the diſcovery of the Salomon Iſlands, the author being chief pilot." MS. fol. Penelo ſays it begins, " Anno 1553, in the month of October, &c."

It

It is ſcarcely poſſible to prove a *negative*; and it may be alledged that ARIAS mentions a diſcovery of MENDANA in 1575, and therefore GALLEGO's diſcovery may have been made in the return from this voyage. The general ſilence of the Spaniſh writers is to me ſufficient reaſon to diſbelieve the diſcovery aſcribed to GALLEGO, particularly when it is conſidered, that although the exiſtence of ſuch a land was the point QUIROS wanted to prove, he takes not the leaſt notice of it; and it ſeems to me impoſſible that this companion of MENDANA could be ignorant of a diſcovery ſo important, which muſt be well known to all PERU, had it only happened twenty years before; particularly as it muſt have been in a public voyage, although it is not wonderful that QUIROS ſhould be ignorant of the *accidental* diſcovery made by JUAN FERNANDEZ, which ARIAS informs us was purpoſely concealed till the death of JUAN FERNANDEZ, which probably happened many years before QUIROS' firſt voyage. 1606.

Upon the whole, till ſome *expreſs* evidence is produced of this SOUTHERN LAND of GALLEGO, I think it muſt be conſidered as one of thoſe blunders which geographers are continually propagating, by abridging and abſtracting each other, inſtead of conſulting the original authors.

To clear up the difficulties which occur on the ſubject of QUIROS' diſcoveries, I propoſe to give a ſketch of the life of this eminent perſon: the authorities I have for this, beſides MENDANA's voyage already recited, are chiefly PENELO, TORQUEMADA, ARIAS, and QUIROS' memorials.

The aſſertion of ſome, that QUIROS was a Portugueſe, is *doubtful*; though ſome critics think they can diſtinguiſh the Portugueſe idiom in his writings. There appears to be as little foundation in what others alledge, of *two* perſons ſimilar in name, QUIROS, a Spaniard, and GIROS, a Portugueſe. There

1606. is no trace of ſuch a perſon as this GIROS, in any Spaniſh writer I have ſeen; though the country of QUIROS is not particularly mentioned in any of them, and is a matter of very little conſequence.

The firſt account we have of him, is as chief pilot to MENDANA in 1595, after whoſe death he conducted to MANILA the ſhattered remains of the ſquadron, and from thence went to ACAPULCO, in the galleon St. Jeronimo. From MEXICO he proceeded to PERU, where he made intereſt with the new viceroy, Don LOUIS DE VELASCO, to be furniſhed with ſhips, men, and other neceſſaries, to continue the diſcovery they had begun; and "to plough up the waters of the *unknown ſea*, and to ſeek "out the *undiſcovered lands* around the antartick pole *, the "centre of that horizon †."

He preſented two memorials to the viceroy, containing the motives that inclined him to this undertaking, wherein he expreſſed himſelf to this effect ‡:

"Becauſe the ſhadow ſeen in the moon in the time of her "eclipſe is part of a circle, it is proved, that the form of the "body of earth and water which compoſes it, is round. Ima- "gining about this body a line encompaſſing it, and dividing it "into two equal parts, calling the one north, the other ſouth; "from this equinoctial line begins the degrees, counting from "1 deg. to 90 deg. which is the greateſt quantity of latitude to- "wards either of the two poles. Of the north part is already diſ- "covered to more than 70 deg. what remains from thence to 90 "deg. although it ſhould be diſcovered, ſeems uninhabitable, on "account of the great cold, the inequality of day and night, and "other inconveniencies. It is notorious, that in ſeveral parts

* Que diviſava el polo antartico.
† Figueroa's fragment in Thevenot.
‡ Idem.

"already

" already known, the people dwell in caves, and live with much 1606.
" artifice, having another bad life to paſs from the rigour of the
" climate *. Of the ſouth part is diſcovered to 55 deg. paſſing
" the Strait of MAGALHANES, and to 35 deg. in which is the
" Cape of GOOD HOPE, or 40 deg. and a little more, to which
" ſhips go in doubling it. Theſe two points of land, with
" their coaſts on each ſide †, are already known to all. Now
" are wanting the reſt which remain from theſe, and from
" this parallel, and to the weſt, from a lower latitude, to 90
" deg. ‡ to know if it is land or water, or what part there is
" of both.

" The Adelentado, ALVARO DE MENDANA, when he was
" ſailing, in 1595, towards the Iſlands of SALOMON §, which he
" ſaid were from 7 deg. to 12 deg. S. and 1500 leages from the city
" of LIMA, met with four ſmall iſlands together, inhabited by
" ſo good a people, that there is no account of any other having
" been diſcovered, that can be reckoned equal to them; but for
" the chief part, the Indians are ill-featured ‖, and of indifferent
" figures ¶, and of a brown complexion **; as in PERU, NEW-
" SPAIN, TERRA-FIRMA, NICARAGUA, PHILIPINAS, and
" other parts. Theſe iſlands are in the latitude of 9 deg.
" and 10 deg. diſtant 1000 leagues from LIMA, 650 from the
" neareſt coaſt of NEW-SPAIN, and another 1000 from NEW-

* Y viven con mucho artificio teniendo otra vida mala de paſſar por el regor de los tiempos.

† Con ſus coſtas y contra coſtas.

‡ Falta aora las demas que dellas reſtan, y del paralelo deſta y de menos altura reſtro ad poniente haſta 90. The meaning appears to be, that the parts from the Cape of Good Hope, and ſouth extremity of America to 70 deg. and to the weſtward of theſe meridians, even from a lower latitude, to 90 deg. were yet to be diſcovered.

§ Mendana, according to Arias, was then bound to St. Chriſtoval, not for the Salomon iſlands.

‖ De malos geſtos.

¶ De medianos talles.

** De color moreno.

1606. " GUINEA. The winds there are eaſterly, for which reaſon,
" to go from theſe iſland to PERU and NEW-SPAIN, it is ne-
" ceſſary to ſtand to the northward, or ſouthward, to ſeek with-
" out the tropic thoſe winds which are called *general*; and for
" this are required inſtruments of navigation and veſſels of bur-
" then *, which are two things (beſides others very neceſſary)
" theſe people are deſtitute of. For theſe, and for other rea-
" ſons which might be given, it remains very obvious, that it
" has never been poſſible, in any time, to communicate with the
" two provinces above-mentioned, nor leſs with NEW-GUINEA
" and the PHILIPPINAS; ſince, from theſe parts to the ſaid
" iſlands, there is nō navigating, on account of the winds be-
" ing eaſt and contrary. From the four iſlands no other land
" was viſible; the embarkations of the natives are adapted for
" ſhort voyages †. For which reaſon it is to be ſought, what
" could be believed to be the manner how they could go to
" diſtant parts: and it is the moſt likely, that when they ſail
" from a place from whence they can ſee no other land, they
" go, taking their marks by the land they are leaving, till they
" loſe ſight of it; and then, when they can ſee it no longer,
" they get ſight of the other whither they are bound: for in
" loſing altogether the land, as well that from whence they
" ſailed, as that which they are in ſearch of, it becomes ne-
" ceſſary to underſtand at leaſt the compaſs, which they have
" not. Not to mention the contrary winds, currents, and other
" things, which may make them loſe their right way. And
" this is of the more weight, as the moſt experienced pilots, fur-
" niſhed with all that theſe people want, in loſing ſight for two
" or four days of the land, do not know, nor can determine

* Navios capazes.

† Las embarcaciones de las naturales citan a brevedad de navegacion.

" their

" their ſituation. Thus (ſpeaking in general terms) it may be 1606.
" affirmed, the inſtruments of navigation of theſe Indians are
" their own eyes, or their gueſs of ſmall diſtances. Since to
" what might be alledged that they direct themſelves by the
" ſun, moon, and ſtars? it may be replied, that the ſun is not
" viſible by night, the mutability of the moon is well known,
" and, in ſhort, they are not always preſent, nor in the ſame
" place, nor without clouds before ſtars, moon, and ſun. But
" were all this poſſible (which it is not) yet their voyages muſt
" be ſo ſhort as has been ſaid.

" And though it is true, that the moſt ſtupid * can go in their
" embarkations from a ſmall iſland, to ſeek a large country, if
" it be near, ſince if they do not hit one part, they will ano-
" ther; yet not for this can it be admitted, that from a large,
" or ſmall country, they can, without art, ſeek ſmall †, and
" far diſtant iſlands.

" Amongſt theſe Indians were ſome mulattoes ‡, which di-
" verſity of colour argues a communication with other people.
" Beſides theſe four iſlands being ſmall, it is to be attended to,
" that, in the large countries men are ſcarce to be contained,
" but ever go in queſt of others, where they may live with
" more convenience, beſides thoſe who leave them on diſſentions,
" or becauſe they cannot ſubmit to maſters, or becauſe they
" wiſh to be *ſuch*. Thus it may be religiouſly believed, that
" there are to the S. E, S, S. W. and more weſtward, other
" iſlands which lye in a chain, or a continent running along,
" till it joins NEW-GUINEA, or approaches the PHILIPINAS, or
" the SOUTHERN-LAND of the Strait of MAGALHANES, ſince
" no other places are known, whereby they who inhabit
" thoſe iſlands could have entered them, unleſs by miracle.

* Bocales. † Limitadas. ‡ Amulatador.

" If

1606. " If it goes toward the one, or to the other part, or towards " both, it is likely there are many iſlands, or a continent, the " antipodes to the greater part of EUROPE, AFRICA, and ASIA, " where from 20 deg. to 60 deg. God has made men ſo uſeful."

PINGRÉ informs us, from FIGUEROA, that the viceroy replied, that QUIROS' deſire exceeded the limits of his authority; but he diſpatched him with ſtrong recommendations to the court of SPAIN *.

* Purchas gives ſome ground to conjecture, that a voyage was made, during the government of this viceroy, by the following

" Note of Auſtralia del Eſpiritu Santo, written by maſter Hacluit.

" Simon Fernandez, a pilot of Liſbon, told me, Richard Hacluit, before other " Portugals, in London, the 18th March, 1604, That he having been in the city " of Lima, in Peru, did perfectly underſtand, that four ſhips and barks departed from " the ſaid city of Lima about the year 1600, in the month of February, towards the " Philipinas. Their general was a meſtizo (ſon of a Spaniard and an Indian woman), " and that ſeeking to make way towards the Philipinas, they were driven with ſtrong " northern winds to the ſouth of the equinoctial line, and fell in with divers rich " countries and iſlands, as it ſeemeth, not far from the iſlands of Salomon. One " chief place they called Monte de Plata, for the great abundance of ſilver there is " like to be there. For they found two crowns-worth of ſilver in two handfuls of " duſt, and the people gave them for iron as much and more in quantity of ſilver. " They report, that this place is two months ſailing from Lima, and as much back " again.

" Concerning this voyage alſo, the Licentiate, Louis de Tribaldo, a gentleman " of quality in the Conde de Villa-Mediana, the Spaniſh ambaſſador's houſe, told me, " Richard Hacluit, that two years paſt he ſaw at Madrid a captain of quality; ſuing " for licence to conquer this place, and that he obtained the ſame; and that divers " religious men and fathers were to go to convert them to chriſtianity. They ar- " rived, at their return from this voyage, at Peru, in the month of Auguſt."

There are ſome other circumſtances to countenance the opinion, that there was an expedition between Mendana's in 1595, and Quiros' in 1606.

1. Penelo mentions an expedition in 1599.

2. Seixcas reports, that Quiros left derroteros of his *three* voyages: it is obvious the firſt was in 1595, the laſt in 1606; for he died at Panama before he could undertake another.

3. The Chronica de S. Gregorio de las Philipinas, has this quotation from Quiros, " Por el camino, &c. For the route and voyage is, I know, much eaſier and ſhorter " than from Manila to New-Spain;" ſpeaking of appointing one of the galleons to Peru. This is a circumſtance he could not know by experience, either in his voyage of 1595, or that of 1606, as in both he went to New-Spain.

TORQUEMADA; in the introduction to QUIROS' expedition in 1606 says "PHILIP III. being desirous to complete the dis- "covery of the remote SOUTHERN PARTS begun by HERNAN "GALLEGO, and ALVARO DE MENDANA at different times, in "the reign of PHILIP II. *, and judging that divine Providence "had put the present occasion in his power, he gave strict or- "ders, that captain PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS should go "in person, to give to the world a clear account how extensive "these hidden provinces and severed regions were souls to "heaven, and kingdoms to the crown of Spain. 1606.

"He gave full and sufficient commission in his name, to take "from the port of LIMA two ships, such as he should pick out, "best adapted for the service intended, and also gave express "orders to the Condé de Monterey, his viceroy at that time,

But in opposition to these testimonies it is to be observed, that Penelo describes the expedition in 1599, to be under Mendana, which is impossible, as he died in that of 1595. He also refers to Christoval Suarez de Figueroa for an account of this expedition, which points out the error in date, for Figueroa wrote the life of the 4th marquis of Cannete, under whose orders Mendana's expedition, in 1595, was fitted out. Penelo also refers to Morga for an account of the first voyage in 1567; whereas Morga gives the relation not of this, but of the expedition in 1595.

In reply to the other evidences, it can only be said in general, that none of the memorials give the least hint of any discoveries made by Quiros but in 1595 and 1606; and therefore, although it would be improper to deny any intermediate expedition, it does not appear that there is an authority sufficient to support it; it also appears from the history of the Philipinas, that there was, at this time, no intercourse between Peru and Manila. So that the voyage mentioned by Hacluit, must be considered as doubtful; to this may be added, that Quiros' opinion of the facility of the passage to Peru, is probably in consequence of the winds he found in the two voyages, of which we have the relation.

It seems, however, that he was the person mentioned by Hacluit, to be at Madrid in 1602. For Arias's memorial, after mentioning that Quiros carried the remains of Mendana's squadron to Manila, adds, "Some time after Quiros came to "*this court*, being then in Valladolid, to intreat the same discovery, and was dispatched "to the viceroy of Peru, to obtain the things necessary for the purpose."

* Philip II. from 1558 to 1598.

"without

1606. " without delay, to order the proviſion of every thing neceſſary " for QUIROS' voyage and departure.

" QUIROS then diſpatched from court, with the moſt ho- " nourable ſchedules which had ever paſſed the council of " ſtate, and not with leſs diſpatches from the court of ROME, " purſued his route till he arrived at LIMA, where, after pre- " ſenting his papers to the viceroy, he began to enter on new " labours, throwing into oblivion all that he had endured for " eleven years in the purſuit of ſo important an object."

Different views are aſcribed to the voyage: TORQUEMADA, with the utmoſt affectation, ſeems to ſtuff in every place comprehended within his knowledge, aſcribing as the motive of the voyage " to circumnavigate the globe, going to SPAIN by " the EAST-INDIES, firſt diſcovering, as the chief object, the " unknown lands of the South, in the route to NEW-GUINEA, " till they reached CHINA, the MALUCOS, JAVA MAJOR and " MINOR, and all the other famous iſlands abounding in ſilver, " gold, precious ſtones, and ſpices."

ARIAS, with much more appearance of probability and conſiſtency ſays, " Their intention was to ſettle at the iſland of " STA. CRUZ, and purſue from thence the plan of the Ade- " lentado DE MENDANA," which, as before recited, was the " diſcovery of a SOUTHERN CONTINENT."

The particular diſcoveries of QUIROS in this voyage, are to follow from TORQUEMADA, with ſome elucidation from ARIAS, who tells us, that QUIROS, " after his return to NEW-SPAIN, " came once more to the Spaniſh court to renew his application " to ſettle that country; and was ſent back to PERU (in 1614), " with the viceroy, and died at PANAMA in his return to " LIMA."

* De camino de Nueva Guinea.

When

When he was this time at the court of SPAIN, he preſented 1606.
the many memorials we find mentioned, though two only have come down to us, both inſerted in PURCHAS; one he has given in Engliſh, which memorial is to be found in many other books, and in almoſt every language; a Spaniſh MS. of it has been chiefly made uſe of, though collated with PURCHAS, and the Latin copy printed at AMSTERDAM, 1613, 4to. The other memorial, which is in Spaniſh, though very ill printed, is extremely curious in itſelf.

PENELO relates, that QUIROS, during his continuance at this time in SPAIN, preſented no leſs than fifty memorials to the King, "regarding the neceſſary meaſures for the conqueſt, and "peopling the ſaid SALOMON iſlands, and SOUTHERN LAND: "The 1ſt contains, the greatneſs and riches of the land men- "tioned, treating of all the relations, which till then had been "given to the King, regarding them. The 2d, the dangers "which might accrue, ſhould they be taken poſſeſſion of, by any "enemies to the Indians and to the INDIES, &c. and affirms, "that he had written 600 pages on this ſubject. In another "memorial, collecting the moſt material for his purpoſe, he "gives the relation which the Indians of TAUMACO gave him "of more than ſixty inhabited iſlands. A ſummary relation, "which he took from that given by LIC. HERNANDO DE LOS "RIOS *, Procurador DE LAS PHILIPINAS, of what happened "to MIGUEL ROXO DE BRITO; ſummary relation which he "took in MADRID, from that given by the capitan-maior of "the MOLUCCAS, RUY GONÇALES DE SEQUERA, of what he "had ſeen and learnt of the SOUTHERN LAND, during his go-

* Vide Thevenot, P. II. p. 8. "Relation & Memorial de Philipinas & Mo- "luccas de Hernand. de los Rios Coronel." He ſays New-Guinea, the largeſt iſland in the world, was diſcovered by Ruy Lopez de Villa Lobos; but he does not mention Roxo de Brito in that work.

1606. " vernment. Printed, folio, without year or place, though it " appears to be in MADRID, 1610."

PURCHAS prefixes to the two memorials he has publiſhed, a note of WALSINGHAM GRESLEY; in it are many errors about the diſcovery of a SOUTHERN CONTINENT, in the latitude of the Strait of MAGALHANES, along which they ſailed 800 leagues. There does not ſeem to be the ſmalleſt foundation for theſe reports, which probably aroſe from a confuſed account of the diſcovery of GUADALCANAL, which was ſuppoſed to extend from NEW-GUINEA almoſt to the Strait of MAGALHANES. GRESLEY being ſo much miſtaken in theſe circumſtances, it might be concluded he was ill-informed in what he afterwards ſays, that " this " captain QUIROS ſhall be preſently ſent into PERU, with order " and commiſſion to take 1200 men, and ſhipping, with other " neceſſaries for the voyage, to inhabit; and as many more ſhall " be ſent the year following from NEW-SPAIN; and for the whole " buſineſs he is to receive 500,000 ducats." But there ſeems to " be good ground for this laſt report, as FRAY JUAN DE SILVA, Confeſſor of the Royal Palace, and Predicador of the Seraphic Order of ST. FRANCIS, in one of the memorials he gave to the King of SPAIN about 1623, ſays, " If captain PEDRO FER- " NANDES DE QUIROS, who with ſo much earneſtneſs ſolicited " the conquſt in a military and hoſtile manner, aſked 500,000 " ducats, beſides 150,000 he ſpent in his diſcovery, without " having ever ſeen the firm land, but only the iſlands adjoining " to it; I, who have ſucceeded in his place, will be content " with 100,000, which is much leſs than he aſked and ex- " pended."

This DE SILVA, in another memorial, directed to the pope, dated 20th September, 1623, mentions to have laid before his Holineſs, an account of the late diſcovery of the SOUTHERN REGIONS. He alſo mentions, in a memorial to the King of SPAIN,

SPAIN, a relation of the ſouthern diſcoveries given to the pope by D. SEBASTIAN CLEMENTE, clerigo preſbytero. 1606.

QUIROS, in the voyage of 1606, being unfortunately ſeparated from his companions, returned to NEW-SPAIN, from whence, ARIAS tells us, "He came once more to the Spaniſh "court, to renew his application to ſettle that country; was "ſent back with the viceroy of PERU, and died at PANAMA, in "his return to LIMA.

"QUIROS having employed ſome months in building two "ſhips and a zabra, which were the ſtrongeſt and beſt armed "of any that had been ſeen in either ſea; on the 21ſt Decem-"ber, 1605, he embarked *."

In this voyage ſix Franciſcan fathers accompanied QUIROS: the commiſſary was Padre FRAY MARTIN DE MUNILLA, with him were FR. MATEO DE VASCONES, FR. JUAN DE MERLO, FR. ANTONIO QUINTERO, prieſts, and two lay brothers, FR. FRANCISCO LOPEZ, and FR. JUAN PALOMARES.

"Then leaving the land they ſet their topſails and ſpritſail, ſailing by the gulph of our Lady of LORETTO †, on their voyage W. S. W. till the 25th December, when they made illuminations in the night, and fired guns in the day, in honour of the feſtival.

"Thus they continued ſailing, though ſometimes with variable winds, till the 26th January, 1606, when about 3 P. M. they diſcovered an iſland to the S. W. It was ſmall, about four leagues in circuit, all flat, and level with the water; with few trees, for the greater part was ſand. It has deep water, ſo that when very near, they could get no ground. As it was, to all appearance uninhabitable, and without a port, they purſued their voyage to the weſtward, making to this place, from the coaſt of PERU, juſt 1000 leagues, and in 25 deg. S.

* Torquemada. † A name which they gave to this part of the Pacific Ocean.

1606. " They ſailed thus two days, having ſome rain; and the third, at day break, were near another iſland, having the evening before ſeen many birds, a plain ſign of land: they ran along the ſouth ſide, and eſtimated that it might be 12 leagues. It was plain, and even a-top *. It was alſo without ſoundings, though the zabra anchored, almoſt in the ſurf, in 20 fathom, aſtern they had no ground with 200; for which reaſon the captain made them purſue their voyage till

" The 4th of February, when they found themſelves near another iſland, which being of little uſe, gave them great concern; for the night before they were in great danger by the badneſs of the weather, being thick and ſqually from the N. E. with much thunder, lightning, and rain. " At day light " they found the land was an iſland, which appeared to be " 30 leagues in circuit †, it was overflowed in the middle, and " ſurrounded with a reef of rocks ‡, appearing to be coral: " they got no ſoundings, nor port, though they ſought it care- " fully, to provide themſelves with wood and water, which they " began to be in want of. They agreed to leave it, as of no " uſe to them, and purſued their courſe: and next day left " four other iſlands like to it in every reſpect §; and paſſed on " to the W. N. W. towards another iſland, which appeared to " be four leagues diſtant. They reached it, and judged it to be " about ten leagues in circuit; it ſtretches from N. to S. They " paſſed on, for it was like the others, unfavourable to their " purpoſe, diſcovering another which lay to the W. N. W. " They continued their voyage, for it was of the ſame kind,

* Era llana por lo alto y pareja.

† Ulloa quotes Diego de Cordova, for an account of Quiros' diſcovery. He ſays, amongſt others, they found a large iſland in 28 deg. S.

‡ Paredon de arrecifes.

§ 4 Illas parejas en las preſencias y partes.

" till

" till the 9th February, when, at day-break, they had ſight of 1606.
" an iſland to the N. E. They paſſed on, leaving it to wind-
" ward, being in 18 deg. 40 min. S. They paſſed the day,
" with ſome rain till the next [10th February], when, from
" the topmaſt head, to the no ſmall ſatisfaction of every one,
" a ſailor cried out *land a-head.* But what chiefly cauſed their
" joy was, to ſee in ſeveral places columns of ſmoak ariſing,
" which was a clear ſign of inhabitants, whence they concluded
" that all their ſufferings were at an end. The chief pilot or-
" dered them to go to it, directing their heads to it to the N.
" but not finding a port, the capitana ſtood to ſea to weather
" it *; but though they endeavoured to do ſo, they could not,
" and thus putting about †, they fetched a-breaſt of it, or-
" dering the zabra to go to look for a port, whilſt the capi-
" tana and almiranta kept turning to windward in ſight of it.

" The zabra getting in ſhore, came to anchor in 10 fathom
" upon *Mucaras*. Hereupon the captain ordered the boats a-
" ſhore with 40 ſoldiers, PEDRO LOPES DE SOJO, his enſign,
" and the ſerjeant PEDRO GARCIA DE LUMBRERES. Being
" got to the ſurf, they ſaw on the beach ‡ about 100 Indians,
" who joyfully made ſigns to them: but it was impoſſible to
" land, for the ſea broke with ſo much fury againſt the rocks,
" that there was no coming near, though they attempted it
" ſeveral times, with no ſmall hazard of ſinking ſome of the
" boats. Large ſeas coming in on every ſide, which wet ſome
" of their muſquets, whereby they received much damage.
" Seeing ſo little probability of getting aſhore, they reſolved to
" return aboard, with heavy hearts, for, being unable to fulfil
" the intentions they were ſent on, particularly in not being

* La capitana ſe tendio a el mar para montalla.
† Caçando a popa.
‡ Enjuto de las plaias.

" able

1606. " able to carry to the ſquadron the intelligence ſo much wiſhed " for of a harbour (for although the zabra had anchored, it was " at a great riſque, for it was all rocky, and little ſheltered), " as well as of water, whereof they were in great want, and of " the behaviour of the people. They were thus returning to " the ſhip, quite diſconſolate, when a brave ſpirited young man, " FRANCISCO PONCE, a native of TRIANA, ſlighting the danger, " got up, and condemning their return without ſeeing any thing, " immediately ſtripped, ſaying that if they ſhould thus turn " their faces from the firſt dangers which their fate preſented, " what hope could there be of ſucceſs in the event: that ſince, " in countries ſo remote, ſo far from home, in places unknown, " ſeas unnavigated, and amongſt ſavages, there was a neceſſity " of ſuffering much; he was determined, although he ſhould " be daſhed to pieces againſt the rocks, to get aſhore, and " make peace with the Indians, ſince it was a matter of ſo much " conſequence to the general good. Saying this, he threw him- " ſelf into the ſea, and preſently got where the ſea beat furi- " ouſly againſt the rocks, and climbing up one of them, he " got a top of it, although cautious of the ſavages; who, " pleaſed with the lad's reſolution, went to receive him, em- " bracing him with much ſhew of affection, and often kiſſing " his forehead. The Spaniard doing the like, to repay their " good will and careſſes.

" Some other Spaniards, inſtigated by this example, alſo " leaped into the ſea, and getting to the ſhore, were received in " like manner by the Indians. Theſe valiant ſavages carried in " their hands lances of thick wood *, burnt at the ends, from " 25 to 30 palms long; others ſwords † of palm wood, and " others great clubs. They dwell in thatched houſes, on the

* Lanças de palo grueſo. † Macanas.

" brink of the ſea, amongſt the palms, whereof there is great 1606.
" abundance, their fruit ſerving them for food, and ſome fiſh
" from the ſea. They go naked, are in colour mulattoes, but
" well limbed, and of good carriage. Our people treated with
" them by ſigns well underſtood, to prevail on ſome to come to
" the ſhips, whence they ſhould be ſent back loaded with pre-
" ſents, and cloathed. Finding they were not to be prevailed
" upon, they returned to the ſea, and ſwam off to the boats,
" where they were received, and told what had paſſed. They
" returned towards the ſhips. This being perceived by the In-
" dians eight or nine of them threw themſelves into the water,
" and with ſome dread, though encouraged by our people,
" came to the boats; who, ſeing them coming, ſtaid for
" them, endeavouring to perſuade them to come aboard by
" giving them knives, and other things, with which they
" ſeemed pleaſed, but not for theſe, however, did they chuſe
" to truſt them. They returned aſhore, where their compa-
" nions waited for them.

" Seeing night was approaching, and little probability of
" getting the Indians aboard, they returned to the ſhips, and
" informed the captain, who ordered that they ſhould keep in
" the offing all * night, and next day [11th February] purſue
" whatever meaſures they ſhould find expedient. They ſpent
" the night in this manner; but when morning came, they
" found themſelves about 8 leagues from that place, down the
" coaſt †: this gave great diſguſt to all, as it was impoſſible to
" return back, nor ſee the Indians. But diſcovering the land
" abreaſt to be the ſame they had left, it was great ſatisfaction
" to every one, as they knew it was inhabited.

* Pairaſe por la parte de fuera.
† 8 leas. apartados de aquel parage, la coſta abaxo.

" Having

1606. " Having hoiſted out the capitana's boat, the ſhips working " to windward for want of a port, 10 or 12 men went in her " to look for water, and people, to follow their track in queſt of " it *. The boat being got to the waſh of the ſea † found " landing ſo difficult that it could not be attempted without " great hazard of their life: however, they leaped into the " water, and with much trouble got the boat over the rocks, " the tops whereof appeared at the reflux of the waves.

" Having got to a *requeſto*, which was near the ſhore, and to " the entrance of a little wood of palms, and other trees, they " were heſitating where they ſhould enter in queſt of water, ſo " much deſired, and alſo of ſome town, when, looking to the " ſea, they ſaw the almiranta's boat, rowing very briſkly to " the ſhore, in which came 8 muſqueteers. They waited for " their landing to enter the wood together. Theſe got aſhore " with the ſame riſque, and were joyfully welcomed by their " companions, and then ſet out on their way by the thick wood, " ſome of them cutting the branches with their ſwords, till they " came near another bay of dead water, which is on the other " ſide of the iſland. Within the ſame wood, they deſcried a " round place, ſurrounded with ſmall ſtones, and in one part ‡ " of it were ſome larger, which were raiſed from the ground " about a cubit and a half, adjoining to § a large high tree, from " whoſe trunk hung many woven palm-leaves, which fell upon " the ſtones, which were raiſed in form of an altar; where, with- " out doubt, reſided the enemy of mankind, whence he deceived " the ſavages with his equivocal reſponſes. This being obſerved " by our people, they ſolicitous, where the Prince of Darkneſs " had dwelt, to place the royal ſtandard, whereby the Prince

* Para ſeguir deſde alli ſu camino en demanda de ſu intento.
† Refluxo.
‡ Y en la una parte de ella.
§ Arrimadas a un arbol.

" of

" of Light gave life to us, with chriſtian zeal cut down a tree 1606.
" with their knives, which they formed into a croſs, and fixed
" in the middle of the place.

" Leaving this, they went to the plain in queſt of water, and
" ſeeing another ſmall wood oppoſite to them, they went into
" it; where, in a ſmall meadow, as it was moiſt and verdant,
" they dug to find water. But their pains were to little pur-
" poſe, for what iſſued was brackiſh, leſſening the hopes they
" had till then entertained, and increaſing their thirſt. But
" they preſently alleviated it, for ſome climbing up the palms
" which were there, they cut down plenty of coconuts, drink-
" ing and eating of them. Seeing they could not find what they
" ſought, they loaded with them, and walked towards the
" ſhore with the water to their knee, about half a league; for the
" force of the ſea, after breaking upon the rocks, extends itſelf
" along the ſhore to the ſkirts of the little mountains, joining
" at high water the ſea on the other ſide of the iſland, by a
" ſhallow ſandy channel, in the middle of the two little woods.

" Then arriving at the boats, they were afraid of going to
" them, as well on account of the danger of getting out, as
" becauſe they were much loaded with coconuts and arms.
" But Providence unexpectedly pointed out to the boats a nar-
" row track, where they entered without riſque, ſo near thoſe
" who were aſhore, that they were enabled to embark without
" wetting a foot.

" The capitana's boat was the firſt which put to ſea to return
" to the ſhips, for the other waited to embark ſome of their
" people that came after, though at a diſtance. For ſome be-
" ing ſeparated in the higher part of the wood, between the
" trees, perceived ſomething like a perſon walking leiſurely;
" they went up to it, and found it to be a woman, but ſo old,
" in appearance, that it was amazing ſhe could ſtand on her
" feet.

1606. " feet. She appeared to have been in her youth of a graceful " mien, and well made *. The features of her face, although " wrinkled and dry, gave, notwithſtanding, tokens of no lit- " tle beauty. They told her, by ſigns, that ſhe muſt go with " them to the ſhips: the Indian, without ſhewing any uneaſi- " neſs, or regret, obeyed, going with them to the boat, and " in it to the capitana, much to the ſatisfaction of thoſe who " carried her, and not leſs afterwards of the captain and others " aboard, ſeeing there could not fail of being people aſhore, " ſince they found the *origin* of them.

" The captain ordered the Indian to be clad, to have meat " and drink, whereat ſhe gave ſigns of being well pleaſed; and " to be carried aſhore again, to let the natives know, he " meant nothing but peace and friendſhip with them.

" When they reached the ſhore, they walked with her along " the beach to another oppoſite; for ſhe directed them thither, " pointing with her finger, that there were her people. Our " people looking that way, ſaw five or ſix piraguas coming by " the other part of the ſea †, drying their ſails, which ap- " peared to be *latine*, made of palms, and they of white wood, " well wrought, narrow and long; their ſeams joined with " ſtrong thongs, made of the ſame palms, which is the tree " wherewith they ſuſtain themſelves, and make of it their " veſſels, cables, ſails, and all kinds of arms and cloathing, " wherewith the women adorn themſelves from the waiſts " downwards: they alſo afford them meat and water; and they " underſtood, that it is this alone they drink, for our people " could find none in more than two leagues of the land over " which they went.

* De talle gallardo y diſpueſto.

† Que venian por la otra parte del mar.

1606.

" Being got to the beach, the ſavages, in great haſte, took
" down their ſails, and leaving their veſſels at anchor, landed,
" and came up towards our people, who alſo advanced to them.
" Scarce did they ſee the Indian woman, when they ran to em-
" brace her, wondering to ſee her clothed; embracing alſo our
" people with ſhews of affection, at which the ſerjeant PEDRO
" GARCIA ſtept forth, aſking by ſigns which of them was
" chief, or captain. He was ſhewn a robuſt man, of a graceful
" mien *, lively, well built, and ſtrong limbed, with broad
" cheſt and ſhoulders. He had on his head a kind of crown,
" made of ſmall black feathers, but ſo fine and ſoft, that they
" looked like ſilk. There fell down backwards a bunch of red
" hair, ſomewhat curled, the ends whereof reached to the
" middle of the back; it cauſed in our people much admira-
" tion to ſee amongſt theſe Indians, who are not white, hair ſo
" perfectly red, although they concluded it was of his wife
" (for they ſuppoſed him married). They made ſigns for him
" to go aboard, where he would have preſents made him: he,
" ſeeming well pleaſed, accompanied with his people, went
" with ours to the beach, who embarking in the boat: he did
" the like with ſome other Indians; but ſcarce were they em-
" barked, when, afraid of ſome treachery, they leaped into the
" water, and fled to the ſhore. Their chief wanted to do the
" ſame; but our people, perceiving his intention, held him
" faſt, rowing as faſt as they could to get off ſhore. But the
" furious barbarian, turning his arms every way, defended
" himſelf, though his trouble was to little purpoſe, and they
" preſently got to the capitana with him; but all their endea-
" vours to perſuade him to go aboard were to no effect; which
" being perceived by the captain, he ordered that they ſhould there

* Talle gallardo.

1606. " cloath him, giving him food, and aſſuring him of their good " intentions; and in confirmation thereof, returned him " cloathed and free, to the ſhore. His ſpeedy return was of " no little importance; for the Indians aſhore, who were more " than a hundred, ſeeing their leader carried priſoner, ſur- " rounded three or four Spaniards who had remained aſhore " (for the reſt were embarked, ſome in the boat which carried " the Indians, and others in that which was then aboard), and " with lances and great ſticks threatened our people: this be- " ing obſerved by thoſe in the boat, and ſeeing the danger their " companions were expoſed to, four or five leaped aſhore, ſome " with targets, and others with muſquets, and walked as faſt " as they could to join their friends, who, with their muſ- " quets preſented, faced the Indians with undaunted reſo- " lution. PEDRO GARCIA, the ſerjeant, was with them.

" At this inſtant the Indian chief landed, whereupon the " barbarians were appeaſed, and, leaving the Spaniards, went to " receive their lord; who, with tears of joy, advanced to em- " brace them, informing them of the good treatment he had " received, telling them alſo that the Spaniards were friends, " and came in peace. Our people who were aſhore, joyfully " received the Indian, going altogether to the beach, where " the veſſels lay, intimating, by ſigns, they wanted to go to " their own country. Our people, by way of feſtivity, on " learning from them, *that in their route were large countries*, " fired their muſquets into the air, alarming thoſe aboard the " ſhips, who ſuppoſed the peace was broke. At length, the " Indians being embarked, their chief came to our people, and " embracing the ſerjeant, with much affection, took off the " crown from his head, and gave it to him, expreſſing by " ſigns, that he had nothing of greater eſtimation. He then " went aboard his piragua, and ſetting ſail, navigated toward

" a ſmall

" a ſmall iſlot, and our people returned to the boats, in which 1606.
" they went aboard the ſhips. They kept working in the offing
" all night, and next day [12th February] ran along ſhore, to
" the N. W. obſerving the ſun, in it, in 17 deg. 40 min. S. *

" Preſently leaving it, they ſailed till Tueſday 14th February,
" when they ſaw an iſland to the N. E. they made for it, but
" being much to leeward, could not fetch it. They left it, and

" Next day ſaw another to the N. E. but neither could they
" fetch it, the winds not admitting.

" They ſailed on till the 21ſt, when they diſcovered another
" ahead to the W. They ſtood for it, but night coming on,
" they lay to till next day, when the zabra went to look for a
" port; but although they found one, it was ſo bad, ſo open,
" and the ſoundings ſo near ſhore, that the ſhips durſt not an-
" chor. They hoiſted out the boats, and in them ſent fifty
" men to look for water aſhore, for now the want of it diſtreſſed
" them much. They found ſuch plenty of fiſh, that they catch-
" ed them with their hands, and birds of different kinds, which
" they alſo caught with their hands. It was uninhabitable, and
" deſtitute of water, but had plenty of palms. At length they
" left it, as unprovided with what they wanted. They ob-
" ſerved the ſun in this iſland in ſcant 10 deg. 30 min. S. It lays
" N. and S. and is 8 or 10 leagues in circuit. It is even with
" the water, and has in the middle a *placel*, or large lake of ſalt
" water, as many of thoſe they had left behind. They named
" it ST. BERNARDO.

" Leaving this iſland, they ran with very little ſail during that
" night, the wind being aft and freſh, and fearing the land was
" near, by the many birds they had about them. Thus they
" were till Thurſday 2d March, when, in the morning early,
" they diſcovered land to the weſtward. They lay to till ſun-riſe,

* This iſland is called Sagitaria in the Memorial.

" and

1606. " and then made ſail for it. They fetched it * on the north " ſide, the zabra going ahead. Here their melancholy left " them; for they ſaw in the middle of the iſland ſmoaks, which " was a certain ſign of its being inhabited. The zabra diſco- " vered near the ſhore, amongſt palms, a town of thatched " houſes, from whence came out about 100 Indians, who were, " in effect, cruel enemies, though they did not ſhew it in their " countenances and appearance, for they were the genteeleſt, " moſt beautiful, and whiteſt people they found in the whole " voyage: they have a vaſt number of ſmall piraguas, three " or four Indians coming in each: they are extremely *fleet*, " made of one tree; they came in them along ſide of the ſhips, " making motions to ſhew their courage and ſpirit, and bran- " diſhing very large lances, which are the common arms they " uſe. They were thrown from the ſhips ſome things, as well " food as cloathing, to induce them by good offices to come " aboard; but they, taking what was given them, rowed off. " Thus matters ſtood, when a narrow piragua arrived, in it " came an arrogant Indian, crying out, and making motions " with his hands and legs. He had on his head a tuft † made " of the palm, and a kind of ſhirt alſo of palm, but all red. He " came to the balcony of the capitana, where ſome ſtood ad- " miring his daringneſs; but he, incapable of fear, turning " back his arm, ſeized his ſpear in both hands, and made a " thruſt, intending to kill one of them, which was Don DIEGO " DE TOBAR Y PRADO, getting off with his piragua at a " great rate; but he was lucky that they had never a muſquet " at hand, to give him the reward he merited. Although they " cried out, and threatened him, he did not deſiſt to approach " now and then with the ſame intention. The captain, who

* Tomaron la. † Tocado.

" was

" was at the ſhip's ſide, endeavouring by preſents and ſigns of 1606.
" affection, to endear the Indians, and induce them to come
" aboard the galleon, being informed of what paſſed, went aft,
" admiring the Indian's aſſurance; and, in conſequence of what
" is above-mentioned, ordered a muſquet to be fired into the
" air, without ball, to frighten him; this was done, but the
" Indian ſhewed no apprehenſion of the noiſe, and brandiſhing
" his lance, approached cloſe to the ſhip, with his nimble *
" piragua; but it was not long before his life paid for his
" daring impudence.

" They hoiſted out the boats, and ſent them with 60 men,
" for the defence of the zabra; for a large ſquadron of Indians
" had leaped into the water, and coming along ſide of her where
" ſhe lay in 10 fathom, they thought it would be eaſy to ſink
" her; but finding this impoſſible, they got a long rope from
" the ſhore, and making it faſt to the prow of the zabra, en-
" deavoured to drag her aſhore. Perceiving that the people
" aboard were preparing to cut it, they got a little off, and
" made the ſame rope faſt to the cable by which the zabra was
" riding, uſing every poſſible means to annoy our people: but
" boats arriving, they ſwam toward' the ſhore, ſome being
" killed, and others wounded by the balls fired amongſt
" them, and amongſt the former was the Indian, who had
" ſhewn himſelf the moſt daring. Our people not ſeeing any
" place to land, and having no orders to go aſhore, they re-
" turned to the ſhips, weighing the zabra's anchor to bring her
" near them, which were at anchor a little farther off, though
" on their guard †, on account of the winds, which were
" veering every moment."

* Ligera. † Aunque ſobre aviſo.

" The

1606. "The captain joined with the opinion of the moſt judicious, "that next day people well armed ſhould be ſent aſhore to get "wood and water, to enable them to put in execution the "great deſire they had to get into a higher latitude, in queſt "of the *Mother of ſo many iſlands*.

"Next day they accordingly ſent the boats, with the zabra "and 60 men, carrying fifes and drums, prepared for all "events; and ſearching for the moſt ſecure place for the "zabra to anchor, they rowed with it cloſe to ſome ſhoals, "where, though the ſea beat with much fury, and gave them "much apprehenſion, yet it was the moſt convenient place "they could find.

"Enſign PEDRO LOPEZ DE SOJO not chuſing to loſe the "honour, nor to delay, leaped into a ſmall gondola, which "they carried in the ſquadron, with two other men, to ſearch "for a place to drop the zabra's grapling, and having found it, "acquainted LOUIS VAEZ DE TORRES, captain of the almiranta, "that he might come to anchor, which he did preſently, "leaving the zabra at anchor, and getting the grapling aſhore in "his own boat, and uſing the other boat as a protection. "Scarce were the boats aſhore, when, in a violent hurry, "above 150 ſavages came to the ſhore, all with ſhort * lances, "determined to revenge the injury they had ſuffered. LOUIS "VAEZ DE TORRES, with two other Spaniards, and the en- "ſign SOJO, with great danger, had got aſhore up to their "necks in water. Our people obſerving the behaviour of the "Indians, fired their muſquets and ſtopped their career, laying "ſome of them dead amongſt the rocks on the ſhore, and putting "the reſt to flight to ſave themſelves, with more ſpeed than "their deſire of revenge had brought them. Leaving the ſhore,

* Terciadas.

"whither,

" whither, with great danger, went 12 or 15 men, ſome wet- 1606.
" ting their muſquets, and others dropping them in the water,
" their owners having much ado to ſave their own lives; ſo
" great was the ſurf which was beaten againſt the ſhoals and
" rocks, by the ſtrong winds which then blew.

" The ſoldiers being got aſhore, drew up in a little breaſt-
" work which was on the beach, whilſt the boats went for the
" people who remained in the zabra; they, with great hazard,
" got aſhore, all being very deſirous to try their hands with the
" enemy, throwing aſide all fear, which the imminent peril they
" were expoſed to, might have produced, judging it cowardice
" to remain behind. They carried their muſquets and powder-
" horns very high, that they might not be wet; and having
" joined their companions aſhore, marched in regular order to-
" wards the town or village, where they found 10 or 12 Indi-
" ans, all old men, moſt of whom had reſinous ſticks, which
" they burnt as links, a ſign amongſt them of peace and friend-
" ſhip, the others having fled into the wood, where were their
" children and wives near a large lagune, which the ſea made
" with the flood-tide *. Thither our people ſaw an Indian walk-
" ing as faſt as he could, carrying on his ſhoulders another
" wounded, who, from the deſire he had to ſave him, and the
" danger he expoſed himſelf to on that account, ought, with-
" out doubt to have been his brother, father, or friend, which,
" amongſt ſuch, are generally the end of affection †.

" Then coming up to the Indians of the town, who waited
" for them, they found them with their lighted links in their
" hands, and ſome of them with green boughs, which they
" gave to our people, humbling themſelves with great marks
" of fear; particularly an old Indian was ſitting, trembling at

* Que el mar hace, quando baña la tierra.
† Que entre los que lo ſon, ſuele de ordinaro aver ſineças de amor.

1606. " the ſight of them. Amongſt the others came one Indian,
" handſome, and of large ſtature, though old; of him our
" people, by ſigns, begged water, ſhewing him a piece of taf-
" fety: he ſeemed much pleaſed, and went to conduct 14 or 15
" Spaniards, who, with LOUIS VAEZ DE TORRES, followed
" him, the ſquadron continuing drawn up in the ſame place,
" and arriving near the lagune, having paſſed by the town, they
" found a large brook, but of brackiſh water, which did not a
" little chagrin all of them, on account of their thirſt. Hi-
" ther came an Indian, with a coconut-ſhell of freſh water,
" and on being aſked whence it was brought, replied, from
" the other ſide of the lagune. Immediately LOUIS VAEZ DE
" TORRES ſent ſeven ſoldiers with him to know where it was;
" theſe men, the Indians ſhewing them the way, went to their
" *chacaras*, or gardens, where all the Indians had retired, who,
" ſeeing our people, came out to make peace, and alſo ſome
" women, of a good diſpoſition and beauty, and ſome of them are
" ſo in the laſt extreme *; and although a barbarous people,
" born and bred in theſe remote parts, expoſed to the rigour of
" the ſun, of the air, and cold (reaſon enough to be burnt up
" and black), they were exceſſively † white, principally the
" women, who, were they cloathed, would, without doubt,
" excel our Spaniſh ladies, accompanying their gracefulneſs and
" beauty with modeſty and baſhfulneſs. They looked with
" downcaſt eyes, and very ſeldom: approaching to embrace
" our people with demonſtration of love and peace, according
" to their cuſtom. They go covered from the waiſte down-
" wards with white mats of palm, fine, and well worked, car-
" rying others in the manner of mantles, made of the ſame

* Y algunas la tenian con ſobrado extremo.

† Demaſiadamente.

" palm,

" palm, with which they cover their ſhoulders. Our people 1606.
" were much pleaſed to find the peace concluded.

" The ſoldiers ſent by the captain in queſt of water, came " to one of the *chacaras*, where, guided by the Indian, they " found a ſmall brook of freſh water, and although it formed a " pool *, it was ſo ſmall, that it was impoſſible to water the " ſhips with it. They returned to inform LOUIS VAEZ DE " TORRES of what they had ſeen, as well of the water as " of the people, who ſent JUAN GERONIMO to ſpeak to thoſe " cloſe to the ſhore, that from thence they might acquaint the " ſhips. The lad carried his naked ſword, without other de- " fence or arms. As he paſſed by the houſes of the Indians, " ten or twelve came out to him with miſſile darts, with ſharp " burnt points, and large black clubs and *macanas*, and at- " tacked him, endeavouring to kill him. An arrogant and " angry ſavage advanced with a ſmall lance in his hand, " threatening with it, and watching a time to employ it to " purpoſe. But the Spaniard, throwing aſide all fear, waited " for him with his ſword, though he had not an opportunity to " wound him; for at this time, the other Indians came on from " the crowd, pouring heaps † upon him, from which he could " ſcarce defend himſelf, and not without being wounded in the " hand and in the face. At this noiſe our people repaired thi- " ther, as well the 15 Spaniards who had gone to the lake, as " thoſe who remained in the ſquadron; cloſing with the In- " dians, ſome with ſwords and targets, others with muſquets, " in the aſſault, they killed four or five ſavages, and wounded " ſome others. Of thoſe who were killed, ſuch was the cou- " rage and ſpirit of one, that it much diſgraced our people; for " naked and without arms, except a club in his hand, he de-

* Aunque manantial. † Llegaron de tropèl los otros Indios tirando le golpes.

1606. " fended himſelf againſt more than twenty ſoldiers, well armed,
" acting offenſively, as if he had equal arms, and defending
" himſelf a very long time, and making, as it were, a fort
" of his club, did not let one of his enemies come near him;
" who, enraged at the ſavage, ceaſed not to attack him with
" their ſwords, well covered by their targets. To which the va-
" liant ſavage gave furious blows; and although they were ſhel-
" tered under them, he did not fail to annoy them. But as the
" ſoldiers were many, and the Indian alone, he ſunk with fa-
" tigue, though not with fear, and they advanced upon him ſo
" much, that ſome of our people could give him many wounds:
" yet not for this did the Indian give over, inflamed with rage
" to attack our people, till fatigued, and ſpent with loſs of
" blood, he dropped dead, biting the earth in horrid agonies,
" leaving all our people full of admiration to behold his valour,
" and of regret to have taken that life which he had ſo well de-
" fended againſt ſuch numbers.

" Leaving this place, they all together marched in order from
" hence to the chacaras, in queſt of food and people, but they
" were diſappointed, for all the Indians had fled, and of the
" hindmoſt, who were getting away as faſt as they could, were
" two old people, appearing to be man and wife; who being
" ſeen by our people, they purſued them in hopes of overtaking
" them. The old man ſeeing it was impoſſible to eſcape thoſe
" who purſued, and looking on it certain, from what had paſſed,
" that they ſhould loſe their lives, was ſolicitous, that in caſe he
" was to die, his companion ſhould eſcape, and perſuaded her
" to fly immediately into a little wood, which was hard by,
" telling her that it was more juſt for him to wait the ſeverity
" of our people. The Indian obeyed at her huſband's requeſt,
" and left him alone till our people came up, when they
" ſeized him, and carried him to the armada, though, on ac-
" count

" count of his great age they thought he would be uſeleſs for 1606.
" their purpoſe, which was to carry him away, that they might
" get ſome information of the country. They were about
" leaving him, when the old woman who had run away, came
" out to them, ſaying ſhe would rather die with him than live
" alone, which alſo raiſed great aſtoniſhment in our people.
" They left them together, and returned to the boats: the
" two old people went to the town happy, and grateful for
" their deliverance.

" The ſoldiers then ſet about getting aboard; but they were
" never in greater danger, as well on account of the violence
" of the ſea and wind, which then blew on ſhore, as it was
" increaſing *. The almiranta's boat overſet, whoſe people
" were ſaved by ſwimming; ſome got upon the boat's keel, but
" it ſtood them in little ſtead, as they were beat off by the vio-
" lence of the ſea, that they were obliged to betake themſelves
" to the water again. Providentially they turned the boat
" again, though half full of water, which they preſently bailed
" out, and embarking again, proceeded to the ſhips, leaving
" aſhore many palm-mats, coconuts, and other refreſhments,
" which they had brought from the houſes, for even their
" arms they could not embark without being wet, and their
" owners were up to the head, for in embarking they were up
" to their breaſts in the water, and in the boats the waves
" they ſhipped wet every other part.

" They bore away for the ſhips very weary and vexed, and
" much wounded in the feet, with the ſharp points of the ſea-
" eggs which lay on the ſhore, between the water and the
" rocks; theſe wounds took many days to cure.

* Como por venir creciente.

" They

1606. " They were joyfully received aboard, the more as not one " had loſt his life in the fray aſhore, nor in the danger they " were expoſed to coming off.

" As there was no water, nor harbour here, they determined " to leave the iſland, which they named ISLA DE LA GENTE " HERMOSA (ISLAND OF HANDSOME PEOPLE). It lies N. " and S. and is 6 leagues in circuit.

" Having left this iſland, they ſtood on their courſe for " STA. CRUZ (an iſland diſcovered in a former voyage, which " the captain made, which was fertile, had plenty of refreſh- " ments, and where they found a very good reception, though, " on account of ſome diſorders of the Spaniards, ſome were " killed on both ſides); and being in its latitude, they ſailed " weſt in queſt of it.

" March 22d, Good Friday, had a great eclipſe of the moon, " the whole being eclipſed for three hours, till, by little and " little, the light was reſtored *.

" Having conſtantly kept this courſe with the ſame wind, " till the 7th April, leaving land all theſe days on both ſides, " by the ſigns they ſaw of birds and pumice-ſtones; and at " laſt this day, at three P. M. from the capitana, they diſcovered " land bearing W. N. W. high and black like a vulcano.

" They ſtood for it till night ſet in; and then, for fear of " ſhoals, kept turning to windward till day-break, when they " ſtood for it, and in midway, about two leagues from the " land, they fell upon a bank, in which they had from 12 to " 15 fathom; they were two hours in paſſing over it, and then " loſt ſoundings. They got in ſhore; but being late, they " were obliged to lay-to till next day, 9th April, when the " zabra went a-head, and captain LOUIS VAEZ DE TORRES,

* Ferguſon's Tables place this on the 24th March.

" with the boats, in which went 50 men; they ſtood to the 1606.
" S. W. for the middle of ſome other ſmall iſlands, which make
" a channel, at a diſtance they appeared to be one, diſcovering
" many houſes amongſt the woods, and ſome on the ſhore.

" The armada finding a ſecure port, cloſe to the ſmall iſlands,
" which were ſeparated from the large one to the eaſt, they an-
" chored in 25 fathom. The boats went to the neareſt ſhore,
" from whence they brought ſome water, plantans, coconuts
" and roots, palmitos and ſugar-canes, with which they re-
" turned aboard, giving an account of what they had ſeen, and
" ſhewing what they had got. Herein they paſſed the day,
" till next morning, at ſunriſe, when under convoy of the
" zabra, the boats went with 50 or 60 people, with a view
" to conclude the peace ſo much deſired. At no great diſtance
" from the ſhips, they diſcovered a ſmall iſlot, ſituated within
" the reefs, a full fathom above water, made by hand of coral
" rock *, wherein were about 70 houſes, covered with palms,
" and hung with mats on the inſide. This, as they there un-
" derſtood, ſerved on occaſion as a fort, whither they retired,
" *whenever any hoſtile Indians came from the adjoining coun-*
" *tries to make war there.* They doing the like in large and
" ſtrong veſſels, wherein, with great ſafety, they can put out
" to ſea.

" Arriving at the ſurf, they paſſed through it, where they
" had ſcarce a fathom water, and ſailing toward the fort to
" ſeek for people in it, they ſaw little gondolas, paſſing over
" to the other ſandy ſhores of the iſland, which was a-breaſt,
" at a little diſtance; and leſt they ſhould offer to attack them,
" they prepared their muſquets, to be ready if occaſion re-
" quired. But the Indians, who did not leſs deſire the peace

* Vivas peñas.

" than

1606. " than our people, came out with great joy, ſome in their pi-
" raguas, and ſome in the water up to their breaſts, to receive
" us, accompanying their valiant captain, who carried his bow
" for a ſtaff, ſaluting them, and then guiding them to the fort.
" But our people conſidering ſo many robuſt Indians coming
" aboard, might ſink the boat, they made ſigns for them to go
" away, which they did immediately; ſome returning to the
" fort, and others to the iſlands, leaving the ſea clear, where-
" fore they kept their arms ready till they got to the landing-
" place at the town, where one of the capitana's boats arrived
" firſt. The people in it landed, and there waited for thoſe of
" the almiranta, who were not long behind them. Being all
" together in a body, about 50 in number, for the reſt had
" been left in the zabra and boats to take care of them. Form-
" ing a ſquadron, they began to enter the town, looking care-
" fully on all ſides, being apprehenſive of an ambuſcade. But
" they did not find a ſingle perſon in it, for the Indians who had
" entered into it, as ſoon as they ſaw our people land, threw
" themſelves into the water on the other ſide, without being
" perceived by our people. They returned preſently to the
" beach, and making a ſignal with a handkerchief at the oppo-
" ſite ſhore, that they ſhould come in peace, the Indians,
" who waited there in hopes of ſuch an invitation, were ſatisfied
" to ſee it; ſome threw themſelves into the water, and others,
" in their boats, came to our people. Their captain ſhewed
" himſelf before the reſt with marks of affection and joy: he
" brought in his right hand a green palm cabbage, which he
" gave to LOUIS VAEZ after embracing, doing the ſame to
" many others of the foremoſt; all were well pleaſed to ſee
" how eaſily they had purchaſed the peace, and in a place where
" were wood and water, ſo much deſired, to enable us to con-
" tinue our voyage. At this time arrived two old Indians,

" leaving their arms on the ſhore, and hand in hand came to 1606.
" our people, ſaluting them with great humility: they un-
" derſtood by ſigns, that it was the father or uncle of TALI-
" QUEN (who was captain).

" The Indians continued ſome in a very ſmall ſquare at the
" entrance of the fort, and others on high rocks *, admiring and
" gazing at our arms and things; our people not leſs aſtoniſhed
" to ſee their agility and ſtrength of limbs; and as all was
" quiet, and the captain having ſent his Indians to the other
" ſide, remained with his little ſon and two other Indians, to
" guard the fort. We took the opportunity to reſt a little after
" our fatigue, placing two guards for the greater ſecurity, one
" on the ſea-ſhore, and another in a ſquare, which was in the
" middle of the fort, where the proper guards being fixed,
" they diſarmed themſelves, ſitting and lying down in the
" grove, recreating themſelves with ſome fruit brought them.
" The Indians came with their embarkations, to carry aboard
" the ſhips the wood and water they were in want of.

" They made an altar in a houſe within the fort, where
" they ſaid maſs, and all the people in the armada took the
" communion, for it was then the Eaſter holidays.

" At the end of the ſeven days, which they had continued in
" the fort, not having any thing more to do in the iſland, they
" determined to ſail. But thinking that it was requiſite for their
" future voyage, to carry away ſome of the Indians, who might
" ſerve as guides and interpreters, they ſeized *four*, embark-
" ing them in the boats, which being known to their chief, he,
" with great grief and concern, came to the ſhore, begging that
" he might embark in one boat, and the Indians in the other.
" They left the fort, and in a ſhort time the boat, in which

* Peñas ſubidas.

1606. " was the Indian chief, got to the capitana, a ſon of his going " along with him, who had ſet out after him from the fort, " in a gondollila; and after having talked to the people, and " being diſpatched by the captain, ſeeing he was denied his " people, he was obliged to return to the ſhore with his ſon. " At this time the other boat arrived with the four Indians, " who, as ſoon as they ſaw their lord, they began to call him " with lamentable bewailings. He then, deſirous to free them " at the riſque of his life, returned in his embarkation towards " them. But in the capitana it being ſeen what hindrance this " might occaſion, they diſcharged a gun without a ball; at the " noiſe whereof, the daring Indian, making ſigns with his hand " to his people as if he deſpaired of being able to obtain their " liberty, returned towards the iſland, and the Spaniards " looſing the foreſail, ſtood out to ſea, though with difficulty, as " the wind was not favourable. They got off ſhore that night " about four leagues, and next day *, about day-break, one of " the four Indians threw himſelf overboard, obliging them to " be very watchful of him that remained in the capitana (for " the almiranta carried the others).

" Thus they ſailed till the 21ſt April, when, pretty late, " they made the land to the S. E. They ſtood for it, but it being " late, they ſtood off and on till next day †. When coaſting " along it on the north ſide, they ſaw a long ſandy beach, and " ſome people on it; and in the green part of the wood, " which was oppoſite, many palms and plantations; but as there " did not appear to be any port ſheltered from the winds, they " left it ſtanding to the ſouth. It is in full 12 deg. S. [and is " named TUCOPIA.] Being got to ſea about a league, the In- " dian thinking this a favourable opportunity, he leaped into

* April 16. † April 22.

" the

" the water, expecting ſoon to reach the ſhore, as they were to 1606.
" windward of it. It was thought neceſſary to adviſe the almi-
" ranta of what had happened, that care might be taken of
" thoſe aboard, but notwithſtanding one of them did the ſame.
" The other they found did not, becauſe he was a ſlave to the
" others, and found our treatment was better than that of the
" Indians of TAUMAGO, who kept him priſoner.

" LOUIS VAEZ DE TORRES, to ſee the natives, and have
" ſome intercourſe with them, went nearer in ſhore; taking a
" lead and line he went in his gondollila, and without going a-
" ſhore, talked with the Indians, who gave him a piece of
" cloth, woven of the palm, and ſome coconuts, and made alſo
" ſigns of large countries, ſaying that the inhabitants were
" whiter than thoſe we had left. He returned to the ſhips,
" which not wanting wood nor water, made ſail to the *ſouthward*;
" ſailing on till the 25th April, although with ſome contrary
" and variable winds, when they ſaw, at day-break, land a-
" head, high and large. They ſailed to it, calling it NA. SENA.
" DE LA LUZ; they found it was in 14 ½ deg. S. lat. They ſaw
" another to the *weſtward*, and another larger to the *ſouthward*,
" and to the *ſouth eaſtward* another ſtill larger, which ap-
" peared without end, full of great mountains; ſeeing this
" other to the *weſtward*, and another very high and large
" over the firſt, whither they were directing their courſe.
" They reached it about four in the evening, the zabra going
" a-head, which ſome Indians invited to come, ſhewing palms *.
" They ſaw in it chacaras, or gardens, where they have their
" plantations; it was very luxuriant and green, ſome large
" brooks of water falling into the ſea by ſome gaps.

* Llamaron con palmas.

1606. "This evening, on a conſultation which of the lands in ſight they "ſhould chuſe, it was agreed to ſtand for that which lay to the "*weſt* of N^A. SEN^A. DE LA LUZ; and thus next day they were "about going on the *ſouth* ſide, but before they reached it, they "ſaw another larger and higher to the *ſouth eaſtward*. At length "they reached that they had determined on Wedneſday, 27th "April. On the tops of the high mountains they perceived "ſmoaks (ſigns amongſt them of joy and peace), which was "confirmed by ſome Indians coming in their piraguas to the "ſhips without arms, their only motive being to induce them "to go to their country. This being perceived by the captain, "he ordered the capitana's boat, with 20 ſoldiers and their offi-"cer, to ſee if they could find a harbour and the other things, "which at a diſtance the country promiſed.

"The ſoldiers, armed with targets and muſquets, went in "the boats, and got to the ſhore in a ſhort time; where they "ſaw, between the rocks and valleys, beautiful to the ſight, "falling headlong into the ſea, copious and large rivers, whoſe "ſources appeared to be in the tops of the mountains. They "alſo ſaw on the ſhore ſome hogs, like thoſe of SPAIN; and "Indians, without number, of three different colours; a cer-"tain ſign of the greatneſs and extent of the iſland, and of its "being very near the main land. Some were mulattoes *, others "quite black, and the others extremely † white, having "beards and red hair.

"It cauſed no ſmall aſtoniſhment in our people to ſee an In-"dian, whereof there were many on the ſhore, calling our "people with ſigns of peace: he had come down in a great "hurry from the lower part of a mountain to the ſea ſhore, and "boldly entering the water, without fear of our people, he

* Pardos. † Grando extremo.

"ſwam

" ſwam off to the boat, where he was taken up and made a pri- 1606.
" ſoner, from an apprehenſion that he might intend ſome miſ-
" chief, as he appeared ſo ſpirited and ſtrong, and made ſigns *
" with his face and arms. He brought on his arms ſome
" bracelets of wild hogs tuſks. His perſon indicated him to be
" a cazique, or chief in his country, as they afterwards found.
" At the ſame time ſome piraguas came to the zabra, which
" was near ſhore, from whence, with careſſes and coaxing,
" they decoyed one of the Indians, which came in them, in-
" tending to carry him to the captain, who was very ſolicitous
" to ſee them, that he might make them preſents and cloath
" them; ſince by theſe means it was eaſy to conclude a peace
" with them, a thing of ſuch importance to their deſign.

" The Indian being aboard the zabra, they fixed a chain up-
" on his feet, for fear he ſhould throw himſelf into the water,
" proceeding with him towards the ſhips, which were more
" than three leagues from the ſhore. The Indian ſeeing him-
" ſelf thus made a priſoner, blamed his raſh courage, and con-
" cluding that his impriſonment would be the prelude to his
" death, he ſeized a favourable opportunity, and broke the
" chain with his hands, leaving on his foot the padlock, with
" ſome of the links, and without any one's endeavouring to
" prevent him, he threw himſelf into the ſea, and ſwam at a
" great rate towards his country. Our people ſeeing it would
" be labour loſt to go in purſuit of him, the night being cloſe
" and dark, they continued their route directly for the capi-
" tana, to whom they gave intimation of what had hap-
" pened.

" At this time the boat which brought the Indian arrived,
" having rowed aboard, and getting the Indian into the ſhip,

* Ademanés.

" the

1606. " the captain came out to ſpeak to him, to endeavour to take
" away the fear he had of being a priſoner; but on account of
" what the other had done, they ordered to put him in the
" ſtocks, leſt he ſhould do the ſame, ſecuring him that he
" might be cloathed, and returned next day to his people. They
" made ſail, ſtanding along ſhore, though very ſlowly, for the
" winds were ſcant: it being now about ten at night, they who
" had the watch on the forecaſtle, called out that they heard
" voices, immediately bearing away for where they heard them,
" to know what it was; as ſoon as they were got near, they knew
" it to be the Indian who had broke the chain, who becoming
" miſerably tired and overcome, ſeeing it was impoſſible to
" reach the ſhore, thought it better to deliver himſelf up into
" the hands of his enemies, than die in the water; and thus
" crying out, he begged in his language for help, which was
" given him, taking him in, and taking off the padlock and bit
" of chain which he had on his foot, ſhewing him, for his fur-
" ther comfort, the other Indian, leaving them together for
" the night, and giving them ſomething to eat. Day being
" come, the captain had them cloathed in coloured taffaty,
" whereof he brought many garments, to truck for proviſions
" and ſuch like purpoſes: they clipped their beards and hair,
" the captain embracing them, whereat they were well pleaſed
" and undeceived. They were returned in the boat to the ſhore:
" and one of them, who was lord and caziqụe, on going a-
" ſhore, in return for the good uſage he had received, gave or-
" ders to bring them hogs, plantans, and fruit, very different
" in taſte and figure from thoſe in the Indies; they are ſomething
" like figs in ſhape, very red, and of a ſweet ſcent, and others
" of different forms; and alſo potatoes and yams, which ſerve
" them for food *.

* Comida.

" They

" They were much concerned at his departure, and going 1606.
" along ſhore in the boat, cloſe to the beach, they paſſed in
" ſight of many towns, very full of people *, the inhabitants
" were darker coloured † than the others, to appearance a vile
" people and uncivilized, from what they afterwards found.
" The called the boats with ſigns of peace, and ſending their
" women to the thickeſt part of the wood, let fly, with great
" fury, a volley of poiſoned arrows ‡. Our people perceiving
" their treachery, got a little off, and gave them, with their
" accuſtomed dexterity, a diſcharge of muſquetry, killing ſome,
" and wounding others (reward well deſerved by their malevo-
" lence). One of our people, named FRANCIS MACHADO,
" was wounded in the face, either by his own careleſsneſs, or
" becauſe the target-men, who were in front, did not cover
" him well; though the wound was not at all dangerous, as
" well becauſe it ſtruck the cheek bone, as becauſe the arrow
" was almoſt ſpent.

" Seeing then the night was far advanced, they returned to-
" wards the armada, to inform them of what had happened.
" As they were deſirous to ſee the large countries which ap-
" peared to the S. W. they ſtood for it, and reached it 30th
" April, about 3 P. M. and ſeeing an open port § like a bay,
" the zabra was ſent with one of the boats to diſcover it: they
" did ſo, and ſaw all over the country many ſmoaks, as well on
" the tops, as ſides of the hills: but becauſe it was late when
" they got in to diſcover it, and becauſe the capitana fired a
" gun, they returned; waiting till next day, when ſcarce did
" it begin to dawn; before they went a ſecond time, ſounding
" the bay in every part, the armada waiting at the entrance;
" and about 3 P. M. they came to give an account of having

* De gran gentio. † Mas pardos.
‡ Flechas armadas con yerva. § Puerto abierto.

1606. " ſeen many people on the ſhore, of *large ſize* *; and that the " bay was very wide, and ſheltered from all winds, and of a " good harbour, with ſoundings from 30 to 8 fathoms, very " near the ſhore, and that which was ſeen from without, run- " ning to the S. and S. W. had no end, but appeared lands very " great and double. They alſo brought an account that ſome " piraguas had come to them with ſigns of peace (though they " afterwards had reaſon to ſee it was feigned), and that they " gave them ſome feathers like martinets. The captain and " pilot hearing the deſcription of this port, and that to leeward " of it † there was the appearance of another large bay, they " ordered to bear away, and thus ſtood for it with no ſmall joy " to all perſons, to have ſeen the accompliſhment of their de- " ſires; having now within reach the moſt plentiful and " powerful country diſcovered by Spaniards. The almiranta " entered firſt; the others, with the zabra, remaining near " the mouth, for it was then night, and they had not know- " ledge of the entrance till next day, which being the day of " ST. PHILIP and ST. JAMES, they gave the ſame name to the " bay. Day being come, and having a pleaſant freſh land " breeze, they entered therewith in great ſafety. The boat " then was ſent to ſeek a convenient port; and returned with " an account that they had found one with ſoundings from 40 " to 6 fathom, all ſand and clear, between two rivers. They " were overjoyed at this news, and going up the bay, they ſaw " on the one ſide of it, from many veſſels, the people calling " to be taken aboard ‡. But they, without doing them any " miſchief, proceeded on, working to windward, to fetch the " anchoring place; but as it was now late, they deferred it till " next day, the 3d May, upon which they anchored, giving

* Grandes cuerpos. † Mas a ſotavento por la miſma.
‡ Para meterlos dentro.

" the

" the port the name of VERA CRUZ, and to the country that 1606.
" of AUSTRAL DEL ESPIRITU SANTO.

" The ſaid port is between two rivers, one whereof they " named JORDAN, the other SALVADOR, which give no " ſmall beauty to all their ſhores, for they are full of odori- " ferous flowers and plants. The ſtrands of this bay are broad, " long, and clear; the ſea is here ſtill and pleaſant, for although " the winds blow ſtrong within the bay, the water is ſcarce " moved. There is in all parts in front of the ſea, pleaſant and " agreeable groves, extending to the ſides of many mountains, " which were in ſight; and alſo from the top of one, which " our people mounted, were perceived at a diſtance extremely " fertile vallies, plain and beautiful; and various rivers wind- " ing amongſt the green mountains. The whole is a country " which, without doubt, has the advantage over thoſe of " AMERICA, and the beſt of the EUROPEAN will be well if it " is equal. It is extremely plenteous of various and delicious " fruits, potatoes, yams, papas, plantans, which the country " produces in exceſſive abundance, ſince, without the help of " plough, or ſickle, or other artifice, it yields to its inhabi- " tants at all times excellent fruit. There are alſo in the vallies, " and hills, oranges and limes. They ſaw almonds larger than " thoſe in SPAIN, *Ovos*, and many other fruits unknown, but " delicious to the taſte; there is ſweet baſil, nutmegs, ebony, " fowls, and hogs. And according to the ſigns made in the " other iſlands they had left, alſo cattle, birds, of many kinds, " and charming notes; they ſaw honey-bees, doves, par- " tridges and parrots: the houſes wherein the Indians live are " thatched and low, and they of a black complexion. There " are earthquakes; ſign of a main land.

1606. " Next day, when the boats got to the ſhore, the Indians, and " their king with them, came out to the ſtrand, extremely con- " cerned at our arrival, endeavouring with ſome preſents of fruit, " which they gave, to procure our return; but our people leaping " aſhore, endeavoured to make peace with them, although the " Indian king, making a line on the ground with the point of a " bow, ſaid, that none muſt paſs it. But LOUIS VAEZ, think- " this would appear *cowardly*, paſſed the line: ſcarce had he done " ſo when the barbarians, in a great hurry, let fly ſome arrows; " and in return for this conduct, and ill intention, our people " killed ſome of them, and the king among the reſt, the others " flying to the mountains.

" Whilſt the ſhips continued here at anchor, they made ſome " expeditions inland, in queſt of proviſions, which began to grow " ſcant, and alſo to treat with the Indians about a peace; but " they were ſo ill-inclined, that the Spaniards could never come " to an agreement with them; but rather, laying ambuſcades, " they would watch them many times in the way, though " they never could do any harm, as the trees and leaves of " the wood warded off the arrows that they ſhot, at the " ſame time that the branches give little interruption to balls.

" In this manner they paſſed their time, *&c.* *

" At length, when they were preparing to depart, 25 ſoldi- " ers went up by the ſide of a mountain, in queſt of ſome freſh " proviſions; leaving ſome men on guard at the ſhore, and from " the top they diſcovered a beautiful valley, to which they went " down, and not finding a town, or ſign of people, entered by " it, and going up another mountain, which was two leagues " diſtant from the ſhore, they heard the noiſe of drums; and ſoli- " citous of ſeizing the Indians, they went with the utmoſt ſilence,

* Giving an account of ſome feſtivals they kept, on taking poſſeſſion of theſe countries, in the name of Philip III.

" till

" till they got ſo near that they could attack them. The town 1606.
" paſſed the day without apprehenſion, in dancing and jollity;
" but preſently, when they found themſelves attacked, aban-
" doning the houſes, they retreated up the mountains, leaving
" their wives and children; though, from what they after-
" wards did, it may be believed, their flight was owing to
" their being attacked by ſurprize, and without arms. Our
" people ſeeing themſelves maſter of the town, took 14 hogs
" from only one houſe which they entered; wherewith, and
" three boys which they found in it, they returned back, dread-
" ing the return of the offended Indians, as well becauſe
" they were ſo far from aſſiſtance, as becauſe they were be-
" coming weary.

" Already were they coming acroſs the valley, when at the
" ſound of drums, made of hollow wood, and loud ſhouts,
" which ſtruck the moſt daring breaſt with dread, they attacked
" our people; who, ſeeing the danger they were in, with all
" expedition paſſed down the ſide of the hill, croſſing the val-
" ley, till getting up to the top, where they halted, on account
" of their wearineſs, and the cargo they brought, waiting
" courageouſly the determination of the Indians, who being
" poſted near them, let fly a thick ſhower of arrows, with
" loud ſhouts and noiſe; but providentially none of our people
" were hurt. The attacked returned it with a volley of balls,
" whereon they not only retreated, but many fled wounded *;
" returning, however, to purſue our people down the hill to
" the ſtrand, obliging them frequently to repeat their fire to
" make them retreat and keep back: and although this was to
" effect, it did not make them deſiſt, but made them climb
" up the ſteep precipices, where they knew the paths led

* Conque no ſolo los retiraron; pero huieron muchos heridos.

1606. " down, from whence they rolled down great ſtones, wound-
" ing JUAN OCHOA DE BILBOA in one hand and one arm.

" In this manner our few, but valiant Spaniards, reached the
" ſea ſhore, without any one having been induced by the
" danger to forego his prize. But in the mean while that
" they were deſcending the hill, the capitana diſcharged two
" pieces, which had no ſmall effect in diſmaying the Indians.
" But rage and valour compelled them to a contempt of death.
" When they got to the ſhore the Indians left off the purſuit,
" and fled, as they could not effect their purpoſe on the beach,
" whither they had come down in the purſuit, as they found
" here not only thoſe they had purſued, but alſo thoſe who
" had remained as a guard, and others who had come aſhore to
" their aſſiſtance; all whom they found together, and were
" obliged to retire by their firing. Our people hereupon em-
" barked, chearful and well ſatisfied with that day's ſucceſs.
" Thus they paſſed till leaving the bay.

" The entrance of the bay lies N. and S. and the coaſt on
" the eaſt ſide ſtretches 12 leagues in length to the termination
" of it. The mouth is full eight leagues, and by the coaſt on
" the weſt ſide 15 leagues.

" They ſailed, but were obliged to return to port, having
" ſcarce any body to furl the ſails; for two nights before, the
" boats having gone on a party of pleaſure to fiſh with hook at
" ſome rocks, as the various days they continued at anchor,
" they had fiſhed with net, and catched great plenty of different
" kinds of excellent fiſh; it happened, that amongſt ſome *par-*
" *gos*, bringing ſome which had eaten poiſonous plants, all parts
" of the fleſh became empoiſoned; and they were reduced to
" the greateſt extremity, and in great danger of their life,
" and all the ſoldiers expecting to die. Nothing was to be
" heard but lamentations and ſupplications in favour of their
" ſouls,

" ſouls, ſince there was none for their bodies. The ſhips ap- 1606.
" peared like the hoſpital of a city which had the plague,
" there was none who could ſtand on their feet; but by God's
" aſſiſtance, which never fails thoſe who truſt in him, and la-
" bour for the honour of his name, it luckily happened that
" the force of the poiſon abated; the diligence and care of
" ALONSO SANCHEZ DE ARANDA, phyſician to the armada,
" was of no ſmall aſſiſtance on this occaſion; for although he
" was touched with the malady, he had the leaſt of it, for in-
" ceſſantly, day and night, he adminiſtered draughts, and being
" aſſiſted by the ſurgeon of the almiranta, DIEGO DE RIBERA,
" all were recovered; they returned to port, where they conti-
" nued till the 5th of June, not omitting to make ſome in-
" curſions inland, carrying the Indian boys with them, in
" hopes that they might be the inſtruments of a peace; but not
" ſucceeding, they ſet ſail, deſirous of diſcovering the lands to
" windward, to found the other cities in honour of his Majeſty,
" as had been done in this bay, where they founded one named
" NEW JERUSALEM, to which were named alcades, regidores,
" royal officers, and other miniſters of juſtice.

" They ſailed from this port, and immediately they met
" ſo ſtrong and contrary a wind, that conſidering its violence
" and the great ſea made them pitch forecaſtle in, they
" were obliged to uſe their endeavours to get back to port.
" The zabra and almiranta got in, anchoring in another place,
" farther off than where they firſt anchored, for their greater
" ſecurity. The whole ſquadron having turned to windward
" for two days in the bay with great hazard; and the third at
" night having made a better and longer board, the two an-
" chored; but the capitana, the wind encreaſing with great
" violence, endeavoured to anchor, but could not find a place
" for this purpoſe on either ſide; they paſſed the night in great

1606. " danger, for it was very obſcure, and the wind on ſhore. For " theſe, and other reaſons, they were at length obliged to " veer, and ſtand out in queſt of the mouth of the bay, where, " ſtriking their topmaſts, they remained the reſt of the night, " till next day, to ſee if they could fetch the port, but it was " impoſſible notwithſtanding their utmoſt endeavours; till at " length the violence of the wind drove them from the en- " trance, till they were a great way to leeward, where they " paſſed three days, loſing more ground.

" The captain ſeeing it was impoſſible to fetch the port, as " theſe winds conſtantly prevail till April, when the *weſterly* winds " ſet in, he agreed with the opinion of the pilots to purſue their " route into 10 $\frac{1}{3}$ deg. to ſeek the iſland of ST. CRUZ, where he " had ordered the ſhips to rendezvous, if they were ſeparated " from the capitana. They made ſail, but could bear very " little, on account of the violence of the wind, till they got " into the before-mentioned latitude, diſcovering a ſail, to " which they gave chace; but knowing it to be an embarka- " tion of the Indians of theſe iſlands, they left it, and being in " 10 $\frac{1}{3}$ deg. they did not diſcover the land they expected, but " were conſtantly going more to leeward with great concern, as " they found they were fallen to leeward of the land, on ac- " count of the ground they loſt beating at the entrance of the " bay.

" The captain ſeeing the impoſſibility to reach it, or to re- " turn back, and the navigation being long, and their proviſions " ſcanty, he determined to take the opinions of every body, " what could be done, to go on towards CHINA, or proceed to " NEW-SPAIN, ſince Providence had permitted them to be " ſeparated from their companions. All who were capable, " gave their opinions, judging, from evident reaſons, that it " was moſt eligible to purſue the route to NEW-SPAIN. He

" took

" took theſe opinions in writing, ſigned by the perſons who 1606.
" gave them; and with heavy heart at their ill ſucceſs, made
" ſail for NEW SPAIN, a very different track from what was in
" view.

" They met with much contrary winds and calms, and as
" well here as before, ſuffered much from the want of water.
" On the 3d October they diſcovered the coaſt of NEW-SPAIN,
" having before ſeen many ſigns of it, as are ſeen generally by
" thoſe who go thither from CHINA. Having been from bear-
" ing away * to ſight of it 3 months, 8 days. They ſailed in
" ſight of it fourteen days, in great diſtreſs for proviſions and
" water, and much incommoded by calms and the heat.

" They continued along ſhore, and after a violent ſtorm they
" ſtood in ſhore for the port of NATIVITY, which they paſſed,
" intending to CALAGUA, which is four leagues farther on,
" but returned, the wind being favourable, where they conti-
" nued refreſhing, waiting an opportunity to proceed to ACA-
" PULCO, having buried the Padre Comiſario, the day before
" they entered the Port of NATIVITY."—Here ends TORQUE-
MADA's relation.

JUAN LOUIS ARIAS, in his memorial, relates ſome particu-
lars of this voyage omitted by TORQUEMADA: he ſays, " QUI-
" ROS, after having diſcovered in the voyage many ſmall iſlands
" and others of good ſize, arrived at that of TAUMACO, of 8 or
" 9 leagues in circumference, in 10 deg. S. lat. about 1700
" leagues from LIMA, which is about 80 leagues to the eaſt-
" ward of the iſland STA. CRUZ; the cazique, or chief of
" TAUMACO, having affirmed, in the beſt manner he could,
" that if they were in queſt of the GREAT CONTINENT, it
" was much more probably to be found by going to the ſouth,

* Avienda eſtado deſde que ſe derrotaran haſta verla 3 min. 8 deg.

" than

1606. "than to the STA. CRUZ iſland, for to the ſouth were coun-
"tries very fertile and populous, and of great depth, extend-
"ing due ſouth.

"Wherefore QUIROS deſiſted from going to ſettle the STA.
"CRUZ iſland, and ſtood to the ſouthward, a little inclining
"to the S. W. diſcovering many iſlands of good ſize, others
"ſmall, very populous, and of a very agreeable proſpect. till in
"15 deg. 20 min. he diſcovered the land of the bay of ST.
"PHILIP and ST. JAMES, which, on that ſide they ſaw of it,
"which ſtretches from eaſt to weſt, appeared to be above 100
"leagues in diſtance: it is a country very populous; and al-
"though the natives be of brown complexions, they are very
"civilized. It is well wooded, and has ſo delightful a climate,
"that it ſeemed like a paradiſe, the air being ſo wholſome,
"that in a few days all the ſick recovered.

"It is a country very fertile of many kinds of delicious fruits,
"and of animals and birds of various kinds; and the bay not
"leſs abundant of fiſh of very good taſte, *of all the kinds* found
"on the coaſt of SPAIN on the ocean.

"The Indians, inſtead of bread, eat a root of the ſhape of
"a potatoe, roaſted and boiled, which the Spaniards found
"more agreeable to the ſtomach, and affording more ſuſte-
"nance than biſcuit.

"Leaving in this bay the almiranta and zabra, QUIROS, for
"certain reaſons, which ought to be very ſtrong, though hi-
"therto they are not known to an abſolute certainty, went in
"the capitana to NEW-SPAIN, from whence he came once
"more to this court, to renew his application to ſettle that
"country; was ſent back to PERU, and died at PANAMA, in
"his return to LIMA."

MEMO-

MEMORIAL

PRESENTED TO

PHILIP II. OF SPAIN,

Publiſhed at SEVILLE, and inſerted in PURCHAS, VOL. IV. P. 1427.

THE Captain PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS.—I have informed your Majeſty, that in the *ſouthern* parts lies hid a quarter of the globe; and that the diſcovery I have made therein is of 23 iſlands, whoſe names are, LA ENCARNACION, ST. JUAN BAUTISTA, SANTELMO, LOS 4 CORONADAS, ST. MIGUEL ARCHANGEL, LA CONVERSION DE ST. PAULO, LA DEZENA, LA SAGITARIA, LA FUGITIVA, LA DEL PEREGRINO, NA. SENA. DEL SOCORRO, MONTEREY, TUCOPIA, ST. MARCOS, EL VERGEL, LAS LAGRIMAS DE ST. PEDRO, LOS PORTALES DE BELEN, EL PILAR DE ZARAGOZA, ST. RAYMUNDA, and LA ISLA DE LA VIRGIN MARIA, and adjoining to it the three parts of the country, called AUSTRALIA DEL ESPIRITU SANTO; in which land was found the *bay* of ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO, and *port* of VERA CRUZ, where we continued at anchor with the three ſhips thirty-ſix days. It is conceived that all theſe three are one large country, and its high double mountains, and that river JORDAN, by its greatneſs, ſeems to aſſure that it is *; as of all more at large is evident by an *information* which I made at MEXICO, with ten witneſſes of thoſe who were along with me, to which I refer.

* Parece que oſſegurun la de la tierra.

Let your Majeſty give orders that it be looked at, and that a *committee* be appointed of mathematicians, pilots, and perſons converſant in the ſubject *, ſince, at preſent, ſome very diſtinguiſhed are in this court, and the ſubject deſerves it, and it is of the utmoſt importance to your Majeſty. It is to be obſerved, that I would have given this information, with all thoſe who were returned from the voyage, if my offer for this purpoſe had been accepted, and aſſiſtance given me, as far as was in my power, if I am not called on to perform impoſſibilities, though it ſeems they are expected from me †.

I farther ſay, Sir, that in an iſland called TAUMACO, which is reckoned 1250 leagues diſtant from MEXICO, we continued at anchor ten days; and that the Lord of that iſland, whoſe name is TAMAY, a ſenſible man, well made, of a good preſence, and in complexion ſomewhat brown ‡, with beautiful eyes, ſharp noſe, beard and hair long and curled, and in his manner grave, aſſiſted us with his people, and embarkations, to get wood and water, of which we were then in great want.

This perſon came on board the ſhip to ſee me, and in it I examined him in the following manner:

Firſt, I ſhewed him his iſland and the ſea, and our ſhips and people, and pointed to all parts of the horizon, and made other certain ſigns; and by them aſked him, if he had ſeen ſhips and men like ours? and to this he replied *no*.

I aſked him, if he knew of other lands far or near, inhabited, or uninhabited? and as ſoon as he underſtood me, he named above *ſixty* iſlands, and a large country, which he called MANICOLO: I, Sir, wrote down all, having before me the compaſs, to know in what direction each lay, which were found to be from

* Perſonas platicas.

† O fuera ayudado, o yo pudiera, que no me obligue a impoſſibles, y me veo obligado a ellos.

‡ Algo moreno.

his

his iſland to the S. E, S. S. E, W.* and N. E. †, and to explain which were ſmall, he made ſmall circles, and pointed to the ſea with his finger, and made ſigns that it ſurrounded the land; and for the larger, he made large circles, and the ſame ſigns: and for that large country he opened both his arms, without joining them again, ſhewing that it extended without end ‡; and to make known which were the diſtant, or were nearer, he pointed to the ſun from E. to W. reclined the head on one hand, ſhut his eyes, and counted by his fingers, the nights which they ſlept on the way; and by ſigns ſhewed which people were Whites, Negroes, Indians, and Mulattoes, and which were mixed §, and which were friends and enemies; and that in ſome iſlands they eat human fleſh, and for this he made ſigns of biting his arm, ſhewing clearly that he hated this people ‖; and in this, and by means of other ſigns, what he ſaid was underſtood, and it was repeated ſo often that he ſeemed to be tired; and pointing with his hand to S. S. E. and other points, gave them fully to underſtand what other lands there were. He ſhewed a deſire of returning to his houſe, I gave him things that he could carry; and he took leave, ſaluting me on the cheek, with other marks of affection.

Next day I went to his town, and to be the better confirmed ¶ of what TUMAY declared, I carried with me many Indians to the ſhore, and having the paper in my hand, and the compaſs before me, aſked all of them many times about the lands, of which TUMAY gave the names; and in every thing all of them agreed, and gave intimation of others inhabited, all of people of the colours before-mentioned, and alſo of that *great country*, wherein, by proper ſigns, they ſaid that there were

* O eſte. † Quere, if it ſhould not be N. W. inſtead of N. E.
‡ Moſtrando que proſeguia. § Mezclados.
‖ Querer mal a eſta gente. ¶ Enterarme.

cows or buffaloes, and to make it underſtood that there were dogs, they barked; and for cocks and hens they crowed, and for hogs grunted; and thus, in this manner, they told what they wanted, and replied to whatever they were aſked; and becauſe they were ſhewed pearls in the taſſel of a roſario, they intimated that they had ſuch. All theſe queſtions and enquiries others of my companions made this day, and other times, of theſe and other Indians, and they always ſaid the ſame, from whence it appeared they were people who ſpeak truth.

When I ſailed from this iſland of TAUMACO, I made them ſeize four very likely Indians *, three of them ſwam away, and the one who remained, and was afterwards name PEDRO, declared at ACAPULCO, in the voyage, and in the city of MEXICO (where he died) in preſence of the Marquis DE MONTES CLAROS, what follows, without ever varying, although he was aſked, at various times, and by many perſons, and in different manners, and although they denied and contradicted his ſayings.

Firſt, PEDRO ſaid, he was a native of an iſland named CHICAYANA, larger than that of TAUMACO, where we found him, and that, from one to the other is four days ſail of their veſſels, and that CHICAYANA is low † land, very abundant in the fruit above referred to, and that the natives of it are of his good Indian colour, long looſe hair, and they punctuate themſelves, as he was, a little in the face, arms, and breaſt; and that there are alſo *white* people, who have their hair *red*, and very long; and that there are *mulattoes*, whoſe hair is *not curled*, nor *quite ſtreight*; and that he was a weaver and a ſoldier-archer, and that in his tongue, he was called LUCA, his wife LAYNA, and his ſon LEY.

He further ſaid, that in his iſland are many oyſters, ſuch as I have ſeen the ſhells of, and brought ſome, which are here of three ſizes: the firſt is the *common* of MARGARITA; the ſecond

* Gallardos. † Raſa.

is twice as big, and the third of a palm, more or leſs in diameter, and all theſe oyſters they call *totoſe*, and that in them they find pearls, which they call *futiquilquil*; whereupon, I ſhewed him the ſhells, and he took them in his hands, and pointed out the parts where the pearls grow; and being aſked how many there were, and how large, he ſaid, that in ſome were found more, in others leſs, and to explain the ſize ſaid, that they were like land, and like ſalt, and like ſmall ſtones, and like beads of a roſario—and like buttons, ſuch as they wear on a waiſtcoat, and others larger, and that they fiſh them in leſs than half a fathom water, rocks and ſand, and that the creeks are very large, and have ſhallow water; and that he himſelf, even without diving, took them by hand, and put them in his canoa, and that they only ſought them to eat the fleſh, which they call *canoſe*, and that the ſhells ſerve them to make hooks, ſpoons, and other things, and that the pearls are of no uſe to them. He further ſaid, that there is in this ſame iſland of CHICAYANA, another kind of oyſters, which they call *taquila*, and to explain their ſize, he made the ſign of the ſize of a large * target: and as it appeared to me incredible the great quantity † he mentioned of all kinds of pearls, and the ſize of theſe *taquilas*, I aſked him if they grew on the cocos, or in the trees, or in the rocks, or in the earth, or on the outſide of the ſhells: he replied they did not find them but at the bottom of the ſea, and within them the pearls; and that the oyſters, ſome were laid on all ſides, and others on edge, and open above, and that if in any of theſe oyſters the hand enters, that it ſhuts, and preſently, he ſaid, there is no hand ‡; and for this reaſon they take them

* Buena rodela. † Mucha cantidad.

‡ Theſe taquilas are obviouſly the large *cockles*, as they are called by navigators. I have myſelf taken one of this kind, which was 2 feet 8 inches long; the ſhells are now in England; and it is from ſuch ſhell-fiſh that the largeſt pearls are taken. *Vide* paper about the Sooloo pearl fiſhery. The pearl oyſters lye flat on the bottom of the ſea, but theſe taquilas ſtand on their edge, as I have ſeen a hundred times. That one

with

with ſticks, and with nooſes of rope; and that they have large and good fleſh, which they eat; and do not make account of the pearls, and that whenever he wanted them, he fiſhed them up, and carried them to his houſe. And as in the other voyage, I myſelf ſaw the Indians of STA. CRUZ, bring hanging at their necks many *plates**, large and ſmall, all of mother-of-pearl, I imagined PEDRO might mean the ſame as theſe *plates*, and for this reaſon I made little account of this ſaying. But perceiving that he was ſometimes angry, and at other times with the utmoſt ſtrenuouſneſs laboured to make himſelf underſtood, for this reaſon I ſhewed him a pebble, black and round, of the ſize of an early plumb, and aſked him if in his country they had pearls ſuch as that? He replied no; for *that* pebble was black, and the pearls white as paper; and that when they looked at them to the ſun, the dazzling light ſtruck their eyes, and thus did he with them as if they were preſent.

And being aſked if they were as large as the pebble above-mentioned; he replied others were very ſmall as the pebble, and then joined the top of his thumb to the top of his fore-finger in form of a circle, and there, with the finger of the other hand, made ſigns of larger and leſs pearl, and that in each oyſter there was but one; and withal fearing what he ſaid was of the *plates*, as I had ſuſpected, I aſked him if they were flat or round, or of other figures: he did not underſtand this expreſſion. I then made as if I was going to roll the pebble on the ground; as ſoon as he ſaw this, he ſaid with ſignificant geſtures†, that when they threw them on the ground they would roll along, giving me plainly to underſtand, that the pearls were round, of the ſizes referred to; and that his ſon wore *one* at his neck, and that he himſelf drilled

above-mentioned, after we had brought it aboard, ſnapped a ſtick into two parts, by cloſing its ſhell on it.

* Patenas. † Dixo con gran demoſtracian.

it

it with a ſtone, white and ſharp; and that the depth in which they get them is about two fathoms, more or leſs, and that in their ſhells they feed their hogs. I aſked him if the large ſhells had the ſame luſtre as the common ones, which I ſhewed him. He replied yes. All theſe, and many other queſtions I aſked in different ways *; and how, in his country, they called muſquets, and others of our things. He ſaid, they had none, and always replied in ſuch a manner, as gave no room for ſuſpicion; and only named, with great ſteadineſs, thoſe things which they have. I affirm for truth, that I did not intend to write the ſize, nor the great number, which he mentioned to be of all kinds of pearls, for it ſeemed to me a thing never heard of; but conſidering that nature is powerful to produce, as has been ſeen, large pearls, and of the common ones ſo great a quantity in the RIO DE LA HACHA, MARGARITA, and CUBAGUA, and as I was ſo poſitive in enquiring into this report, it appeared to me that I ought to mention what the Indian told me ſo often, and to ſo many other perſons who examined him with no leſs care; and, in ſhort, I have taken the pains † and write as a man who am to die and know not *when*.

He farther ſaid, that from the iſland of TAUMACO, at three days ſail, and at two from CHICAYANA, there is another iſland, larger than the two above-mentioned, which is called GUAYTOPO, inhabited by people as white as ours are in common, and that even ‡ ſome of the men have red hair, more or leſs, and alſo black; and that they alſo punctuate their bellies, and at the navel all in a circle §; and that all the three iſlands are friendly people, and of one language, and that they uſe to ſalute on the cheeks ‖, and that they took it as a ſign of enmity when they turn their faces away ¶;

* Trocadas. † Haga dilegencias.
‡ Y que haſta los hombres tienen rubios los cabellos mas y menos y tambien negros.
§ Todo en rueda. ‖ Darſe la paz. ¶ Huyen los roſtros.

and

and that in this iſland there are many oyſters, of the three ſmaller kinds, in large creeks of the ſame depth as in CHICAYANA, and that they have many pearls: and being aſked if he had been there, he ſaid no; I then returned to aſk, how he knew what he had told, and he gave me the following relation: That from that iſland a large ſhip of theirs, with more than fifty perſons, ſailed to another inhabited iſland, named MECAYRAYLA, to ſeek tortoiſe-ſhell, of which they uſe to make ear-rings and other toys, which they hang from their ears; that being in ſight of it, they met a contrary wind, which obliged them to buſk for their iſland, and when near it, the wind again became contrary, and that going backwards and forwards they ſpent all their proviſions, for want whereof forty perſons died of hunger and thirſt; and that he was in the iſland of TAUMACO when this ſhip arrived there with only ſeven men, very white, except one, who was brown*, and with three women, white and beautiful as Spaniſh, who had their hair red and very long, and that all three came covered from head to foot, with a kind of veil, blue or black, and very fine, to which they give the name of *foafoa*; and that of all theſe ten perſons only remained alive the Indian OLAN, whom our people, when they ſaw him in TAUMACO, ſo white and ſo red, named the FLEMING, as before-mentioned; and that this Indian OLAN, and others, related to him what he had ſaid of that iſland GUAYTOPO. And that he alſo ſaw come to *his* iſland, CHICAYANA, another ſhip of theirs, *of two hulls*†, full of people, white and beautiful, and with many very handſome girls, and, counting on his fingers by ten and ten, he intimated that they were in all 110 perſons.

He further ſaid, that from another iſland, called TUCOPIA, which is where the two Indians ſwam away, at five days of their ſailing is that great country MANICOLO, inhabited by

* Moreno. † Navio de dos vaſos.

many

many people, dun-coloured, and mulattoes, in large towns; and to explain their ſize, he pointed out ACAPLULCO, and others larger: and on this I aſked him if there were towns as large as MEXICO? he replied no, but many people, and that they were his friends, and did not eat human fleſh, nor could their languages be underſtood; and that it is a country of very high mountains, and large rivers, and that ſome of them they could not ford, and only could paſs in canoes; and that to go from the iſland of TUCOPIA to that country, when the ſun riſes, they keep it on the left hand, which muſt be from S. towards S. E.

I muſt add, that if this is as he ſays, it agrees well with the chain of mountains ſeen running to the *weſtward*, as is mentioned in its place, when we were driving about.

PEDRO much extolled the magnitude, populouſneſs, fertility, and other things of this country; and that he and other Indians went to it in one of their embarkations, in queſt of the trunk of a large tree of the many which are in it, to make a piragua, and that he ſaw there a port, and intimated it was larger, and the entrance narrower, than that of the bay of ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO; and that he obſerved the bottom was ſand, and the ſhore ſhingle, as the other I have deſcribed; and that it has within four rivers and many people, and that along the coaſt of that country they went to the weſtward a greater way than from ACAPULCO to MEXICO, without ſeeing the end of it, and returned to his iſland.

It is to be obſerved, that as I had ſeen that iſland TUCOPIA, I ſaid artfully * that I knew there was in it many oyſters and pearls; and that he ſaid that there was not, but very deep water; and that this is truth I declare, for I cauſed it to be ſounded.

* Adrede.

He further ſaid, that three days ſail from TAUMACO, and at two with a freſh wind, there is another iſland called FONOFONO, divided into many iſlands, ſmall and flat; and on this account I ſaid, with a deſign to enſnare him, that there were in them large rivers; ſince there cannot be large rivers in ſmall and low iſlands. He ſaid no, only wells, and that all were very fertile, and very fully inhabited by a dun-coloured people, Indians and mulattoes, very tall in ſtature, and ſo much, that although he was ſomething taller than me, he ſhewed as high upon a wall as he could reach with his fingers, extending his arm and hand, and ſaid, that was their height, and that they were his friends, but had not the ſame language; and that in theſe iſlands are great creeks, of little and of much depth, with beds of many oyſters, and that he himſelf had taken them to eat, and that they had pearls of ſuch ſizes as above-mentioned, except the *taquilas*; and that there is a very good port there.

And he alſo ſaid, that near theſe iſlands there is another, called PILEN, and another NUPAN *, and that they have the ſame proviſions, people, and pearls; and of ſuch as he had heard of, and not ſeen, he gave names to many other iſlands, and of all he ſaid the above.

It is to be obſerved, that in all the INDIES, only in MARGARITA, and the RIO DE LA HACHA, they have got, and do get, the multitude of pearls as is known; not to mention the few indifferent ones found at PANAMA: and I muſt obſerve, that if it is as above related, that great numbers may be expected from the places here intimated, as well becauſe the places are many, as on account of the largeneſs of the ſeas, which he ſays, have little depth; and further, it is to be obſerved, that he only ſpeaks of the oyſters which the eye can reach, and only take up with

* In margin PUPAN.

hand,

hand, without diving, not comprehending 2, 4, 8, and more fathoms as they fiſh in at MARGARITA.

In MEXICO I carried PEDRO twice to the houſe of a driller of pearls, and at my requeſt he ſhewed to him all the common kinds; as ſoon as he ſaw them, he was vaſtly pleaſed, and ſaid, with great action and extacy, that in his country are many pearls, and whiter than theſe. He alſo ſhewed him ſome ragged, or flat on one ſide, large and rotten; he ſhook his head *, and ſaid, that they were not good, and that in his county were better.

The alcalde mayor, of the port of ACAPULCO (Don PEDRO FLOREZ) made a more ſtrict enquiry, for he ſhewed him a chain of many ſtrings of pearls, and aſked him if they had in his country ſuch chains; he replied no: then he took from thence ſome pearls, and ſhewed them to him in his hand, and aſked him if they had ſuch as that; he replied yes, but that they were not bored; and, as may be ſuppoſed, from the want of drills and borers they make no uſe of the pearls, but of the ſhells, as well becauſe they are larger, and of the ſame luſtre, as being eaſier bored.

He ſaid further, that in TAUMACO there is an Indian, a great pilot, and that he knew the names of many countries wherein he had been many times; and that from a *large country*, which is named POURO, very populous, whoſe inhabitants are dun-complexioned, and Indians, ſome friends, and others very warlike, and at enmity among themſelves. He brought to his iſland of TAUMACO, a loorey † with a red breaſt and neck, and certain arrows with points, in form of a knife, and that theſe he himſelf had ſeen and handled them, and intimated, that they wanted to kill with them more eaſily; and on this I ſhewed him a knife, and he ſaid it was black, in compariſon of the points. I ſhewed him a cup of ſilver, and he ſaid,

* Hizo mal geſto. † Papagaya.

the points were as white as it. I often contradicted this aſſertion, and he always the more affirmed it.

It is to be obſerved, that in the bay of ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO were found in one houſe many ſtones, black and heavy, and that by chance they brought me two pieces, each as big as a nut, and that in the city of MEXICO, one Don FRANCISCO PACHOCO, proprietor of mines, and one DIEGO GOMEZ DE MOLINA, ſaw them in my lodging, and the one of them they ſhewed me full of eyes of ſilver, and for this reaſon we carried it immediately to the houſe of an aſſayer, who put it in a crucible, and for his reaſons gave it ſo much fire, that the crucible broke, and thus nothing was ſeen; yet the other part remaining with me, the aſſayer melted it again, and in it was ſeen a ſmall point, which expanded under the hammer. He preſently touched it on three ſtones, and ſix ſilver-ſmiths ſaid it was ſilver touch; and for greater certainty they touched lead and tin, and other known ſilver cloſe to it, though there were ſome who ſaid, that the aſſay ſhould have been made with quickſilver, and others with ſalt-petre, and certain things; and the aſſayer affirmed that the metal was good, and here he touched the ſmall point, and two ſilverſmiths ſaid that it is ſilver.

Theſe ſtones having been ſhewn to PEDRO, as ſoon as he ſaw them he ſaid, that in the mountains of TAUMACO are many of them, and that they are called *treaque*, and that they are alſo in that large country MANICOLO, and that all the Indians want them, ſome to punctuate themſelves, others to deck themſelves * with them.

And PAUL ſaid the ſame of his country, which is the bay of ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO, from whence they were brought, and miners ſay where are *(inuixes)* there are metals, and that by the *inuixes* they diſcovered the mines of ſilver and gold, of

* Inuiexarſe.

ST.

ST. LOUIS in NEW SPAIN, and thoſe of quickſilver of GUANCAVELICA in PERU: and it is to be obſerved, that PEDRO ſaying he had ſeen arrows with points of ſilver, it appears on account of the little which was found in the little metal brought merely by chance, and from the diſpoſition of the country, and its ſituation in the parallel of PERU, we are obliged to believe that it may be ſo as he relates.

It is further to be obſerved, that PEDRO, after he was able to explain himſelf in our language, agreed with every thing the natives of TAUMACO ſaid, and this as well concerning the large country, as concerning the many iſlands and many nations, ſome luſty, with bodies punctuated, and others without being ſo *, of various colours, long hair, red, black, curled, woolly-headed, of which they were peopled; and alſo in the great plenty of proviſions of the ſame kind which they all have; and alſo it is to be obſerved, that all the above-mentioned we have ſeen this time, and that the country where we continued at anchor, appears to be the ſame which ſtretches on, and of the greatneſs which they report. In ſhort, I muſt ſay grounded on ſtrong reaſons, that theſe nations are there by vicinity, and continuation to other countries, more to the S., E, and W. and if there is no miracle, that in that hidden quarter of the globe, there are very large, great, and extenſive provinces, all of them full of many and various people †.

It is to be obſerved, that the firſt time the adelentado ALVARO DE MENDANA went and diſcovered the iſlands which he

* Labradas y por labrar, varios colores, &c.

† A ſuma digo, fundada en razones fuertes que aquellas gentes eſtan alli por vezindad y continuacion en otras tierras mas al Sur Leſte y Oeſte, y que ſi no ay milagro que en aquella oculta quarta de globo, eſtey muy grandes y muy eſtendidas provincias, llenas todas de muchas y muy varias gentes, y que en todos generos aura ventaia, quanto mas fueren ſubiendo de quinze grados arriba, y por venderſe tan caro, ſe deu eſperar meiora en todo la apuntado.

called

called of SALOMON, he found in them, and brought a quantity of pearls, roaſted in the fire, for the Indians only eat the fleſh, roaſting the oyſters; and that the ſecond voyage which the ſaid adelentado made, he diſcovered the iſland ST. CRUZ, where he died; and that in it I myſelf ſaw many ſhells, and the many *plates* of mother-of-pearl referred to. And that from an iſland adjoining was brought a boy, who was called MIGUELILLO; and that after he knew our language, he gave an account, that in his country were many pearls, with great proofs of its being ſo. Alſo it is to be obſerved that in this voyage we ſaw in three iſlands mother-of-pearl ſhells of the three ſizes, and in one of them dry oyſters, wherein were found ſome ſmall pearls. So that joining what PEDRO told, to what has been ſeen, there are fifteen iſlands, of which there is an account of their having pearls; and from the ſight of their ſhells, it may, and ought to be hoped, and alſo from its low latitude, ſo proper to produce them. In regard to the great TAQUILAS, let it be left to time to determine, only obſerving, that if ſince PEDRO ſaid there were large pearls, he alſo ſaid there were large ſhells capable of them.

PEDRO further ſaid, that they called the Devil TERUA, and that he talked with the Indians from a piece of wood, without being ſeen, and that to himſelf, and to all of them at night, and many times he would touch their cheeks and breaſt with ſomething very cold; and that wanting to know what it was, they would find nothing; and this he ſaid with great reſervedneſs* and fear, giving clearly to underſtand, it was a bad thing, and amongſt them very horrible; and alſo told others, though not to me, that before we were at his country, the devil had ſaid to them, that we were going to kill them.

* Moſtrando cierto recato.

He

He ſhewed great deſire to return to his country, to tell the Lord of TAUMACO all the good we had done to him; and that the other Indians, his companions, had thrown themſelves out of the ſhip to ſwim, and that we had done them no harm.

And alſo further, to ſay to all his fellow countrymen, what a good thing it was to be a Chriſtian; and that to him, after he was, the devil never ſpoke, nor had he heard him, nor felt him at night; and to bring his ſon, and come and live with us.

And alſo ſaid, that in his iſland of CHICAYANA are dogs, large as ours, and that they called them *Ticuri*; and that there are many fowls, like thoſe of EUROPE, but that they do not eat them; and fruit, which he ſaid were apples when he ſaw them, and much ginger, and that at one time it is pretty cold, notwithſtanding its low latitude.

He further ſaid, that they hang thoſe who kill men; and that our horſes are good to ride upon, but not to be ſerved by men.

PEDRO to appearance was twenty-five years of age, and at the time he gave the delaration above, he knew but little Spaniſh, and on this account it coſt me much trouble, for he was contradicted, and obliged to repeat it many times; and it appears, if he had lived, he would have given a much better than he has given, but I believe what he has ſaid is more worthy of credit, than it would had been, had he arrived to have been expert: from whence I, and all, from what we ſaw of his behaviour, took him for a man of truth and baſhfulneſs.

One day he entered the church of ST. FRANCISCO DE MEXICO, and ſeeing there many crucifixes, he aſked, how they had there ſo many gods, if they told him there was none but one God? He was anſwered, they were all the repreſentations of the true CHRIST; and with this, and what elſe was told him, he

appeared ſatisfied; and the friers who heard him were much pleaſed, as it was the queſtion of a man who knew how to examine things. At laſt, on Palm Sunday, he died.

The other Indian was named PAUL, he was a boy of eight years of age, of a dark colour, curled hair, he had very beautiful eyes, fine ſhape, and better natured, inſomuch, that every one was very fond of him, as he was ſo docile, and good-humoured. He gave account of the demon, and that he was called HADANUA, and how he talked with the Indians without being ſeen. And alſo he gave an account of large and ſmall dogs, and of an animal like a cat, and of a large river near his town. That in his country there are many warlike people, enemies to each other, and that they do not eat human fleſh; and this ought to be believed, for the plenty of hogs, fowls, and other proviſions: for eating human fleſh amongſt other people, appears to proceed from the barrenneſs of their countries, or the beſtiality of the inhabitants; and becauſe he was a boy very weak and ſickly, I could not learn ſo much as I wiſhed. I have a ſmall Vocabulary, which is what I could pick up of the languages of PEDRO and PAUL; what I muſt ſay is, it is very pronouncable.

By all that is above-mentioned it appears clearly, that there are only two large portions of the earth ſevered from *this* of EUROPE, AFRICA and ASIA. The *firſt* is AMERICA, which CHRISTOVAL COLON diſcovered; the *ſecond* and *laſt* of the world is that which I have ſeen, and ſolicit to people, and completely to diſcover for your Majeſty. This great object ought to be embraced, as well for what it promiſes for the ſervice of GOD, as that it will give a beginning to ſo great a work, and to ſo many and ſo eminent benefits, that no other of its kind can be more, nor ſo much at preſent, nor heretofore, as I can ſhew, if I may be heard and queſtioned.

And herewith you, Sir, muſt remain well informed of how much value this act is; and what rewards will be beſtowed by God, for having (with ſo much love and ardour) undertaken it; and how much higher degrees of glory your Majeſty will acquire, if an end is put to this work of ſo much piety and philanthropy, and ſo worthy to be preſerved in the memory of the nations: conſidering that it will not be attended with ſo much expence of money or men, nor with that carnage, deſolation, and ſcandal, which commonly happen in ſupporting the *rights* of very ſmall ſtates; ſince to place it under the royal protection entirely by means very gentle and juſt, it is only requiſite for me to ſhew ſo great a part of the whole inhabited earth, plant in it *ſuch things*, which, I hope in God, will be moſtly very ſweet, very rich, and very permanent: and for recompence I only deſire ſo much as it deſerves; that your Majeſty will be perſuaded of the importance of the matter, and what is requiſite I intreat; and in every thing I ſpeak truth, and that there is a ſpirit to ſell all the paſt, preſent, and to come for a price. With this, Sir, I conclude *.

* Sino poner debaxo de la proteccion real con medios todos muy ſuaves y juſtificados, quanto los puedo moſtrar una tan gran parte de toda la tierra poblada, para en ella ſembrar bienes, y coſtellos frutos que yo eſpero en Dios han de ſer muchos, muy dulces, muy ricos, y muy duraderos: y ſolo quiero por paga de tanto quanto tanto vale, que V. M. crea la importancia del caſo, y quanto conviene loque pido, y que en todo trato verdad, y que es animo de vender todo lo paſſado, preſente, y venidero por un precio, y eſte es ſenor de valde.

RELATION

OF A

MEMORIAL

PRESENTED BY

CAPTAIN PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS

TO

HIS MAJESTY,

About the Settling and Diſcovery of the Fourth Part of the World, AUSTRALIA INCOGNITA. Its great Riches and Fertility diſcovered by the ſaid Captain.

SIR,

I CAPTAIN PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS ſay, That with this I have preſented to your Majeſty eight Memorials, relative to the ſettlement, which ought to be made in the country which your Majeſty commanded to be diſcovered in AUSTRALIA INCOGNITA, without, to this time, any reſolution being taken with me, nor any reply made me, nor hope given to aſſure me, that I ſhall be diſpatched; having now been fourteen months in this court, and having been fourteen years engaged in this cauſe, without pay, or any other advantage in view, but the ſucceſs of it alone; wherewith, and through infinite contra-

dictions, I have gone by land and ſea 20,000 leagues, ſpending all my eſtate, and incommoding my perſon, ſuffering ſo many, and ſuch terrible things, that even to myſelf they appear incredible; and all this has come to paſs, that this work of ſo much goodneſs and benevolence * ſhould not be abandoned. In whoſe name, and all for the love of God, I moſt humbly ſupplicate your Majeſty, that you will be pleaſed not to permit, of ſo many and ſuch continual labours and watchings, and of ſo noble and determinate a perſeverance, that I ſhould fail to reap thoſe fruits which I ſo much deſire and ſolicit, being, as it is, ſo much to the honour and glory of God, and to the ſervice of your Majeſty, and productive of innumerable benefits, which ſhall laſt as long as the world ſubſiſts, and then be eternal.

1. The magnitude of theſe countries newly diſcovered, is judged of, by what I ſaw, and by what Captain BAEZ [DE TORRES] my admiral, informed your Majeſty on good grounds: its longitude is as much as that of all EUROPE, ASIA-MINOR, and to the CASPIAN SEA, and PERSIA, with all the iſlands of the MEDITERRANEAN and OCEAN, which are in its limits embraced, including ENGLAND and IRELAND. That unknown part is a quarter of the whole globe, and ſo capacious, that it may contain in it double the kingdoms and provinces of all thoſe your Majeſty is at preſent Lord: and that without adjoining to Turks, or Moors, or others of the nations which are accuſtomed to diſquiet and diſturb their neighbours. All the countries ſeen fall within the torrid zone, and there is part of them which toucheth the equinoctial, whoſe latitude † may, perhaps, be of 90 deg. and others of ſomewhat leſs, and if it comes to paſs as it promiſes, there will be countries, which will be antipodes to the better

* Piedad y miſericordia—Piety and compaſſion.

† Puede ſer, it may be.

part of AFRICA, and all EUROPE, and the reſt of all ASIA MAJOR [and will not be inferior to them *.]

It is to be obſerved, that ſince the countries which I ſaw in 15 deg. S. are better than SPAIN, as preſently will be ſeen; that oppoſed to it in latitude, ought to be in itſelf quite a terreſtrial paradiſe.

The people of theſe countries are many; their colours white, negroes, mulattoes, Indians, and mixed of one and the other. The hair of ſome is black, long, and lank, the others curled and woolly, and of others very † red and fine, which variety is an indication of great commerce and intercourſe. For which reaſon, and for the goodneſs of the countries, and becauſe they have no artillery, or other fire arms for deſtruction ‡, and becauſe they do not work mines of ſilver, and for many other reaſons, it is to be believed, theſe people are extremely numerous. They have not the arts, great or ſmall, walls or forts, king nor law, nor are they but the moſt ſimple gentiles, divided into clans §, and are little friends amongſt themſelves. Their arms are lances and darts of wood, [clubs, and bows and arrows without poiſon]. They cover their [obſcene] parts. They are clean, chearful, ſenſible, and very grateful, as I have experienced. For all which it ought to be expected, with the aſſiſtance of Divine Providence, and gentle means, that it will be extremely eaſy to ſettle ‖, inſtruct, and ſatisfy them; which are three things very neceſſary in the beginning, that afterwards all may be led to ſuch holy ends.

Their houſes are of wood, covered with palm-leaves; they uſe earthern pots: have looms ¶, and other nets; they work

* Latin Memorial.
† Bien.
‡ Con que matarſe.
§ Parcialidades.
‖ Latin Memorial.
¶ Traſmallos.

ſtones,

ſtones, marble, flutes, drums, and ſpoons of wood varniſhed: they have oratories and burying places, and plantations very well laid out in diviſions, and paliſaded. They benefit much by the mother-of-pearl ſhells, of which they make googes, chizels, formers, ſaws, hooks, [hatchets *], and plates, large and ſmall, which they hang in ſtrings about their necks. The iſlanders have their embarkations well wrought, and ſufficient to navigate from one country to another, all which is a certain indication of their vicinity to people more civilized, and it is no ſmall confirmation of this, that they caſtrate their hogs, and make capons.

3. The bread they have is of three different kinds of roots, of which there is vaſt plenty; and they prepare them without trouble, nothing more being required, than to roaſt and boil them: they are ſavoury, wholſome, and nouriſhing, and keep long, and there are ſome a yard long, and half that in thickneſs. The fruits are many, and very good, plantans of ſix kinds, [almonds four kinds †]. Large *obos*, which is a fruit like quinces, many nuts of the country ‡, and oranges and lemons, which the Indians do not eat, and another excellent § and large fruit, and others not leſs good, which were ſeen and eaten, with many and very large ſugar-canes, and intimation of apples. There are palms without number, of which may hereafter be had *tuba* ||, of which is made ſpirits, vinegar, honey and *whey* ¶, and the palm cabbage is very fine. Theſe ſame palms, the fruit they yield are coconuts; when green, they ſerve inſtead of artichokes **; and the kernel like cream, when ripe,

* Latin Memorial.
† Latin Memorial.
‡ Nueſes de la tierra.
§ Extremada.
|| *I. e.* Toddy, as it is called by the Engliſh in India.
¶ Sueros.
** Sierven de cardos.——Thiſtles.

they

they ſerve for meat and drink at ſea and land; when old, they yield oil for lamps, and wax alſo like balſam, and good to eat when new. Their ſhells are cups and bottles. The coire ſerves for oakum to caulk ſhips, and for making all their cables, hauſers, and common cordage, and is the beſt match *; of the leaves they make ſails for ſmall embarkations, and fine mats, and mats wherewith they line † and cover houſes, which they frame of their trunks, which are ſtreight and tall, and of them they make targets ‡ and lances, and other kinds of arms, with other things, good for common uſe; and it is to be noted that theſe coconut topes § are vineyards, which all the year yield fruit and wine ‖, and that they do not require any culture ¶; and thus neither expend money nor time. The garden-ſtuffs which were ſeen were pumkins **, large blites ††, and much purſlain ‡‡, and they had intimation of beans. The fleſh are many hogs, tame like ours, and fowls, capons, country partridges §§, geeſe ‖‖, turtles, ringdoves, and goats, which the other captain ſaw, and the Indians gave us intimation of cows or buffaloes. The fiſh are many *pargos*, *reyes*, ſkait, ſoals, mullets, whitings, ſhads, *macabos*, ſkuttlefiſh, *pampanos*, *ſardinas*, thornback, *palometas*, *chitas viejas*, eels, *peezes puercos*, ſhellfiſh, gurnets, muſcles, prawns, and other kinds, of which I do not remember the name, and there ought to be many more, for all the above-mentioned were fiſhed cloſe to the ſhips. And if it be well conſidered, it muſt certainly be found, that beſides ſo many and ſo good

* Y de la arcabuz la mejor.
† Aforren.
‡ Tablas.
§ Groves
‖ Vendinia Vintage
¶ Beneficio.
** Calabazas.
†† Bledos.
‡‡ Verdolagas.
§§ Perdices de la tierra.
‖‖ Palos reales.

[things],

[things], preſently may be obtained great, and many dainties, reckoning amongſt them ſweetmeats and preſerves of many kinds, and that without requiring any thing from abroad; and for ſea proviſions *, beſides the above-mentioned, there will be no want of plenty of large gammons of bacon, nor of jars of lard †, and what elſe is had from large hogs, nor want of pickles ‡, or ſpices. It is to be obſerved, that many of the above-mentioned things are like ours, and that much more may be had; and by this the country appears to be very fit to produce § all the other things Europe produces.

4. The riches are ſilver and pearls, which I ſaw, and gold, which the other captain ſaw, as he mentions in his relation, which are the three ſpecies moſt rich which nature brings forth. There is vaſt plenty ‖ of nutmegs ¶, mace, pepper, and ginger, which we both have ſeen. There is intimation of cinnamon, and perhaps there may be cloves, ſince there are the other ſpices, and the rather, becauſe theſe countries are almoſt parallel with TERNATE and BACHIAN. There is beſides conveniency to grow and make pita, ſugar, indigo. There is good ebony, infinite woods for building any number of ſhips, with all their ſails, and cordage of three kinds, one reſembling our hemp; and with the oil of coconut may be made galagala **, which ſerves inſtead of pitch, and there was ſeen a certain reſin, which the Indians uſe for paying their piraguas; and ſince there are goats, and intimation of cattle, there will be cardobanes ††, corambre ‡‡, tallow and fleſh in plenty; and from the bees,

* Matalotages.
† Botijas de monteca.
‡ Agreo.
§ Criar.
‖ Muchiſſima.
¶ Nuez de eſpecia.
** Galagal is the plaiſter-ſheathing uſed in India and China for all their ſhipping.
†† Goats leather.——Spaniſh leather.
‡‡ Dictionary ſays, Dicker of leather. *i. e.* Ten hides.

which

which were alſo ſeen, there will be honey and wax. And beſides all theſe riches, the ſituation and diſpoſition of the country aſſures many others, which joined with the many things which induſtry will afford, having, as there is ſo much ſimilarity, beſides its own things, conveniency to grow ours, which I intend to carry, together with all the other better and more beneficial, which are produced in PERU and NEW-SPAIN. It appears, that all together will make the country ſo rich, that it will alone be able to ſupport itſelf, and alſo AMERICA, and will aggrandize and enrich SPAIN in ſuch a manner, as I will ſhew, if I am aſſiſted by others in the execution. In regard to what I have ſeen, ſince it was the ſea-ſhore, I ſay, we ought with good ground to hope of the country ſo many and ſuch great things, riches, and good things as are got from ours.

It is to be obſerved, that my chief intent was only to ſeek out ſo large a country as I have found, and on account of my infirmities *, and other things which diſpirited † me, I could not ſee ſo much as I wiſhed; nor can all that is deſirable be ſeen in one month, the year having twelve, wherein are ſhewn the qualities and the fruits, which all cultivated countries produce; and that the Indians muſt not be judged of by our neceſſities, taſte, wants, and eſtimation of things, but as men who intend to paſs life with the leaſt trouble, without vexing themſelves with thoſe things, in the purſuit whereof we fatigue ourſelves.

The conveniency, and pleaſures of life will be as great as can be found in a cultivated, pleaſant, and delightful ‡ country, black and fat, and of great § for making here-

* Enfermedades, ſickneſs, complaints.

† Callo.

‡ Freſca.

§ The original is y de grande migajon con barrilles p'. luego poder hacer Ladrillos migajon, is the crumb of bread without the cruſt—Barriles, the plural of barril, caſk; tho' it alſo ſignifies an earthern pot, with a large belly and narrow mouth. I preſume

after

after bricks, tiles, and the other things made thereof, and near at hand many quarries of marble, and other ſtones *, for building ſumptuous and curious edifices, and many woods, well adapted for all uſes. There are plains, valleys †, and high double lands, and in them rivers, brooks, and fountains, whence, with all conveniency, may be had plenty of water-mills, ſugar-mills, and other water-engines; and in the ‡ ſalt marſhes, and in the places where canes grow, teſtimonies of the fertility of the country, whoſe joints are of five and ſix palms, and leſs, and the fruit in proportion. The ſtone fine and hard, and fine grained §, and as good flints as in MADRID.

The bay of ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO has twenty leagues of ſea-ſhore ‖; it is all clear, and free for entrance by day and night; it has around it many towns; in them, and very diſtant, were ſeen by day many ſmoaks, and by night many fires. Its port of VERA-CRUZ is ſo capacious, that it will contain in it above 1000 ſhips: its ſoundings clear, and of black ſand; worms were not ſeen: one may anchor in any depth from 40 to ½ fathom, between two rivers, the one as large as GUADALQUIVIR, at SEVILLE, with a bar of more than two fathom, by which good frigates and ſmall ſhips ¶ may enter. At the other our boats went in freely, and from it was taken water, which is extremely fine **. The landing-place is a beach of three leagues, and the greateſt part of it a pebble bank ††, black, ſmall ‡‡, and

ſomething is omitted, and the words tranſpoſed; and that the meaning of the paſſage is, *That there is clay as white as the crumb of bread, of which hereafter may be made bricks, with earthern-ware, tiles*, &c.

* Toſcas. † Lomas quebradas. Broken ridges of hills.
‡ Y en los eſſenos ſalinas, y en aquellos caña verales.
§ Liſa la tez. ‖ Orilla. ¶ Pataches.
** Lindiſſima. †† Guixarnal. ‡‡ Menudo.

heavy, excellent for ballaſting ſhips. The ſhore, as it has not gaps * nor breaks, and the verges † on its edge, was underſtood not to be beaten by the waves. And becauſe the trees are all ſtreight, and without ‡, or broken limbs §; it was judged from thence not to have great ſtorms. This port, beſides being ſo airy ‖, has another great excellence in what concerns recreation; that from the breaking of the dawn ¶ is heard through all the neighbouring wood, a very great harmony of thouſands of different birds, ſome to appearance nightingales **, black-birds††, larks ‡‡, and gold-finches §§, and infinite numbers of ſwallows, and beſides them many other kinds of birds, and even to the chirping ‖‖ of graſshoppers and crickets.

Every morning and evening were enjoyed ſweet ſcents, wafted from all kinds of flowers, amongſt them that of orange-flowers and ſweet baſil. And for all theſe, and other good effects, it is judged the climate there is temperate, and that nature maintains her order ¶¶.

This port and bay are rendered more excellent by the neighbourhood of ſo many and ſo good iſlands, eſpecially of ſeven, which are 200 leagues in circuit, one of them is 50, and is diſtant 12, it is very fertile and populous.

And, in ſhort, I ſay, Sir, that in this bay and port of 15 deg. 20 min. S. lat. preſently may be built a very large and populous city, and that the people which will inhabit it, will enjoy *** all the riches and conveniencies pointed out †††, and what my ſmall capacity cannot explain, and what time will ſhew, and that there may be a communication with the

* Ruinas. † Verdes. ‡ Azotes. § Degajes.
‖ Ayroſo. ¶ Rompia el alba. ** Ruy ſenores. †† Mirlas.
‡‡ Calandrias. §§ Sirgueros. ‖‖ Chillar.
¶¶ Ser alli clemente el cielo, y q. guarda ſu orden naturaleza.
*** Gozara. ††† Apuntados.

provinces

provinces of CHILI, PERU, PANAMA, NICARAGUA, GUATIMALA, NEW-SPAIN, TERNATE, and the PHILIPINAS, of all which lands your Majesty is Lord.

And if your Majesty will be of these others which I offer; I hold them to be of so much importance, that besides being as keys of all the above-mentioned places, I apprehend they will become such for the commerce of curious and valuable commodities, besides other great things from CHINA, JAPAN, and the other provinces of the coast of ASIA, with its islands, and shortly, according to my opinion. And I can shew this in a committee of mathematicians: nor shall I make many words in saying, that it will presently accommodate and sustain 200,000 Spaniards. In short, that this is the globe whereof SPAIN will be the centre *; and where there is a body there is a nail; and this point is to be well considered.

The temperature and goodness of the air, is, Sir, as fine as any in the whole world, and in so much that our people, being all strangers, none fell sick with such continual † labour, sweating, and getting wet, without avoiding to drink water fasting, nor to eat every thing the country yielded, nor to keep out of the dews, moon or sun, which was not very hot in the day, and towards midnight ‡ woollen cloaths were desired, and could well be borne. And whereas the natives in common are corpulent, and very strong, and some of them very old; and as they live in houses with ground floors §, which is a great indication of much healthiness, for if the country was unhealthy, they would be raised from the ground, as is done in the PHILIPINAS, and in other parts which I have seen. And whereas fish and flesh keep sound to salt two or more days, and whereas, the fruit brought from thence (as may be seen in two I have here)

* Y en loque es cuerpo es la una y notes bien este punto.
† Ordinario. ‡ De media noche abaxo. § Casas terrenas.

are perfectly good, though taken from the trees out of ſeaſon; and as I have not ſeen any barren [illegible] grounds *, nor any kind of thiſtles, nor prickly trees, nor ſuch as have roots above ground, nor mangrovy ſwamps †, nor moraſſes, nor ſnow on the high mountains, nor crocodiles in the rivers, nor in the mountains any venemous inſects ‡, nor ants, which commonly are very deſtructive in the houſes and to the fruits, nor niguas §, nor ticks ‖, nor moſquitoes, which is an excellence above all excellencies for our advantage ¶, and ſo worthy of eſtimation, that there are countries in the INDIES which for theſe plagues alone are uninhabitable, and others where they ſuffer very much from them; as I can well bear teſtimony.

7. Theſe, Sir, are the greatneſs and goodneſs of the countries which I have diſcovered, and of which I took poſſeſſion in your Majeſty's name, under your royal ſtandard, and ſo the acts declare which I have here, &c. [Giving an account of the ceremony of taking poſſeſſion; and concludes] All this, and more I have done as a loyal vaſſal to your Majeſty, and that your Majeſty may ſoon add, for the greatneſs of it ſounds well **, the title Of THE AUSTRALIA DEL ESPIRITU SANTO, for the greater glory of the ſame Divinity, who carried me, and who pointed it out to me, and who has brought me to the preſence of your Majeſty, where I *am*, with the ſame willingneſs †† which I have always had for this cauſe, to which I gave birth ‡‡, and for its nobleneſs do love it, and long after it with infinite ſolicitude.

* Arrenales. † Manglanares anegadizos. ‡ Sabandizas ponzonoſas.
§ Niguas, ſmall vermin, which lie hid in the duſt, and leap like fleas, and getting between the ſkin and fleſh, breed there, and are very troubleſome.
‖ Garrapatas. ¶ Pretenſion. ** Porque ſuene eſta grandeza.
†† Voluntad. ‡‡ A eſta cauſa q. crie.

8. I am very well convinced * from the wiſe councils, magnanimous diſpoſition, and chriſtian piety of your Majeſty, of the great care which will be taken, when further knowledge is had, towards the peopling of theſe countries now diſcovered; the chief reaſon for not leaving them deſerted, being, that this will be the means † that in all of them the true GOD be known, believed, and adored, the Devil having there ſo much influence. And further ſtill, for it will be the gate by which to ſo many nations under the juriſdiction of your Majeſty, will be diffuſed all good and relief ‡, and the many more cares which will ariſe, if to them the enemies of the church of ROME ſhould go to ſow their falſe doctrines, and turn the benefits I have repreſented to worſe evils, and would ſtile themſelves Lords of the INDIES. I alſo truſt, that your Majeſty will well conſider, that the doubtful remedy of an evil ſo pernicious as has been predicted §, or of what other diſaſter ‖, which may be expected now or hereafter, would coſt millions of gold, and thouſands of men. Acquire ¶, Sir, ſince you can, with a little money, which will be required but once **, acquire HEAVEN, eternal fame, and that New World, with all its promiſes. And ſince there is none who ſolicit of your Majeſty the rewards †† for the *glad tidings* of ſo great and ſignal a bleſſing of GOD, reſerved for your happy time, I, Sir, ſupplicate *them*, and as *ſuch* my *diſpatch*, for the galleons are ready, and I have many places to go to, and much to provide, and to do, and much ſpiritual and temporal loſs attends every hour's delay, which can never be recovered.

* Bien creo. † Medio.
‡ Les hade entrar todo ſu bien y remedio. § El que ſuena.
‖ Deſman. ¶ Gane V. M.
** Y ſe puede gaſtar pr. una vez. †† Albricias.

9. If

9. If CHRISTOVAL COLON's conjectures did make him pertinacious *, what I have ſeen, what I have felt, and what I offer muſt make me ſo importunate: wherefore, let your Majeſty order, that of the many means which there are, ſome one be adopted adequate to what is propoſed, and let it be obſerved, that in all I ſhall be found very ſubmiſſive to reaſon †, and will give ſatisfaction in every thing.

* Le heſieron porfiado.

† Reducido a la razon.

Sept. 5, 1769.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Since MENDANA's voyage was printed, I have obtained from SPAIN,

HECHOS DE DON GARCIA HURTADO DE MENDOZA, Quarto Marques de CANETE.

POR

EL DOCTOR CHRISTOVAL SUAREZ DE FIGUEROA.

MADRID, MDCXIII. Quarto.

THERE are ſeveral circumſtances in FIGUEROA omitted in the abridgments of his relation. In lib. 5, p. 228, by way of introduction to MENDANA's voyage in 1595, FIGUEROA gives a brief account of the firſt voyage in 1567; of this the following is a tranſlation: it is to be conſidered as a more circumſtantial detail of this voyage, inſerted p. 45, from COREAL, and to come in the place of the *two laſt* paragraphs of p. 45, of p. 46, and of the quotations from PINGRÉ, in p. 48 and 49, and in p. 50 and 51.

" It will be well to recite the voyage which, in the vice-royalty of the marquis, and with his favour, after remaining many years deſtitute of hopes for want of ſuch aſſiſtance, the Adelantado ALVARO DE MENDANA performed, with the intention

tention of ſettling the SALOMON Iſlands. I deem *his* * diſcourſe important on many accounts, but above all for the notice which is proper to take of the diſcovery of the ſouthern unknown parts, which *he* has ſince made, whereof the *preſent* was the foundation. But it will be expedient, in the firſt place, briefly to mention the *firſt* voyage which the Adelentado himſelf had made to theſe iſlands, as it will ſerve not a little to explain the preſent voyage.

" In 1567 the licentiate CASTRO, being, for want of a viceroy in PERU, preſident and governor, for reaſons which moved him, diſpatched his nephew, ALVARO DE MENDANA, with the title of *general*, and ordered him to diſcover towards the unknown ſouthern parts, the lands which were ſuppoſed to be there.

" He departed from CALLAO January 10, 1568; having gone 1450 leagues, they deſcried a ſmall iſland, with people of an olive colour †: it is in 6 deg. 45 min. S. lat. they here met with the firſt rains, thunder and lightning, which they had ſeen, and named the iſland, ISLA DE JESUS. Diſtant from it 170 leagues are ſome reefs, ſtretching from N. E. to S. W. with ſome iſlots in the middle of them. What they ſaw extended about 15 leagues. They named theſe LOS BAXOS DE LA CANDALERIA. The middle of them is in 6 deg. 15 min. S. lat. They were 17 days in reaching them from the firſt iſland, with great oppoſition of currents and winds. They got ſight of other land, and went in queſt of it. They found a port, where they entered, calling it STA. YSABEL DE LA ESTRELLA. The inhabitants adore ſnakes, toads, and ſuch things. They are of

* " *Su* diſcurſo." This explains what would otherwiſe be *very obſcure* in the following part of the ſentence. Figueroa, p. 242, tells us, he took his relation from the *chief pilot's* papers; and therefore *his* refers to Quiros, whom he had not named, not to Mendana, as might be inferred from the expreſſion.

† Amulatada.

an

an olive colour, they have curled * hair, they go naked, tho' with their [obſcene] parts covered. Their food is coconuts and roots, which they name *venaus*. They have no fleſh, or ſtrong drink †, and therefore are cleaner than others. It is underſtood as a thing certain that they eat human fleſh, the cacique having ſent to the general, as a preſent, a quarter of a boy, with his arm and hand. He ordered it to be buried in ſight of thoſe who brought it, who apppearing offended and confuſed ‡ at what paſſed, went away hanging their heads. They are a people who live in ſmall communities §; they have wars with each other, and make ſlaves of their priſoners. The firſt maſs was ſaid here; a brigantine was built with which the Mr. de Campo, captain PEDRO DE ORTEGA, accompanied by 18 ſoldiers, 12 ſailors, and the chief pilot HERNAN GALLEGO, went on diſcovery. Navigating to the S. E. as the coaſt lays, at 6 leagues from the port, they found two ſmall iſlands, with great palm-groves ‖, in the latitude of 8 deg. and in the ſame courſe many others. They alſo ſaw a large bay, with eight ſmall iſlands, all inhabited by people, who have for arms wooden ſwords, bows and arrows. Eaſt and weſt with this bay, at 14 leagues, was ſeen a large iſland, named by the Indians MALAITA. There is in mid-way two iſlots, each at a point, which is in the latitude of 8 deg. it was named ISLA DE RAMOS, becauſe it was diſcovered on that day. Coaſting the iſland STA. ISABEL, they ſaw a port and cape in 9 deg. ſcant, 14 leagues from the bay beforementioned, it was named CABO PRIETO (BLACK POINT). Afterwards to the S. W. of this cape, at 9 leagues diſtance, they found many iſlands. They came to the *firſt*; it was 5 leagues in circuit, quite ſurrounded with reefs; it was named

* Creſpos
† Carecen de carnes y brebages.
‡ Sentidos y corridos del ſuceſſo.
§ Es gente de parcialidades.
‖ Grandes palmares.

LA GALERA. One league from this and N. W. and S. E. with CABO PRIETO, at 9 leagues diſtance, is another of 12 in extent*; it is well peopled, it has places cultivated and encloſed †; it was named BUENA VISTA, from its appearance, and it is extremely fertile. Its latitude is 9 deg. 30 min. Around it they ſaw many inhabited iſlands, and five others in a chain from E. to W. They landed in the *firſt:* its inhabitants redden their hair; they are much afraid of fire arms ‡: they beat to arms with *caracoles*, and little drums, and eat human fleſh. It is 25 leagues in circuit; its latitude 9 deg. 30 min. it was named LA FLORIDA. The names of the other *three* were ST. DIMAS, ST. GERMAN, and GUADALUPE. To the ſouthward of theſe 5 iſlands is another which they named SESARGA; it is about 8 leagues in circuit, its latitude 9 deg. 45 minutes. It lies with BUENA VISTA N. W. and S. E. 5 leagues diſtant; it is high, round, and well-peopled. It has plenty of proviſions, of *ynanimes*, *panays*, and ſome hogs. In the middle of it was ſeen a volcano, which continually vomited out a quantity of ſmoak.

Behind this they ſaw preſently another large one, and in it a copious § river. Many men, women, and boys, came out in canoes to ſee our people. The M^re. de Campo went to a town, where in baſkets was found a quantity of green ginger and other good roots, with ſome hogs. They named this iſland GUADALCANAR, and the river ORTEGA. From hence the brigantine returned with all its crew, in queſt of the port where they had left the ſhips. They were going round the iſland STA. YSABEL, for they were ſo ordered, paſſing cloſe to CABO PRIETO. At ſeven leagues from it to the W. S. W. at the diſtance of 5 leagues, is another iſland, which they named ST. JORGE; it makes a channel with the iſland of STA. YSA-

* Otra de 12 de cuerpo.
† Lugares formados y juntos.
‡ Huyen mucho de los arcabuzes.
§ Caudaloſa.

BEL.

BEL. The entrance, which is on the S. E. part, is 6 leagues long, and 1 broad to the W. They found there a port with ſoundings from 8 to 12 fathoms, perfectly clear, and large enough for a thouſand ſhips, with the entrance to the S. E. and the outlet to the N. W. where there is a town with more than three hundred houſes. They diſcovered in this iſland ſome pearls, of which the Indians make ſmall account. They gave *many* to redeem a canoe which had been taken from them. Sailing along the coaſt of the iſland STA. YSABEL, having gone 40 leagues, they found ſome large reefs, and amongſt them many canoes of the Indians, who were fiſhing. They all came to ſhoot their arrows at the brigantine, and returned: there are, amongſt theſe reefs, many inhabited and uninhabited iſlots. And at the point, and extreme of STA. YSABEL, which is in 7 deg. and 30 min. they found many iſlands, all inhabited. This iſland is 95 leagues long, and 20 broad, it is above 200 in circuit. They ſaw here *cockles* *, which from point to point of the ſhells are 5 feet. Turning the iſland, on the weſtern part, they found the ſame E. and S. E. winds with which they had before navigated. Having to return to the E. in ſearch of the port where the ſhips remained, but not being able, the winds being ſo contrary, the M^n^. de Campo ſent in a canoe nine ſoldiers, with a ſailor, and a friendly Indian, who always went with our people, to give advice to the general of his voyage, and of the reaſons why they did not arrive before. They went along ſhore till the canoe was daſhed to pieces on ſome reefs, and ſome loſing heart †, they were all ſaved. All the powder was wetted; they determined to return back in queſt of the brigantine, walking for this purpoſe all night over the rocks, in fear of being aſſaulted by the Indians. They met with a croſs, which they had raiſed, and left

* Murcielagos. † Perdiendo algunos el hato.

in a certain place when they paſſed, and having adored it, determined to wait three days for the brigantine, and in caſe it ſhould not come, to make a raft to go to the ſhips. In this affliction they were, when providentially it arrived, giving all imaginable ſatisfaction. They made ſigns with a ſmall flag, which were taken notice of, and embarking all the people, they proſecuted their voyage till they reached the ſhip, where they found ſome dead, and others ſick. On this occaſion, the general determined to ſail out of port, between ſome reefs, which are at its entrance. With eaſterly winds, ſometimes freſh, he went to anchor in a road * of the iſland GUADALCANAR. He ſought a new port, and found one cloſe to a river, which they named GALLEGO, and the port LA CRUZ. Next day they took poſſeſſion of the country for his Majeſty, and erected a croſs on a little hillock before ſome Indians, who ſhot their arrows; two were killed with the muſkets, and the reſt fled. Afterwards DON FERNANDO ENRIQUEZ, with the chief pilot, and 30 ſoldiers, were ſent to ſee the country, wanting to diſcover a river; ſo many of the natives came upon them, that they were obliged to deſiſt from their intention, and attend only to their own defence. The ſailors affirmed there is much gold in the river. At their return they brought two hens and a cock, which were the firſt they had ſeen, whereat the general was much delighted, ſeeing they every day diſcovered more land with better things. He ſent DON FERNANDO, with the chief pilot in the brigantine. They ſailed to the E. S. E. and at the diſtance of 2 leagues found the river ORTEGA, and the coaſt full of habitations. They continued touching in this manner at different iſlands and rivers, too long to recite; ſometimes meeting oppoſition, and ſometimes good reception from the inhabitants. At laſt they returned to the ſhips, where they found the Indians had killed

* Playa.

9 men, who, with the ſteward, had gone for water. The cacique of that diſtrict had ſhewn himſelf a friend to the general, but was diſguſted with him on account of a boy which they had taken, and would not give back, though he aſked it.

The day after this diſgrace happened, the general ſent captain PEDRO SARMIENTO, who, with all the people, landed to chaſtiſe the Indians, as well in their perſons as houſes. He killed 20, and burnt many towns, whereupon he returned. He landed a ſecond time, with 50 ſoldiers, and ſetting fire to different habitations, found in them ſome pieces of the ſhirts, and jackets of the deceaſed.

On 13th June the ſhips ſet ſail, and two miles to windward, where they had before been with the brigantine, they ſaw many habitations. They went from thence to an iſland, which was named SAN CHRISTOVAL. They took poſt in it, the general going aſhore. This being ſeen by the natives, they told our people by ſigns to return; but obſerving that they did not do ſo, it was wonderful to ſee the * faces and motions which they made, ſcratching on the ſand with their feet and hands, running to the ſea, toſſing the water up, with other ſtrange motions. A trumpet was blown to call them aſſiſtance, and PEDRO SARMIENTO came with all the people where the general was. The Indians came upon them in warlike array; each had two or three darts, and others wooden ſwords, bows and arrows. They came ſo near, that if they had diſcharged they could not have miſſed; but ſeeing that it did not ſignify telling them ſeveral times by ſigns to be gone, the general ordered to fire ſome muſkets, whereby one was killed, and others wounded, whereupon the reſt fled. The Spaniards entered the town, where they found ſuch a quantity of coconuts and al-

* Las Braburas, viſages y temblores q. hezieron eſcarvando en la arena con piez y manos corriendo al mar echando el aqua por alto in otros eſtranos ademanes.

monds,

monds as was enough to have loaded a ſhip, and ſo they did nothing all day but carry proviſions to thoſe at anchor. The Indians did not chuſe to return again, and our people, night approaching, embarked with what had been done. This port is in 11 deg. the iſland is narrow and mountainous. The brigantine ſailed from thence to diſcover more land. They found two iſlands, 3 leagues diſtance from each other; they named the one STA. CATALINA, and the other STA. ANNA: this is low and round, with an elevation in the middle like a caſtle. It is well peopled and fertile; it has hogs and fowls, and a good port on the eaſtern part. Here the diſcoverers went aſhore, and were attacked by the Indians with many darts, arrows, and ſhouting *. They were painted of divers colours, with branches on their heads, and ſome † acroſs their bodies. They fought with a daring ſpirit, wounding three of our people. They diſcharged a dart at the chief with ſuch fury and force (for theſe people are large), that pierced the target and arm above a palm's length of the ſpear beyond. But at length killing two, the reſt fled. Having coaſted the iſland ST. CHRISTOVAL, they returned to the ſhips. The chief pilot related, that they had not diſcovered more land in that quarter, but that to the weſtward, there muſt neceſſarily be very extenſive ‡. The general held a conſultation of all the pilots and captains, who, after debating many matters of conſequence, agreed to make a hawzer, and heave the ſhips down. They heeled them as well as they could, and having finiſhed, determined to return back to PERU by the north, without more loſs of time, that their proviſions might not be expended, nor their cables rotten. They then ſet ſail, being 7 days in clearing ST. CHRISTOVAL. They ſailed from thence, and with a freſh E. S. E. wind, ſtood N. E.

* Vozeria. † Vandas.

‡ Mas que a la Oeſte era fuerça la huvieſſe eſpacioſiſſima.

by E. They kept on with ſometimes baffling winds from E. N. E to N. Between 2 deg. and 4 deg. S. they met many palms *, and burnt wood, which came out of rivers, ſigns of land to the weſt, they conceived it to be NEW-GUINEA. Being under the equator, the pilots deſired to make a requeſt to the general, giving for reaſon they were going to be loſt †, and it would be better to go directly to one or the other pole. They agreed to purſue their route, as the times would admit, between N. and N. W. Doing ſo, in 11 days they went 25 leagues, and found themſelves in 5 deg. N. and this is not wonderful, for in theſe low latitudes are found little winds, and not very favourable. They here had rain, which they ſaved: they got the *eaſterly* trade, with ſome ſhowers: they ſaw land, and went towards it: they diſcovered natives, but they fled: they found a chizel made of a nail, a cock and many pieces of rope, and a quantity of coconuts bored, a ſign, that the inhabitants get from thence the water they drink: they returned without water. Farther on they fell in with another iſland, low, round, very ſandy, and woody, ſurrounded with reefs, inhabited only with infinite numbers of ſea-birds; it is two leagues in circuit in 19 deg. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. it was named ST. FRANCISCO. They navigated to the N. and N. E. till they reached the latitude of 30 deg. $\frac{1}{2}$, in which ſituation they had a *chubaço* of ſmall rain ‡. Next day at day-break a S. S. E. wind attacked the capitana with ſo much fury, that the chief pilot affirmed, he had not ſeen the like in 45 years he had followed the ſea. They were obliged to cut away their main maſt, which carried with it part of the ſhip's ſide. They made ſail with a *frazada*, with which they ſtood to the ſouth that night, and next day ſtood back again with the loſs of 50 leagues, and without ſight of the almiranta. After

* Atadas. † Andavan perdidos. ‡ Amayanaron.

much

much bad weather, "On the 9th December, the wind came round to the S. S. E. and they ſtood E. N. E. the latitude 31 deg. in which ſituation they ſaw a pine-tree, and other ſigns of land. The wind came about to the N. and next morning they found themſelves cloſe to the iſlands, a league from the main land, in the latitude of 30 deg. In ſhort, they entered a large bay, where they anchored in 5 fathom, at the foot of a bank of ſand, which has two iſlands at the point, and between them and the main land good ground. On the 22d January, 1568, they entered the port of ST. JAGO, where, three days before, the almiranta had put in, without main maſt or boat, and with one caſk of water, having had as bad weather as the capitana; anchoring on the day of St. PAUL's Converſion, and at length ſailing on the 2d March, they went to PERU; the royal enſign, DON FERNANDO HENRIQUEZ, carrying the news to LIMA, with which concludes this diſcovery."

ADDI-

ADDITIONS AND ELUCIDATIONS

From FIGUEROA,

To the Voyage of ALVARO MENDANA DE NEYRA, 1595.

" THE number of thoſe who went was 378, of which " 280 could bear arms. P. 61, l. 8.

Winds " S. and S. S. E. which are thoſe of PERU." 12.

Seventy veſſels, " ſmall canoes, not all equal. They are " boats of one tree, with bamboe outriggers on each ſide, in " the manner of a galley's *poſtigos*, which reach the water, " wherein they ſettle that they may not overſet; all paddling " with their paddles; the feweſt they had in each was *three*, " and the moſt *ten*." 21.

" They were clean ſkinned *, in which it was obvious they " were a healthy people; they had good hands, with long " fingers." 61, laſt l.

" Their faces and bodies were marked in blue, with the " figure of fiſh, and other things; their hair like women, " long and flowing; ſome had it tied up and plaited †, the " greateſt part were ruddy." 62, l. 4.

Pates, " *maſa*." 11.

" Some cut the meat to pieces with *knives* of *bamboe*." 20.

" Forty of them, near to whom the Spaniards appeared of " low ſtature. Amongſt them was one taller by head and " ſhoulders than the talleſt man in the ſquadron, though there " was *one* of good height. Note ‡.

" As they obſerved the Spaniards dreſſed in ſo many colours, " they appeared confounded; the ſoldiers, to ſatisfy them,

* De carnes limpias. † Emmarañados.

" bared their boſoms, pulled down their ſtockings, and ſhewed
" their arms, with which they were quieted, and ſeemed much
" pleaſed."

P. 63, note " There was amongſt them an antient perſon, with a long
" and well-diſpoſed beard; he made remarkable threatenings *
" with his eyes; he put both hands to his beard; turned up
" his whiſkers; ſtood up, and cried out, looking many ways †.
" They ſounded their ſhells, and ſtruck their canoes with their
" paddles."

64, ‡. " N. E. and S. W."

69, l. 2. Omitted, by accident, the following: " They alſo had
" without the town ſome piraguas (a kind of boat) long, and
" well-wrought, of one tree, with a keel, head, and ſtern,
" and joined together with plank, ſtrongly tied with *ternelas*,
" made of coco; in each are held 30 or 40 rowers. Being
" aſked by ſigns for what they were uſed, they intimated, that
" they went in them to other parts. They work them with
" hatchets, which they make of the bones of fiſh and *caracols*.
" They ſharpen them on large pebbles, which they have for
" this."

70, l. 11. " Of the interiour part of the iſland, nothing can be ſaid,
" for they did not go thither; but from what they ſaw, the
" ſoldiers ſay, all their trees were fruit-trees."

86, l. 13. " Moſt of the ſoldiers being of the ſame opinion as the M^r^.
" de Campo, got hatchets, and other implements, with
" which they began to cut down trees, which they there have
" of clean ſtems high, and very large: MENDANA was little
" ſatisfied with this determination; for it was his intention to
" ſettle at a low point, which is more at the entrance of the
" bay. The ſoldiers, with great alacrity, cut down the trees,

* Fierezas. † Miranda a muchas partes.

" bringing

" bringing ſticks, to make huts, and palm, and other branches
" to cover them. Forgetting their labour, and the little plea-
" ſure they then enjoyed, and thought no more of their native
" countries, nor of having left the province of PERU, ſo rich
" and extenſive; all the difficulties which could offer, they
" ſurmounted for the ſervice of GOD, and for that of their
" King. Every thing is *poſſible* to the ſpirit and valour of the
" Spaniards, who are not to be diſcouraged by difficulties, nor
" ill ſucceſs; and are delighted with arduous and daring
" things *. In ſhort, they built their houſes, and fitted out
" their ſhops, each in the beſt manner he was able, to be-
" gin what they were to finiſh by degrees, where they intended
" to live and die with honour and fame."

After peace. " This bay, to which the Adelentado gave P.86,l.5,
" the name LA GRACIOSA (for ſuch it is), is 4 ½ leagus in cir- from bot.
" cuit, it runs N. by E. and S. by W. it is in the moſt *weſtern*
" part of the iſland on the N. ſide of it, and to the S. of the
" vulcano before-mentioned. Its mouth is half a league; and
" on the eaſtern part is a ſhoal, but the channel is clear enough.
" This bay is formed by an iſland † to the *weſtward*, whoſe
" body is four leagues. It is extremely fertile, and very well
" inhabited on the coaſts and inland. It is but a little way from
" the Great Iſland, the ſpace between them is full of rocks and
" ſhoals, with ſome ſmall channels, where nothing but boats
" and canoes can paſs. The port was found at the bottom
" of the bay, between a copious ſpring of the pureſt water,
" which at a muſket-ſhot guſhes out under ſome rocks, and a
" middling river, about 500 paces from thence. The port is
" in 10 ½ deg. S. 1850 leagues from LIMA. It is ſubject to puffs

* Y agenos por arduos y temeroſos que ſean.

† This ſeems to be the iſland named afterwards La Guerta, i. e. The Garden.

" from the S. E. but this is of little conſequence *. The bot-
" tom is mud, the ſoundings 40, 30, and 20 fathoms, anchoring
" very near the ſhore.

" Here the Spaniards remained two months and eight days,
" in which time many notable things paſſed, In the firſt place,
" ſome ſoldiers, from a bad deſign, killed MALOPÉ, the In-
" dian, the Adelentado's friend, from whom all had received
" much good treatment †. His people felt extremely his
" death, and lamented it in public, and in private many days,
" attempting at various times to revenge it on our people. They
" left off coming with the many ſupplies of proviſions which
" they conſtantly brought to the camp, which occaſioned a
" great want. MENDANA chaſtiſed the delinquents, ordering
" the guilty to be beheaded to ſatisfy them; but *this* was im-
" poſſible. At laſt, from change of climate, food, and cuſ-
" toms, from labour, from going in the ſun, being wet with-
" out having any thing to ſhift themſelves, ſleeping on the
" ground, and from other diſorders and difficulties, dangerous
" diſeaſes attacked them. To theſe misfortunes ſucceeded the
" want of a phyſician who underſtood the diſeaſe and the re-
" medy to apply ‡. They began to die many; it being a la-
" mentable thing to ſee them in their diſtreſs §, put in huts;
" ſome delirious, and others little leſs; ſome going to the ſhips,
" with the imagination of getting health, and others from the
" ſhips to the camp, thinking to get it there. From theſe cala-
" mities ſprung tumults, with ſome appearances of ſedition.
" The M^re. de Campo (to whom it was attributed) paid for it
" with his life; he was put to a violent death, with two others

* Ay en el refriegas del ſueſte coſa de poca daño.
† Muy buenas amiſtades.
‡ Careciendo caſi los mas de quien los ſirvieſſe y regalaſſe.
§ En las manos de ſus accidentes.

" in

" in like manner, who were with certainty held to be his ac-
" complices in the ſame delinquency."

After " many indiſcretions." P. 87.

" The evening of ST. LUKE, GOD took away the chaplain,
" ANTONIO DE SERPA, for whoſe death the vicar made great
" lamentations, &c. Then the general fell ill, in a ſhort
" ſpace his ſickneſs overcame him *.

" On the 17th October there was a total eclipſe of the moon;
" which, at its riſing in the horizon, was already totally
" eclipſed. The Adelentado found himſelf ſo weak, that in
" making his will, he could ſcarce put his name to it. He left
" as univerſal heireſs, and named for governeſs, DONNA ISABEL
" BERRETO, his wife, for he had from his majeſty a particular
" *cedule* that he might leave in his ſtead whomever he thought
" proper. He named for captain general DON LORENZO BER-
" RETO, his brother-in-law; and making them call the vicar,
" he fulfilled all his ſpiritual duties. The night being ſpent
" in this, next day the vicar ſeeing him at his laſt moment,
" he placed before him what was requiſite for a good death,
" in a perſon of condition †, and good life; reminding him
" that now was the time to ſettle with GOD what was want-
" ing. He ſaid other things equally holy and charitable, which
" the Adelentado heard, ſhewing (beſides attention) extreme
" contrition; which fully ſhewed that he was reſigned to the di-
" vine will: in fine, aſſiſting him in ſaying the pſalm *del miſerere*,
" and the *Creed*, he expired at one in the morning, being 54
" years of age. He died in the opinion of every body as was
" expected of him. He was known to be very eager to accom-
" pliſh whatever he put hand to. He was zealous for the ho-
" nour of GOD, and the ſervice of the king; of high mind ‡.

* Agravandole en corto eſpacio la enfermedad muchiſſima.
† Suerte. ‡ Levantados penſamientos.

" which

" from the S. E. but this is of little conſequence *. The bot-
" tom is mud, the ſoundings 40, 30, and 20 fathoms, anchoring
" very near the ſhore.

" Here the Spaniards remained two months and eight days,
" in which time many notable things paſſed, In the firſt place,
" ſome ſoldiers, from a bad deſign, killed MALOPÉ, the In-
" dian, the Adelentado's friend, from whom all had received
" much good treatment †. His people felt extremely his
" death, and lamented it in public, and in private many days,
" attempting at various times to revenge it on our people. They
" left off coming with the many ſupplies of proviſions which
" they conſtantly brought to the camp, which occaſioned a
" great want. MENDANA chaſtiſed the delinquents, ordering
" the guilty to be beheaded to ſatisfy them; but *this* was im-
" poſſible. At laſt, from change of climate, food, and cuſ-
" toms, from labour, from going in the ſun, being wet with-
" out having any thing to ſhift themſelves, ſleeping on the
" ground, and from other diſorders and difficulties, dangerous
" diſeaſes attacked them. To theſe misfortunes ſucceeded the
" want of a phyſician who underſtood the diſeaſe and the re-
" medy to apply ‡. They began to die many; it being a la-
" mentable thing to ſee them in their diſtreſs §, put in huts;
" ſome delirious, and others little leſs; ſome going to the ſhips,
" with the imagination of getting health, and others from the
" ſhips to the camp, thinking to get it there. From theſe cala-
" mities ſprung tumults, with ſome appearances of ſedition.
" The M°. de Campo (to whom it was attributed) paid for it
" with his life; he was put to a violent death, with two others

* Ay en el refriegas del ſueſte coſa de poca daño.
† Muy buenas amiſtades.
‡ Careciendo caſi los mas de quien los ſirvieſſe y regalaſſe.
§ En las manos de ſus accidentes.

" in

" in like manner, who were with certainty held to be his ac-
" complices in the ſame delinquency."

After " many indiſcretions." P. 87.

" The evening of ST. LUKE; GOD took away the chaplain,
" ANTONIO DE SERPA, for whoſe death the vicar made great
" lamentations, &c. Then the general fell ill, in a ſhort
" ſpace his ſickneſs overcame him *.

" On the 17th October there was a total eclipſe of the moon,
" which, at its riſing in the horizon, was already totally
" eclipſed. The Adelentado found himſelf ſo weak, that in
" making his will, he could ſcarce put his name to it. He left
" as univerſal heireſs, and named for governeſs, DONNA ISABEL
" BERRETO, his wife, for he had from his majeſty a particular
" *cedule* that he might leave in his ſtead whomever he thought
" proper. He named for captain general DON LORENZO BER-
" RETO, his brother-in-law; and making them call the vicar,
" he fulfilled all his ſpiritual duties. The night being ſpent
" in this, next day the vicar ſeeing him at his laſt moment,
" he placed before him what was requiſite for a good death,
" in a perſon of condition †, and good life; reminding him
" that now was the time to ſettle with GOD what was want-
" ing. He ſaid other things equally holy and charitable, which
" the Adelentado heard, ſhewing (beſides attention) extreme
" contrition; which fully ſhewed that he was reſigned to the di-
" vine will: in fine, aſſiſting him in ſaying the pſalm *del miſerere*,
" and the *Creed*, he expired at one in the morning, being 54
" years of age. He died in the opinion of every body as was
" expected of him. He was known to be very eager to accom-
" pliſh whatever he put hand to. He was zealous for the ho-
" nour of GOD, and the ſervice of the king; of high mind ‡.

* Agravandole en corto eſpacio la enfermedad muchiſſima.
† Suerte. ‡ Levantados penſamientos.

" which

" which had engaged him in the former voyages and diſco-
" veries: good actions gave him pleaſure, and he deteſted
" bad; he was very courteous, and ſweet-tempered; not too
" apt to give reaſons *, and therefore not deſirous of them;
" more ſolicitous of works than words. He appeared to be
" well, in regard to his own conſcience. He never paſſed for
" high, ſo that it was the opinion, that he knew more than
" he performed †. The governeſs and her friends were much
" affected with his death, others were glad of it. It is to be
" ſuppoſed theſe were the worſt people in the company,
" to whom his goodneſs gave offence; for it is impoſſible
" for one who lives in dread, to love that which occaſions
" his fear; and particularly when the wicked have the good
" to judge of their evil works. He was buried with the
" utmoſt pomp that circumſtances would admit. He was
" carried in a coffin, covered with black cloth, on the
" ſhoulders of eight principal officers. The ſoldiers, with their
" muſkets reverſed ‡, as is cuſtomary at the funeral of a general,
" dragging the colours along; and on two drums, covered with
" mourning, ſtriking ſlow and hollow ſtroaks; the fife giving
" the like ſounds. Being arrived at the church, the vicar
" took charge of him, and the others returned to comfort his
" widow, DONNA ISABEL.

" DON LORENZO, to whoſe charge were now entruſted the
" ſea affairs, ſent one morning in the boat twenty ſoldiers, with
" an officer, for them to bring ſome boys, that they might be
" taught Spaniſh, as there were many inconveniencies ariſing
" from not underſtanding their language. But the Indians,
" who watched them with much caution, defended the land-

* No largo en razones, y aſſi ſolia dezir.

† Nada ſe le paſſava por alto, ſi bien fue opinion que ſabia mas que hazia.

‡ Al reves.

" ing

" ing with ſo much ſpirit, that before the Spaniards diſcovered
" them they ſhot eight with arrows, and purſuing their oppor-
" tunity, they continued following them, conſtantly ſhooting
" arrows, throwing ſtones, and ſhouting, till they came ſo near
" the camp, that it was neceſſary for DON LORENZO to go out
" with the flag diſplayed, and with the remainder of the people
" in health to oppoſe them. They diſcharged a piece, which
" made them retire, but ſix were wounded in the purſuit, and
" amongſt them DON LORENZO in the foot. The Indians con-
" tinued in purſuit of their revenge, and every day came to
" ſeek their enemies, bringing ſome ſhields, with which they
" thought to cover themſelves from the fire-arms, as the tar-
" gets defended the Spaniards from their arrows. They were
" exaſperated by the death of MALOPÉ, and with enraged va-
" lour ſhot through the branches of the trees, pointing at the
" faces and legs, as they ſaw theſe were expoſed. This was
" the fault of the ſoldiers, for they took their arrows, and
" ſtruck with them againſt the targets, and other armour, to
" ſhew that they did no miſchief: but they told them by ſigns,
" to do the ſame to their eyes and legs, and as they did not
" chuſe to do ſo, they diſcovered the ſecret, ſhooting always at
" theſe two parts. Although with many infirmities, DON LO-
" RENZO gave all the aſſiſtance poſſible to the maintenance and
" good of the camp. He ſent a third time the frigate, with the
" captain of artillery, to look for the Almiranta, giving him in-
" ſtructions what to do. He went, and did every thing pro-
" per on the occaſion, but returned without finding it. He
" landed on the way on one of the iſlands before-mentioned,
" which are in the reefs, and ſeized there eight boys, all of
" them of good countenances, well made, with fine eyes, and,
" to appearance, of better capacity. He alſo brought ſome
" large ſhells of the pearl-oyſters, which they found in a town;

" with which they returned to the ſhip. Don Lorenzo alſo ſent " Don Diegò de Vera with the command of a party of ſoldiers, " who were in beſt health, to ſeek an Indian woman, to keep her " as an hoſtage; and by that means to make the natives deſiſt " from the evil they were conſtantly committing. They brought " three, with ſix children, who were frequently viſited by their " huſbands, and, with others of their people, they came to beg " them, with much careſſes. They let them go, to ſatisfy them, " with which they appeared very thankful. The general, Don " Lorenzo, who (as before-mentioned) was wounded in the " leg with an arrow, was obliged to keep his bed, where he " quickly grew worſe, being ſeized with deliriouſneſs *. In " ſhort, his illneſs increaſing, he died the 2d November, being " lamented, and buried in the ſame manner as the Adelentado a " little before. Soon after the vicar followed him; his diſeaſe " was of longer continuance. This loſs was ſuch as the ſins of " theſe unfortunate pilgrims deſerved; it ſerved as a ſtroke to " tell them they were diſpleaſing to God, when, after ſo many " corporeal afflictions, he took from them their ſpiritual com- " fort. The vicar, Juan Rodriguez de Espinosa, was a " man of virtuous parts, zealous for the good of the ſouls com- " mitted to his charge. He gave, by a well regulated life, a " good example to all, and was beloved by all. Captain Pe- " dro Fernandez de Quiros was his executor; he made " him bury him in the ſea, not caring to be carried a-ſhore, " leſt the Indians ſhould dig him up, and commit ſome inde- " cencies with his body.

" With ſuch continued misfortunes our people were brought " to ſuch a ſtate, that twenty determined Indians might have " driven them away, and deſtroyed the town, even without

* Paſmade.

" danger.

" danger. At laſt the ſick, compelled by their diſtreſſes " (which were great, and without remedy), came aboard, and " the governeſs with them. The flag remained aſhore, with " the few ſoldiers, who had tolerable health, till they got " water and wood.

Hogs " which they roaſt whole upon pebbles." P.89, l.3.

Chiefly white " they perch on the trees, and breed there." 4.

Canes " many and large." 15.

Large " long." 19.

Above all, the fruit called *blanc manger*. This is not in FIGUEROA. 21.

Very high trees " large and high trees." 22.

Reſembled the pear main *. " Something like pears." 24.

They are boiled or roaſted. " They eat them roaſted, or 26.
" boiled; one kind is ſweetiſh, the other two are a little pungent " at firſt. A ſoldier eat one raw, from whence proceeded great " ſickneſs at ſtomach: but this accident paſſed off preſently. " The Indians make of them a great deal of biſcuit, dried in " the ſun, or by fire. Keeping it in palm leaves it is of good " ſuſtenance †. There is here plenty of rattans, which ſerved " them for cordage. They found plenty of pumpkins, and " ſweet baſil, of exceſſive ſtrong ſcent, with other red flowers, " of a beautiful appearance, which the Indians prize much: " they do not grow upon the ground ‡, they grow upon buſhes, " like chily §; and they have them in flower-pots, cloſe to their " houſes: they have great quantity of ginger, which grows ſpon- " taneous. The ground is covered with a plant, pretty high, " which is called *xiquilite*, it is from this the indigo-dye is made. " The *pita* trees are many and much *damahagua*, of which

* A modo de peros.

† Y ſolo podria tener de no tal el ſer algo calido.

‡ No huelen. § Agies.

" they make their ropes and nets. There are curious ſnail-
" ſhells *, like thoſe they bring from CHINA, and many †
" pearl-ſhells. Near the place where the Spaniards ſettled, on
" the brink of the fountain, was a tree, in the trunk of which
" the natives had made a wound, from whence diſtilled a ſweet-
" ſcented liquor, which much reſembled the oil of *beto*. The
" Indians make bags and pockets ‡ of palm; curious and large
" mats, which ſerve them for ſails to their veſſels. They ſaw
" certain cloths §, but did not know of what they were made.
" They weave them in ſmall looms: they ſerve them for hand-
" kerchiefs, and cloaks, with which the women cover them-
" ſelves. They much uſe a food, which is called *brete*, alſo
" known and much uſed in the EAST-INDIES. It is a leaf of
" the ſhape of a heart, about the ſize of a hand: it has the
" ſmell, taſte, and colour of clove, and, together with other
" things, they chew it. They ſpit out the firſt ſpittle, and
" ſwallow the reſt. It is reckoned wholſome, and good to
" ſtrengthen the ſtomach and gums.

" Their towns are of twenty houſes, little more or leſs, they
" make them round, and of plank, raiſed on a ſingle ſtake of
" large wood. They have two ſtories ‖, to which they go up
" by hand ladders. They are covered with palms, interwoven
" with each other. They are open all round, half man height,
" and ſurrounded with a wall of looſe ſtones, open at the en-
" trance inſtead of a gate ¶.

" There is in each town a large houſe as a temple **, with hu-
" man figures in bas-relief, ill wrought; and another long houſe,
" which appears to belong to the community; and along between
" them ſome ſtages of canes ††. There are ten or twelve of theſe

* Caracoles. † Varias. ‡ Mochilas y bolſas. § Telas. ‖ Sobrados.
¶ Paredon ſe piedras ſueltas en ſu entrada en lugar de puerta.
** Como oraculo. †† Barbacoas de cañas.

towns

" towns upon the ſea-ſhore, and in each two wells, curiouſly
" made, with ſtairs to go down to them, and covered a-top
" with plank: cloſe to the ſea are ſome fiſhing weirs ſurrounded
" with ſtone; where the tide flows, they have a device for fiſh-
" ing *, and a ſtick like a pump-ſpear. The canoes with which
" they navigate to diſtant parts are beautiful and large, for the
" ſmall ones only ſerve in the neighbourhood of their houſes.
" Theſe are formed with the keel ſomewhat flat, with head
" and ſtern all of one piece. The well is in the middle, where
" they bale out the water which comes into it, and ſtep the
" main maſt. They fix upon them ſome ſtages †, with pieces
" of wood acroſs, tied with ropes; from whence come others,
" which run along on one ſide, and ſerve to ſupport it, that
" it may not overſet; ſo that the hull ‡ only ſerves to ſuſtain
" this fabric, which holds thirty men, or more, with their
" proviſions §. The ſail is of mat, broad and long above, and
" narrow below. They are very ſwift ‖, and good to work to
" windward, ſo that the frigate endeavoured to take one, and
" it paſſed under her bowſprit ¶.

" Their grounds, fields, and gardens ** are very well laid out.
" The ſoil is black, fat and looſe. The climate is ſuch, as in
" other countries in this latitude, they had ſome thunder and
" lightning, and much rain, but not much wind. The Ade-
" lentado named this iſland ST. CRUZ: it is to appearance 100
" leagues in circuit; all that they ſaw of it lay about E. and W.
" It is not very high land, and although it has ridges of hills,
" with vallies and plains, is clear of foreſts ††. All the ſea ſhore

* Peſcan con cierto invencion. † Barbacoas.
‡ Baſo. § Hatos. ‖ Muy veleras.
¶ Tanto que la fragata procuró coger una y ſe le fue de debaxo del vaupres.
** Haziendas, labranças y frutales. †† Is limpia de malezas.

" is well peopled, of the interior part they give no account,
" for they did not go thither.

" On the 7th November all were embarked, whereby a
" bad concluſion was put to this *good undertaking* *, ill managed
" in a thouſand circumſtances †, and eſpecially becauſe it was
" not ſet on foot on his majeſty's account, whoſe countenance
" is eſſential for the execution and maintenance of ſuch at-
" tempts.

" Next day a northerly wind ſet in, and as it was a little
" [freſh] they parted three cables which the ſhip held by, there
" remaining one only, and ſo ſmall, that it was not thought
" ſufficient to hold a boat: but although it appeared ſo weak,
" it was, God be praiſed, ſo ſtrong, that it alone held the
" ſhip, preventing it from driving a-ſhore, to which it was very
" near.

" In the evening LUYS DE ANDRADA was ſent with thirty
" men to ſeek proviſions for the voyage. He went to a ſmall
" iſland, which, on account of its fertility and verdure, they
" named LA GUERTA [THE GARDEN]. He found in a creek
" five of the large canoes, laden with bundles ‡ of the country-
" biſcuit, which the Indians had carried thither. He had it
" ſeized, and all ſent to the ſhip without any difficulty. He
" affirmed there was 120 dead hogs §. After they had been at
" this creek they put in order the ſick, who, from their leav-
" ing PERU, had been under the care of a venerable old her-
" mitan, who in LIMA ſerved in the hoſpital of the Indians:
" his name was JUAN LEAL [LOYAL JOHN], and ſuch he was
" in all the neceſſities they ſuffered. This ſervant of GOD, of
" exemplary manners and life, with very indifferent health,
" and without the leaſt ſign of reluctance (though he had much

* Buena empreſſa. † Errada por mil caminos. ‡ Eſpuertas.
§ Aver muerto 120 puercos de que ſe vio parte.

" room

" room for it), was conſtantly, in the camp, in the ſhips when " at anchor, and in all the voyage employed in the care of the " ſick with a chearful countenance, ſhewing very clearly how " fervent his diſpoſition was in charity; executing all the " offices of bleeding, &c. making their beds, aſſiſting them in " a good death, and laying them out after they were dead; " and, in ſhort, attending them till out of danger, or till their " interment; but it was the divine will to call him to himſelf " on this occaſion.—Happy death, indeed! ſince it came at the " end of ſuch good works, performed with ſo much ſweet- " neſs of diſpoſition, that his only hope muſt have been to re- " ceive a reward in Heaven, for his meritorious works on " earth. He contemned the world as was fitting, ſince, when " he happened to treat of the moſt exalted perſons, who are " Kings, he ſtiled them, *Men brought up in delights, and admi-* " *niſtered to by a great number of ſervants, from whom if they were* " *taken, they would, without doubt, remain leſs powerful than* " *other men; for not being taught to uſe their feet, their hands,* " *and the other parts of their body, but to live, the greateſt part,* " *in a continued ſloth, they know better to command, than to la-* " *bour.* He wore woollen next his ſkin, with a habit reaching " to mid leg, with a long beard and hair; and this auſtere " life, and in the ſervice at hoſpitals, he had ſpent many years, " beſides thoſe which he had been a ſoldier in CHILI.

" On LOUIS DE ANDRADA'S return, the chief pilot was ſent " to the ſame iſland with twenty men; many Indian embarka- " tions followed them, but he, leaving ſix in the boat, landed " with the reſt. The natives feeling * the ill treatment on " other occaſions, received them with arrows and ſhouts; made " many wheels †. They were ſhewn a ſign of peace with a

* Eſcarmentados. † Bueltas.

" ſmall

" ſmall white flag, but they, without regarding, made more
" wheels and ſhouts. The chief pilot coming nearer, making
" the ſame ſignal. The way by which they paſſed was extremely
" narrow, and very woody, and ſo they began to ſhower ar-
" rows and ſtones from all quarters. The captain ordered them
" to diſcharge two muſkets in the air, which aſtoniſhed them,
" giving room for them to make a puſh into the town, in
" which they found nothing but ſome bundles of biſcuit, and
" other orange-coloured roots, from whence they make a dye
" of the ſame colour. He followed the Indians who fled to the
" hills, and coming to the top, diſcovered a delightful plain,
" exceedingly full of various fruit trees. They found there
" many and large branches of plantan, a quantity of coco-
" nuts, and in a neighbouring houſe a large number of biſ-
" cuit [bundles]. They loaded them on their ſhoulders, and
" in ſight of one another (not to ſeparate); they embarked the
" whole, without the Indians receiving any injury. Having
" done this, he ordered the boat to follow them along ſhore to
" a certain place, where he went to cut *palmitos*. When he
" arrived there, it was not to be ſeen all they could do, where-
" upon they held a conſultation, and it was agreed they ſhould
" go to the place where they had landed on the iſland. In a
" little time, the ſun being ſet, they came to a place, where
" ſome rocks made a good breaſt-work; wherefore, and as
" there was a canoe there, they adviſed the chief pilot for the
" whole to ſtay there during the night, that one might be ſent
" in the canoe to give intelligence to the ſhip of the ſtate they
" were in, that people might be ſent in queſt of them. But
" he did not follow this opinion, on account of ſome in-
" conveniencies attending it. They went on along ſhore,
" where the trees were very thick, which from the creation had
" remained there untouched. They found amongſt them ſome
" large

" large rocks, with ſharp edges and points, almoſt impoſſible
" to paſs in the day, much more in the night, and in the dark.
" Sometimes they plumped into the water up to the knee, and
" ſometimes to their middle. They went along climbing over
" trunks and rocks, and wandering from the ſea and to hills.
" It was paſt midnight when they heard two muſkets, and pre-
" ſently two more: the foremoſt of the company made haſte
" to know the occaſion of this, and found it was the boat,
" which was arrived, having been detained by the contrary
" winds, and obliged to go round the iſland. The people be-
" ing embarked, they returned to the ſhip, where they arrived
" at day-break, finding their friends in the ſame ſtate of ſolici-
" tude and apprehenſion for their delay.

" This day the governeſs mentioned to the pilots her inten-
" tion of ſailing from this iſland, in queſt of that of ST.
" CHRISTOVAL, to ſee if they could find the almiranta there,
" to do what farther ſhould conduce to the ſervice of GOD and
" of his Majeſty; and in caſe of not meeting it, that her de-
" termination was to go to the city of MANILA, to bring
" prieſts and people to return to the ſettlement and accompliſh-
" ment of the diſcovery; and for this ſhe intreated, perſuaded,
" and commanded every one preſent, to give his opinion in
" the form which he might think moſt convenient. It was the
" opinion of all to ſail to the W. S. W. as far as was neceſſary
" to get into the latitude of 11 deg. and that in caſe of not
" finding the iſland, or the almiranta, to proceed to the PHI-
" LIPINAS. This all of them gave under their hands; the
" chief pilot engaging not to abandon the governeſs, if, as ſhe
" ſaid, ſhe would return for the above-mentioned purpoſe.

" In the evening the ſaid pilot went on board the galeota and
" frigate, leaving them the neceſſary proviſions * and water,

* La harina.

" together

" together with inſtructions for the voyage they were about to
" undertake. At night captain DON DIEGO DE VERA, with
" ſome of his company, went aſhore, and took up the Ade-
" lentado's body, to carry in the frigate to MANILA, not
" chuſing to conſent in the capitana, in reſpect to ſome
" abuſes *.

" The diſtance from this bay to MANILA is 900 leagues.

" The three veſſels ſailed from thence the 18th November of
" the ſaid year, going in queſt of the iſland of ST. CHRISTO-
" VAL. Their tackle was ſo bad, that in hoiſting in the boat,
" it broke thrice.

" The day they departed, and the following, they ſailed to the
" W. S. W. obſerving the ſun, they made 11 deg. They then
" looked out for land, but could not ſee it †. The mate and four
" other ſeamen fell ill; five or ſix others, who remained well,
" ſaid to the chief pilot, *See, the ſhip is a wreck, full of ſick*
" *people, in want of water and proviſions, and that it was im-*
" *poſſible to keep the ſea with her.* As this was the caſe, QUIROS
" told the governeſs that they were in the latitude of 11 deg.
" agreeable to the reſolution, and that he had done what he
" had been ordered. She replied, that ſince they could not
" ſee the iſland ST. CHRISTOVAL, nor the almiranta, he ſhould
" purſue his route to MANILA.

" The chief pilot made them, with the wind at S. E., ſteer
" N. N. W. to avoid the coaſt of NEW-GUINEA (which they
" judged was very near), that they might not get amongſt
" iſlands. Not conſidering the ſtate of the ſhip, ſhe had given
" orders to go along the coaſt of that land, to know what it
" was, but they were not in a condition to do this. They

* No le quiriendo conſentir en la capitana, reſpeto de algunos abuſos.

† El dia que partieron y el ſiguiente al oesfudueſte, peſado el ſol, y hechas cuentas, ſe hallaron onze grados.

" conti-

" continued ſailing in this courſe till the 27th of the ſaid " month, and got into 5 deg. This day was ſeen in the ſea a " large trunk, and a great drift of ſmall branches from a river *, " with three almonds, like thoſe they left at GRACIOSA, much " graſs †, ſnakes, and the winds from S. W. with ſqualls, and " rain from that quarter ‡. By theſe ſigns they concluded " they were near NEW-GUINEA. They began to have a great " ſea from the N. W. which did the ſhip much damage, and par- " ticularly when they had light winds or calms, a ſign of theſe " winds blowing on the other ſide of the line. This continued " almoſt to the LADRONE iſlands. They alſo met with baffling " winds, without being ever ſettled in any point till they got " to 5 deg. N. when they had the trade wind from E. N. E. to " N. E. which continued the whole voyage, and if the ſun had " been as near the zenith as it was to the tropic of capricorn, " it is not known how they could have paſſed the equinoctial.

" Navigating till the 10th December, they found the lati- " tude 0 deg. 30 min. approaching the line, where they found " themſelves, with a clear ſky the wind died away, and the ſea " fell, without ſeeing land §. It was ſo cool in the night, " that it was neceſſary to be covered with woollen cloth; but " in the day the ſun was ſo hot, that it was ſcarce above the " horizon when it became inſufferable."

" With an E. and E. N. E. wind, which they now got, they P. 93, l. 4. " continued their courſe N. N. W. and the Saturday following from bot. " got ſight of an iſland, in queſt of which they went, with an " intention of ſeeking a port and proviſions. But QUIROS not

* Un grande ilero de roſtras de rio.

† Muchas pajas.

‡ El viento ſudueſte con refregones, celages y aguaçeros.

§ Halloſe altura de medio grado por llegar a la linea parage en que ſe hallaron eſtando claro el cielo, ſoſegado el ayre, y quieto el mar ſin verſe tierra.

" thinking it proper to ſtand in ſhore in the night, ordered to
" put the ſhip about. The ſailors, exceſſively jaded, ſaid it
" was better to ſtand on, than to fatigue themſelves ſo much.
" One of the council propoſed to ſtand for a certain point, but
" notwithſtanding this contradiction QUIROS himſelf let go the
" the fore ſheet, and put the helm-a-lee, when the ſhip came
" about. It appeared to be the act of ſome guardian angel, for
" if the ſhip had not come about, it had been loſt without fail,
" as was preſently perceived. He perſiſted in what he did, and
" ſaid, that ſo far as they were, they knew the ſea was clear,
" and that farther on they did not know what they might fall
" in with.

" In the morning watch they put the ſhip about again, and
" at day break came to where they were at night. A man was
" ordered aloft, according to cuſtom, and ſaid, that to the N. W.
" was a great ledge of ſhoals, of which he could not ſee the end.
" The wind was N. E. little of it, and on the beam *; the
" ſhip did not carry topſails to keep to windward. The ſhoals
" drew the current to them in ſuch a manner, that the ſhip
" came ſo near, that it was thought ſcarce poſſible to eſcape;
" it was on Chriſtmas-day. At three in afternoon they doubled
" the ſhoals almoſt miraculouſly. From the iſlands came out
" Indians in their embarkations, with ſails, and without. As
" they could not paſs the reef, they got upon it; from thence
" they called with their hands. In the evening a ſingle Indian,
" in a ſmall canoe, came to the end of the ſhoal; as he kept to
" windward, and at a diſtance, they could not tell if he had a
" beard; this being the ſituation of the *Iſlands* of *Bearded*
" *People*. He appeared to be a man of good ſtature, naked,
" with long hair, which he wore looſe. He pointed from

* Viento nordeſte, y poco y traveſia.

" whence

" whence he came, and parting ſomething white with his " hands, eat it, and lifted up a coconut, as if he drank. They " called him, but he did not chuſe to come. This iſland is in " full 6 deg. N. it is almoſt round; 30 leagues in circuit, and " not very high. It has much wood, and upon the ſides of the " hills much graſs and plantations *. At 3 leagues on the W. " ſide, are four low iſlands, and many others cloſe to it, all of " them ſurrounded with reefs. It appeared to be clearer on the S.

" They continued their courſe N. N. W. and Monday, 1ſt " January, were in the latitude of 14 deg. They ſteered due " W. The wind was fair and freſh, and Wedneſday, the 3d " of that month, at day-break, they had ſight of two of the " LADRONE iſlands, to which they were then bound; the one " was GUAN, the other SERPANA."

ADDITIONS FROM FIGUEROA,

To the Voyage of PEDRO FERNANDEZ DE QUIROS, 1606.

GOD has made men ſo uſeful, read, " GOD has made " men ſo addicted to letters and arms, and ſo expert in " every thing poliſhed, beſtowing on them, as is known, a " temperament ſo well adapted. P.102,l 4

" It follows, that the like ought to be expected from " theſe parts, at leaſt that there is a good diſpoſition in country " and men for every thing which can be deſired. Obſerve that " the *undiſcovered* part is above 5000 leagues in longitude, and " in ſome parts 70, 80, or more degrees in latitude; in ſhort, " that it is the 4th of the globe, which is to be diſcovered.

" But leaving many other reaſons which might be brought " as proof of what is affirmed, it is to be obſerved, that not *one*

* Y por ſus laderas muchas roſas y ſementeras.

" of all the iſlands hitherto diſcovered in the wide ocean in all " the ſeas of the world was inhabited, but deſert, and without " men to *tread upon them* *, except the LADRONES; theſe, it " is certainly known, form a chain which adjoins to JAPAN, at " ſome ſmall diſtances from one another; for in all the voyages " made in that quarter, from the PHILIPINAS to NEW SPAIN, " they have fallen in with iſlands. For example, the TERCE- " RAS, the iſland of MADEIRAS, thoſe of CAPE DE VERDE, " and others of the Atlantic, which being in the main ocean, " were found uninhabited: on the contrary, the CANARY " iſlands being ſituated in ſight of the main land of AFRICA, " were found with people, as is known.

" Since theſe, notwithſtanding their being ſo near the lands " of EUROPE and AFRICA, wherein the knowledge of naviga- " gation is ſo ancient, remained ſo long unknown and were " diſcovered and peopled by accident; what can be ſaid of the " *four* now diſcovered in ſo wide and extenſive an ocean, inha- " bited by people ſo ignorant, and all thoſe of theſe parts as " much without art as them? Not to mention the iſlands of " the Mediterranean, and all the others which adjoin to the " five provinces of EUROPE, AFRICA, ASIA, NEW-SPAIN, and " PERU, which being in ſight, or near at hand, the inhabi- " tants entered.

" With this QUIROS ſupported his pretenſions, but they " were not then complied with; notwithſtanding the viceroy, " DON LOUIS DE VELASCO, heartily approved, he wanted the " King's orders to give effect to the enterprize. In ſhort, he " ſent him to SPAIN, with letters to the King and miniſters, " in which he ſtrongly recommended the buſineſs."

* Que la piſaſſe.

FINIS.

ERRATA.

Paſſim for Mendana, *read* Mendaña.
Cannete, *read* Cañete.

LIST of AUTHORS.

Laſt page, l. 1. embada, *read* embiada.

N. B. *All the Books are in Folio, where not otherwiſe expreſſed.*

HISTORICAL COLLECTION.

P. 13 *laſt Line*, Bartolemᵉ, *read* Bartolemé.
39 caret.
39 *l.* 17. acception, *read* exception.
42 — 17. ‡ Pingé from Figueroa, *read* Figueroa.
45 — 17. Figueroa ſays, &c. *to the Bottom of the Page*, dele.
46 — 1. 11. Dele.
18. *to end*, Dele.
50 — 22. Dele.
51 — 1 — 5. Dele.

Vide p. 175, *for* Figueroa's Relation.

52 — 4. pretenſions, *read* pretenſion.

After 10. *Add* In the above account of the Demarcacion, I have not confined myſelf merely to the *Pope*'s *Bull*, but have included the ſubſequent explanations and ſtipulations; the bull was granted upon Columbus's *firſt* voyage, it is dated May 4, 1493. Purchas [Vol. I. p. 13, &c.] has inſerted the bull in Latin and Engliſh: the *firſt* voyage of the Portugueſe to India by the Cape of Good Hope, was made by Vaſco de Gama, in 1497. The Malucos were not diſcovered till 1511; and the Spaniards did not viſit them till 1521; ſo that all the reports grounded on a ſuppoſed regulation of *Limits* between the Spaniards and Portugueſe in the *Eaſt-Indies*, ariſe from inattention to chronology.

Three commiſſioners on the part of Spain, and a like number in behalf of Portugal, met at Tordeſillas, thoſe for Spain were,

Don Enrique Enriquez, Mayor-domo mayor del Rey Catolico.
Don Gutierre de Cardenas, commendador mayor de Leon y ſu contador mayor.
El Doctor Rodrigo Maldonado.

The Portugueſe commiſſioners were,

Ruy de Soſa, Señor de Sagre y Birenguel.
Don Juan de Soſa, his ſon, almotacen mayor.
Licentiate Arias de Almada, Juez del deſembargo.

On June 7, 1493, they agreed; "that the line of *Demarcacion*, (which the pope had "placed *one hundred* leagues to the Weſt of *one* of the *Iſlands of Azores*, or *Cape Verde*), "ſhould be removed *two hundred and ſeventy* leagues farther *Weſt*, from the *Iſlands* of "*Cape Verde*, and that from this meridian, all to the *Weſt* ſhould belong to Spain, and "from thence to the Eaſt, ſhould belong to the navigation, conqueſt, and diſcovery of "the kings of Portugal; and that the *navigation* by the *ſea* of the *King of Portugal*,

E R R A T A

" ſhould be free to the kings of Caſtile, *going a direct Courſe*, but that neither ſhould
" ſend to trade within the limits of the other."

This was put in writing, and confirmed on the [illegible] of July by the Iſtre of Spain; and on the 27th of February by the king of Portugal.

In the council of pilots in 1524, upon the circumnavigation of the Victory, it was agreed, that the *three hundred and ſeventy* leagues ſhould be reckoned from St. Antonio, the moſt weſtern of the Cape de Verde Iſlands, in which latitude they reckoned 370 leagues to be 22°. 9'. and therefore they place the line of *Demarcacion* 22°. 9' W. a St. Antonio or about 48° from Greenwich.

In 1529, the Spaniards empawned the trade and iſlands of the Malucos to Portugal for 350,000 ducats, without any time limited.

In 1548, the *Cortes* de *Caſtilla* offered to repay that money for *ſix* years profit of that *Trade*, and to leave it afterwards to the crown, but the emperor would not admit it.

P. 58 †	Cannete a Chriſtoval, *read* Cañete por Chriſtoval.
59 *l.* 12.	Mre, *read* M^re^.
61 — 8.	Vide p. 185.
12.	
21.	
laſt line.	
62 — 4.	Vide p. 185.
11.	
20.	
‡.	
63 — *Note.*	Vide p. 186.
64 — ‡.	D°.
65 — 6.	ont, *read* out.
66 — 11.	conformer, *read* conformar.
69 — 2.	Vide p. 186.
70 — 11.	D°.
74 — 6. *note.*	ad Lima, *read* a Lima.
74 — * *note*, *l.* 1.	Churchill ſays S. W.—dele.
6.	[tayado]; and the S. E.—[tajado] and at the S. E.
80 — * *note*, *l.* 2.	Coreal, &c.—dele.
81 — 16, 17, 20.	Malop^e^, *read* Malope.
84 — 5.	D°. *read* D°.
86 — 13—19.	Dele — Vide p. 186.
27—*to end.*	Dele — Vide p. 187.
87 — 1, *to* 9.	accomplices—Dele.
18—*to end.*	Dele—Vide p. 189.
88 — 1 — 7.	Dele.
89 — 1 — 2.	Dele.
3.	hogs, *add*, which they roaſt whole upon pebbles,—Vide p. 193.
4.	perch and live, *read* perch and breed.
89 — — —	Vide p. 193.
26.	The Indians, &c.—Dele Vide 193.
90 } 91 } — —	Dele.
92 — 1 — 5.	Dele.
16—*to end.*	Dele—Vide p. 200.
93 — 1—10.	Dele.
28—*to end.*	Dele —Vide p. 201.
94 — 1—18.	Dele.
97 — 19.	Galleg^o^, *read* Gallego.

P. 98

ERRATA.

P. 98 *l.* 12.	and "to plough up, &c." *read*, and as he ſaid "to go ploughing up, &c."
20.	compoſes, *read* occaſions.
98 — 21.	a line encompaſſing, *read* a line without breadth or thickneſs encompaſſing.
23.	begins, *read* begin.
99 — 9.	parallel, &c. to the weſt, from a lower latitude to 90, *read* parallel, from a lower latitude, looking to the weſt, to 90.
10.	part, *read* parts.
* *note*,	regor, *read* rigor.
‡	reſtro an poniente, *read* roſtro al poniente.
101—25.	S. E, S, S. W. *read* S E, S, S W.
102 — 4.	God has made men ſo uſeful.—Vide 203.
5. *to end.*	Dele.
* *note.*	to follow p. 204.
26.	Seixcas, *read* Seixas.
103	were ſouls, *read* were, ſouls.
104 — 4.	ſchedules, *read Cedules*.
15.	* to be placed after New-Guinea.
117—17.	catched, *read* caught.
124 *laſt line*,	and carried him, *read* to carry him.
143 * *note.*	min. deg. *read* meſes, dias.
145 *Caret.*	
Paſſim	Philip II. *read* Philip III.
13.	Senâ, *read* Sen^{a}.
147 — 1.	S. E, S. S. E, W. and N. E. *read* S E, S S E, W and N E.
148—14.	Montes, *read* Monte.
23.	and they, *read* and that they.
157 † 1.	fundada, *read* fundado.
	fuertes *read* fuertes,
159—25.	had been, *read* have been.
164 — 4.	that, *read that*.
19.	[Clubs, &c.] — — — 11 *note*.
11.	*Note* dele.
176—15.	1568. This appears to be an Error of the Preſs in Figueroa for 1567.
199 — 5.	from the ſea and to the hills, *read* from the ſea to the hills, and from the hills to the ſea.

AN

HISTORICAL COLLECTION

OF THE SEVERAL

VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES

IN THE

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

HISTORICAL COLLECTION

OF THE SEVERAL

VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES

IN THE

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

VOLUME II.

Containing the DUTCH VOYAGES.

By ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE, Esq.

LONDON,

Printed for the AUTHOR;

And Sold by J. Nourse, Bookseller in Ordinary to His Majesty;
T. Payne, at the Mews-Gate; and P. Elmsly, opposite Southampton Street, Strand.

MDCCLXXI.

DATA

ON WHICH THE

CHART OF THE SOUTH SEA

WAS FORMED.

IT is pretended to delineate particularly the diſcoveries made only in the voyages of

ALVARO MENDAÑA DE NEYRA,	in —	1595
PEDRO FERNANDES DE QUIROS, and LOUIS VAEZ DE TORRES,		1606
JAMES LE MAIRE, and W. SCHOUTEN,	—	1617
ABEL JANSAN TASMAN,	— —	1642
JACOB ROGGEWEIN,	— —	1722

There are ſome leſs preciſe intimations, which, though not neglected, do not admit an equal degree of aſſurance as thoſe above recited.

ALVARO MENDAÑA DE NEYRA, 1595,

AND

PEDRO FERNANDES DE QUIROS, 1606.

QUIROS ſays, the MARQUESAS diſcovered by MENDAÑA, are 1000 leagues from LIMA, and 1000 leagues from the neareſt part of NEW-GUINEA.

DAMPIER places C. ST. MARY in 147° 26′ E. longitude from LONDON; TASMAN in 149° 48′ E. the medium between

DAMPIER and TASMAN 148° 37′ E. is assumed as the longitude of cape ST. MARY.

According to DAMPIER, the island of ST. JOHN is 5° 44′ E. a cape ST. MARY, and is therefore in 149° 21′ E. or 210° 39′ W.

LIMA being in W. long.	76	44
Makes the difference of longitude between ST. JOHN's and LIMA, —	133	55

From LIMA to the MARQUESAS being 1000 leagues, or 3428′, the difference of long. is 3492′ = 58° 12′, which doubled for the distance from the MARQUESAS to NEW-GUINEA, is 116° 24′

Taken from long. of ST. JOHN's LIMA, —	133	55
leaves — — —	17	31

QUIROS's distance from LIMA to NEW-GUINEA being so much deficient.

It may be alledged, as QUIROS did not go to NEW-GUINEA, that there is no proof of the MARQUESAS being equi-distant from NEW-GUINEA and AMERICA. But if QUIROS's longitude of the MARQUESAS be not deficient, his subsequent discovery of MANICOLO would contradict both SCHOUTEN and TASMAN; for MANICOLO cannot be farther west than the island of STA. CRUZ, which QUIROS reckons 1800 leagues from LIMA, not only from what QUIROS insinuates when he stood for that island from the bay of ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO, but by his track from TAUMACO. By QUIROS's reckoning * STA. CRUZ is in longitude

* M. Pingré (Mem. sur le Transit de Venus, 4to. chez P. G. Cavelier, Paris, 1767, p. 41.) mentions an eclipse of the moon at Sta. Cruz: Figueroa says the moon was totally eclipsed when it appeared above the horizon [que al ascender por el orisonte venia ya toda eclipsada]. M. Pingré says the sun set at Sta. Cruz at 6 hrs. 9 min. and that the moon was then risen 5 or 6 min. He determines the time of this eclipse at Paris to have been 19 hrs. 6 min. and therefore that Sta. Cruz must be at least 13 hrs. 2 min. to the W. of Paris, which is equal to 164° 30′ E. long. a Paris, or 166° 55′ E. of London; but as Figueroa says, "the moon was *already* totally eclipsed

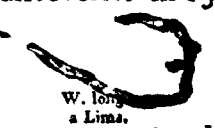
longitude 104° 47′ W. a LIMA, or 178° 29′ E. a LONDON; TAUMACO in 1° S. lat. 98° 58′ W. long. a LIMA, or 175° 42′ W. a LONDON. From this laſt he ſtood to the ſouth-weſtward to MANICOLO, or TERRA DEL ESPIRITU SANTO, in 15° 20′ S. lat. ſo that MANICOLO is rather to the eaſtward than weſtward of STA. CRUZ; and it is evident from SCHOUTEN, that MANICOLO cannot lye to the *eaſtward* of HORNE ISLAND in that latitude, as he ran down almoſt the whole breadth of the PACIFIC OCEAN in that parallel. HORNE ISLAND, as will hereafter be ſhewn, is in 171° 29′ E. from LONDON. Beſides, it appears evident from TORRES's route afterwards, that MANICOLO muſt lye farther to the weſtward than QUIROS places it, for TORRES ſailed along the coaſts of NEW-GUINEA, &c. above 600 leagues = 34°; whereas the *longitude only* from bay ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO (if it is not more to the weſtward than 178° 29′ *ut ſupra*), to the extremity of NEW-GUINEA, would be almoſt 50°; although the diſtance mentioned by TORRES, is conſonant enough to the ſituation in which I have placed MANICOLO, from the deduction of the MARQUESAS being equidiſtant from NEW-GUINEA and AMERICA.

The exact longitude on the globe is not the point in queſtion; it is in view to reconcile the ſeveral voyages in this quarter, and from thence to deduce the reciprocal ſituations of their diſcoveries.

eclipſed when it roſe," Sta. Cruz is probably farther to the *weſtward*, though, admitting any authority in Figueroa, it cannot be farther *eaſtward*. M. de Pingré lays it down in 190° E. a Ferro, which is 172° 25′ E. a London, or 5° ½ farther *eaſt* than the data in Figueroa admit, unleſs we ſuppoſe with M. Pingré (p. 41), "That by the moon in the *horizon*," Figueroa might poſſibly mean *a quarter of an hour after it was riſen.*"

Quiros's courſes from hence to Guam ſhew, that Sta. Cruz is at leaſt as far weſtward as I have laid it down.

From the above position, QUIROS's discoveries in 1595 and 1606 have been thus deduced:



	Leagues	Min.	D. long.	°	′	″	′	°	′	°	′	Long. a Lond.
MARQUESAS	1000	= 3428	= 3492	= 58.12	+ 526	= 4018	= 66.58	+ 76.44	= 143	0	42	W.
S. BERNARDO	1400	4800	4889	81.29	795	5684	94.44					171.28
SOLITARY	1535	5262	5360	89.20	826	6186	103.6					179 50
STA. CRUZ	1800	6172	6287	104.47	945	7231	120.31					162.45′ E.
The W. part by FIGUEROA	1850	6343	6461	107.41	971	7433	123.53					159.23

For if 1000 leagues give 8° 45′½ = 526′ the given number of leagues will shew the deficiency in that distance, or

116.24 : 133.55 :: Long. given : True Long.

	Leag.						Dif. long.	W. long. a Lima.		Long. a Lond.
QUIROS's 1st island, LA ENCARNACION, in 25° S. lat.	1000	= 3428′	+ 526′	= 3954′	= 4165′	= 69°.25	+ 76°.44′	= 146°.9′	W.	
C°. is W. 11° 12′ S. 4018 miles.										
TAUMACO in 10° S. lat.	1700	5829	893	6722	6831	113.51				169.25 E.

The other discoveries made by QUIROS are regulated by these, and the time they were discovered, with some assistance from a few latitudes mentioned, and the general course from TAUMACO to MANICOLO. ST. BERNARDO*, whose situation is given in

* M. Pingré (p. 51) is certainly right in his application of the names to the first 13 islands discovered by Quiros in 1606; but his conjectures about St. Bernardo are obviously without foundation, independent of the improbability that the *same name* should be applied to *two* islands nearly in the *same* latitude; Quiros did *not* see this island on St. Bernard's day; and if the *name* was not applied by *him*, it is clear, he not only gave this island *no name*, but takes no notice of *it*; for in one of his memorials, where he recites the islands he *discovered* in this voyage, after Sagitaria, La Fugitiva, and La del Peregrino, he names N^a. Sen^a. del Socorro, Monterrey, and Tucopia. The *last*, Quiros, in the same memorial, says was the island where the natives of Taumaco swam away from the ship: and Torquemada tells us, this happened at the island in 12 deg. S. which was the *first* island they saw after leaving Taumaco.—From hence it appears, that Monterrey is the *name* Quiros gives to Taumaco, which indeed, as the first island they discovered with a port, it was very natural for him to name after the viceroy.

in MENDAÑA's voyage, is of great uſe in confining to ſome bounds [illegible] longitude the iſlands diſcovered by QUIROS to the ſouthward, for it is obvious that the iſlands ſo called in this, were what he named ST. BERNARDO in the former voyage: for neither were they now ſeen on ST. BERNARDO's day, nor does QUIROS, on the recapitulation, mention them now in the liſt of his *diſcoveries*, as he does all the other iſlands.

LA ENCARNACION, or the 1ſt iſland, TORQUEMADA mentions to be in 25° S.

ST. JUAN BAPTISTA, the 2d, appears from ARIAS to lye in 26° S. for he tells us, when QUIROS arrived at the latitude of 26° S. he ſaw to the ſouthward very large hanging clouds, and a very thick horizon, with other known ſigns of a continent, and a little iſland, inhabited by various kinds of birds, of very ſweet notes, which never breed, nor viſit places, but at little diſtance from main land.

SANTELMO, the 3d, is a large iſland, and from thence appears to be in 28° S. for ULLOA, quoting DIEGO DE CORDOVA for an account of QUIROS's voyage, ſays, amongſt others, they found a large iſland in 28° S.

The latitude of LA DEZENA, the 10th iſland, 18° 40′ S. is given by TORQUEMADA, and it muſt be nearly in the meridian of SANTELMO, as the difference of latitude is as much as they

Between La del Peregrino and Monterrey, Quiros only mentions *one* iſland which he had *diſcovered*; this he names N^a. Sen^a. del Socorro: it muſt be what Torquemada calls Iſla de Gente Hermoſa, as there can be no doubt *it* is a *diſcovery* of Quiros. The name he mentions was probably given it from the ſmoaks they ſaw, when they firſt diſcovered it, and the hopes they thereupon entertained of obtaining refreſhments.

From theſe circumſtances it is clear, that the application of the name St. Bernardo to the iſland ſeen after La del Peregrino was not made by ſome *bungling tranſcriber*, as M. Pingré ſuppoſes, but by Quiros himſelf. And its ſituation is very eſſential in regulating the iſlands diſcovered by Quiros after leaving the iſland he named La Encarnacion.

can

can be ſuppoſed to have run in five days, the time they were from one to the other.

LA SAGITARIA, TORQUEMADA places in [illegible]° 40′ S.

They ſailed from hence, February 12th, and in [illegible] days made ST. BERNARDO in 10° 30′ S. On the 14th they ſaw an iſland to the N. E., which they could not reach, and another the next day. They were named LA FUGITIVA, and LA DEL PEREGRINO.

They were 8 days from ST. BERNARDO to ISLA DE GENTE HERMOSA; it appears this iſland, whoſe ſituation is not mentioned expreſsly, lyes rather under than above 10? S. for in the latter part of this voyage QUIROS went into 10° 20′ S. and ran in that parallel for STA. CRUZ. And leaving the iſland of HANDSOME PEOPLE, "He ſtood W. for STA. CRUZ, being in its parallel," and fell in with TAUMACO in 10° S. Alſo 1595, they kept between 10° and 11° S. from ST. BERNARDO, and only ſaw SOLITARY ISLAND in 10° 40′ S. which they did not now ſee. They were 43 days between ST. BERNARDO and TAUMACO, which differ 18° in longitude, that is 25′ a day; and as they were 8 days to the iſland of HANDSOME PEOPLE, the diſtance is about 200 miles: it was alſo named NA. SENA. DEL SOCORRO.

They had ſigns of land all the way from ST. BERNARDO to TAUMACO, whoſe latitude and longitude is given by ARIAS.

The next iſland to TAUMACO was TUCOPIA, in 12° S.

NA. SENA. DE LA LUZ, as TORQUEMADA calls it, is in 14° ½ S. but inſtead of this name, we find after TUCOPIA, ST. MARCOS, in the memorials.

Another to the weſtward was named EL VERGIL, OR THE GARDEN; and

Another larger to the ſouthward, LAS LAGRIMAS DE ST. PEDRO: and

To

To the ſouth-eaſtward another ſtill larger, which appeared without end, full of great mountains, which ſeems to be part of MANICALO. QUIROS, after leaving the bay ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO, intending for the rendezvous at STA. CRUZ, ſailed into 10° ½ S. where they ſaw a ſail, which they knew to be an Indian embarkation; but found they were fallen to leeward of the STA. CRUZ iſlands, having loſt ground at the entrance of the bay of ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO, when they attempted to return thither. From hence we have nearly the ſituation of this bay, which muſt be about the ſame meridian as STA. CRUZ, that is 163° E. and in the latitude of 15° 20′ S.

ARIAS adds of this country, that the coaſt they ſaw extends from eaſt to weſt above 100 leagues (343′).

JAMES LE MAIRE,

AND

WILL. SCHOUTEN, 1616.

THE longitudes of this voyage are chiefly taken from SCHOUTEN's chart, admitting JUAN FERNANDES to be in 78° 30′ W. a LONDON. DOG ISLAND is by SCHOUTEN's journal, 925 German leagues = 61° 40′, from the coaſt of PERU; and by his chart 58° W. a JUAN FERNANDES, which is placed in his chart 3° 40′ W. from the coaſt; ſo that SCHOUTEN's journal and chart exactly agree in the ſituation of DOG ISLAND from the coaſt of PERU, whence SCHOUTEN reckons his diſtance, though he never ſaw it.

BARLEUS's map places the coaſt of PERU in that latitude, above 6° to the eaſtward of JUAN FERNANDES, and makes the diſtance between DOG ISLAND and JUAN FERNANDES, 2° more

more than SCHOUTEN's chart, though LE MAIRE's relation places DOG ISLAND 20′ nearer the coaſt than SCHOUTEN's journal. Indeed the maps and plates in BARLEUS, are obviouſly pirated from JANSON, notwithſtanding the introduction to BARLEUS condemns that voyage as ſurreptitious, and declares SCHOUTEN diſavowed it. However, an impartial view will entirely clear it of this charge, as there are few circumſtances wherein they materially differ, except in the merits of SCHOUTEN.

There are ſome ſituations in LE MAIRE's voyage, omitted by SCHOUTEN; theſe are deduced from the difference between the given diſtance, and 920, the number of German leagues LE MAIRE places DOG ISLAND from the coaſt of PERU, which gives the diſtance from DOG ISLAND.

SCHOUTEN's chart makes it 125° 30′ from LIMA to ST. JOHN's: which being by the former deduction 133° 55′, gives 8° 25′ for the deficiency of SCHOUTEN's longitude. Then for the correction

125.30 : 133.55 :: long. given : true long. or
125.30 : 8.25 :: long. given : deficiency.

Which being added to the given longitude, is the true longitude.

	Lat. South	Long. a coaſt of Peru.				Long. a coaſt of Peru.	Long. a coaſt of Peru.	Long. a Lond.
DOG ISLAND	S. 15°.12′ L. 15. 15	61°40′	=3700′	+248′	=3948′	=65°48′	+ 74°50′	140°38′W.
SONDRE GROND	S. 15. 15 L. 14. 35	68 20	4100	275	4375	72 55		147 45
WATERLAND	14. 46	69 20	4160	278	4438	73 58		148 48
FLY ISLAND	L. 15. 20	70 40	4240	284	4524	75 24		150 14
Saw a Sail	15. 20	100 40	6040	405	6445	107 25		177 45 E.
COCOS ISLAND	16. 10	101 40	6100	409	6509	108 29		176 41
Per chart 40° a DOG ISLAND.								
HOPE ISLAND		103 40	6220	417	6637	110 37		174 33
HORNE ISLAND	14. 56	106 40	6400	429	6829	113 49		171 21
Per chart 3° a HOPE ISLAND.								
	16. 5	106 40				113 49		171 21.

The

The ſituations from LE MAIRE are,

		Lat. S.	Long. a Dog I.	Long. a coaſt Peru.			Long. W. a coaſt Peru.	Long. of coaſt Peru.	Long. a Lond.
19	March	30′	38°00′ E.	23°40′ W.	=1420′	+ 95′	=1515′	=25°15′	+74°50′ =100°05′ W.
24		15.00	30.40	31.00	1860	124	1984	33.04	107.54
No Var.	3 April	14.12	13.00	48.40	2920	195	3115	51.55	126.45
	3 May	15 00	25.20 W.	87.00	5220	350	5570	92.50	167.40
Vid. Schouten		16.05	42.00	103.40	6220	417	6637	110.37	174.33 E.

So that LE MAIRE places HORNE ISLAND 3° farther eaſtward than SCHOUTEN; but as he does not give the diſtance of ST. JOHN's from the coaſt of PERU, it is impoſſible to deduce his longitude truly.

ABEL JANSAN TASMAN, 1642.

THE various relations of TASMAN's voyage differ very conſiderably in the longitudes; particularly of MAURITIUS, which muſt be a ſtandard for regulating the other ſituations.

Mauritius is placed by Valentyn, in	——	78°47′
Thevenot,	——	83.08
Campbell,		83.48
Mauritius is by the Con. des Temps, in	——	—— 57°33′ E. Long. a Lond.
So that Taſman's firſt Meridian will be by Valentyn		21°14′ W.
Thevenot		25.35
Campbell		26.15

That of Valentyn is aſſumed here.

The ſeveral relations place C. St. Mary in	—	171°.02′
Which by Valentyn's meridian, is	——	149°48′ E. a London.
Dampier places C. St. Mary in	——	147.26 E. a London.
The medium aſſumed is	——	148.37
Which is leſs than Taſman's account	—	1.11

According to this correction all TASMAN's diſcoveries from VAN DIEMEN's LAND and NEW-ZEALAND to C. ST. MARY are determined.

For the ſatisfaction of the curious, the following table of comparative ſituations is inſerted, the longitudes being the ſame as in the originals; the laſt column contains the longitude aſſumed from LONDON.

	De Hondt.		Valentyn.		Thevenot.		Campbell.		Assumed.	
	Lat.	Long.	Lat.	Long.	Lat.	Long.	Lat.	Long.	Lat.	Long. from Lond.
1642	° S.	° ′	° S.	° ′	° S.	° ′	° ′	° ′	° S.	° E.
5 Sept. Mauritius			20.20	78.47	20.20	83.08	20.20	83.40	20.20	57.33
22 Oct.							45.47	89.44		
29			45.47	89.44					45.47	68.30
6 Nov.	46. 0						49.04	114.56	46.00	
8			49.04	114.56					49.04	93.42
15	44.14	136.53			44.03	140,32	44.33	140.32	44.14	
21		152.22				158.00		158.00		
22			42.58						42.58	
24	42.11	159.25	42.25	163.59	42.15	163.50	42.25	163.50	42.25	141.25
Saw Van Diemens Land										
1 Dec. Fr. Henrick Bay			43.10	167.55	43 10	167.55	43.10	167.55	43.10	145.30
5					41.34	169.00	41.34	169.00		
9	42.27		42.37 Swell fr	167.29 S. W.	42.37	176.29	42.37	176.29	42.37	154.04
13 Saw New Zeland	42.14	189.01	42.10	188,28	42.10	188.28	42.10	188.28	42.10	166.03
18 Murderer's Bay	40.41	192 25	40.50	191.41	40.50	191.41	40.50	191.41	40.50	169.16
4 January			34.35	191.09	34.35	191.09	34.35	191.09	34.35	168.44
Three King's Island			34.25	190.40					34.25	168.15
8	32.10	193.34	32.25	192.20	32.25 Swell fr	192.20 S. W.	32.25	192.20	32.25	169.55
12	29.50	196.10			30.05	195.25	30.05	195.27		
16	26.08	200.28			26.29	199.32	26.29	199.32		
19	22.57	203.59	22.35	204.15	22.35	204.15	22.35	204.15	22.35	181,50
Saw Pylstaart										
21 Amsterdam I.			21.20	205.29	21.10	205.29	21.20	205.29	21.20	183.04
25 Rotterdam I.			20.15	206.19			20.15	206.19	20.15	183.54
6 Feb.			17.19	201.35	17.19	201.35	17.19	201.35	17.19	179.10
8			15.29	199.31			15.29	199.31	15.29	177.06
14							16.30	193.35		
20					13.45	193.00	13.45	193.35		
26							9.48	193.43		
2 March			9.11	192.46			9.11	192.46	9.11	170.21
8					7.46	190.47	7.46	190.47		
14			10.12	186.14	10.12	186.14	10.12	186.14		
20					5.15	181.16	5.15	181.16		
22 Saw Onthong Java			5.02	178.32	5.02	178.32	5.02	178.32	5.02	156.07
25					4.35	175.10	4.35	175.10		
26			4 33	174.30					4.33	152.05
1 April, saw N. Britain	4.05	175.48								
6 Cape St. Mary			4.30	171.02	4.30	171.02			4.30	148.37

TASMAN's discoveries are partly laid down from this table, and partly from the charts of his discoveries, published by VALENTYN, the longitude in these charts being regulated in the same manner.

JACOB

JACOB ROGGEWEIN, 1722.

4to. DORT, 1728. 8vo. HAGUE, 1739.

THE ſituations given in the Dutch relation of ROGGEWEIN's voyage differ very much from the French account: the firſt iſland ſeen after they left EASTER ISLAND, is not taken notice of in the Dutch account; but the French relation ſays it was by ſome imagined to be the ſame SCHOUTEN named DOG ISLAND; others thought it a new diſcovery, and named it CARLSHOFF. The iſland where the African galley was loſt, and thoſe near it, adjoin to the iſlands diſcovered by SCHOUTEN; perhaps ſome of them may have been thoſe ſeen by SCHOUTEN, but it appears to me more probable, that the iſlands diſcovered by ROGGEWEIN lye between DOG ISLAND and SONDRE-GROND.

The longitudes in the French relation have been conſidered as enigmatical; it appears evident to me, the author, a native of MECKLENBURGH, reckons his firſt meridian from his own country; for SEBASTIAN, in BRASIL, is placed in 60° longitude; this place being 45° W. from LONDON, hence his *firſt* meridian muſt be 15° E. from LONDON.

In 28° S. they were in 251° longitude. As they ſail weſtward their longitudes increaſe; but 251° W. from MECKLENBURGH, or 236° W. from LONDON (= 124° E.) is the ſituation of NEW-HOLLAND, inſtead of a few days ſail from JUAN FERNANDES, as they then were, reckoning the longitude 251° E. it it will be equal to 266° E. or 94° W. from LONDON.

They ſailed W. 12°, when they diſcovered EASTER ISLAND in 28° 30′ S. which is therefore in 106° W. longitude.

The longitude 239° given to EASTER ISLAND in the *Hiſt. des Navig. aux Terres Auſtrales*, and other authors, is not in the original, and is only deduced by ſubtracting 12° from 251°; but the original increaſes the longitude as they go weſtward.

The Dutch relation places EASTER ISLAND in 27° S. lat. long. 268°=92° W. The Dutch longitudes are generally reckoned from TENERIFE, and conſequently it being 16° 27′ W. from LONDON; the ſituation of EASTER ISLAND will be 108° 27′ W. But the chart accompanying the Dutch relation makes it only 21° from EASTER ISLAND to JUAN FERNANDES; and conſequently EASTER ISLAND is not near ſo far to the weſtward as above deſcribed.

According to this chart the firſt meridian paſſes through the GRAND CANARY, which is made 15° 30′ W. from LONDON: JUAN FERNANDES is in the longitude of 289°, or 71° W. add 15° 30′ is 86° 30′ W. a LONDON; but JUAN FERNANDES being only 78° 30′ W. the longitude of the chart is 8° too much.

EASTER ISLAND is by this chart in 268° or 92° W. add 15° 30′ is 107° 30′ W. but if we deduct the 8°, it is only in 99° 30′ W.

The author of the lives of the Governors of BATAVIA ſays the original MSS. of admiral JACOB ROGGEWEIN's voyage was very conformable to the relation publiſhed at the HAGUE; but he contradicts this relation, for he ſays EASTER ISLAND is in 27° 4′ S. and in 265° 42′ long. or 94° 18′ W. that is, (ſuppoſing he reckons from TENERIFE, as the Dutch generally do) in 110° 45′ W. from LONDON. He further ſays it is 658 leagues to the weſt of COPIAPO. If theſe are Dutch they will make 2632′ = 43° 52′ diff. long. 49° 15′ = 120° W. if French, 36° 56′ = 108° of long. W. from LONDON.

I have

I have here ſubjoined a table ſhewing the poſition of EASTER ISLAND, according to the various accounts.

	Long.	Lat.	Long. W. a Lond.
French relation	263°.00	28°.30′ S.	106°.00′
Dutch relation	268 .00	27.00	
Suppoſing Teneriffe 1ſt mer.			108.27
Suppoſing Canary, as in chart			107.30
By chart a Juan Fernandes 21°			99.30
Hiſtory of Governors of Batavia			
Suppoſing Teneriffe 1ſt Mer.	265.42	27.04	110.45
658 ls. W. a Copiapo, if Dutch	49.15		120.00
If French	36.56		108.00
			760.12
	Medium		108.36

French relation	106°.00	
Dutch relation	108.27	
Hiſtory of Dutch governors	110.45	
		325.12
Medium		108,24

The chart in the Dutch account of this voyage places JUAN FERNANDES in 122° E. from the eaſtern part of NEW-BRITAIN; JUAN FERNANDES being 2° from LIMA. The longitude between NEW-BRITAIN and LIMA will be 124° according to ROGGEWEIN. This longitude having been ſuppoſed 133° 55′. The proportion for the correction of ROGGEWEIN's longitude will be

124° : 133° 55′ :: longitude : true longitude,

or nearly

124 : 10 addition :: longitude a JUAN FERNANDES : addition required.

I have in the chart placed EASTER ISLAND in 106° 30′ W. as it agrees to the diſcovery of DAVIS; but I am not ſatisfied that this is the exact ſituation. In the following table I have expreſſed the ſituations according to the Dutch relation and

chart; the 1ſt column contains the latitude, the 2d the date, the 3d the places, the 4th the longitude from JUAN FERNANDES, the 5th the addition made according to the correction above ſtated, the 6th the longitude from JUAN FERNANDES after this correction, the 7th the longitude from LONDON, admitting JUAN FERNANDES to be in 78° 30′ W. the 8th is the longitude from EASTER ISLAND according to the Dutch relation, 9th the longitude from EASTER ISLAND according to the Dutch chart, and 10th, the longitude according to the French relation.

Lat.				Long. a Juan Fern.	Addit.	Cor. lon. a J. Fern.	Long. a Lond.	D. relat. a Easter I.	D. chart a Easter I.		F. relat. a Easter I.
° ′				° ′	° ′	° ′	° ′	° ′	° ′		
28.00	S. per cht.	1	April Prince's I.	14.00	+ 1.07 =	15.07	93.37	—	7. 00	E.	*
27.00	S.	6	Easter I.	21.00	1.41	22.41	101.11	—	—		—
27. 0	S.	21	—	33.00	2.39	35.39	114.09	—	—		—
23. 2	S.	27	—	34.30	2.46	37.16	115.46	—	13.30	W.	—
14.41	S.	21	May, Pernicious I.	57.00	4.35	61.35	140.05	—	36.00		17.36
15.00	S. per cht.	25	Fly I. of Schouten	60.30	4.52	65.22	143.52	—	39.30		—
15.17	S.	29	Foul Islands	65.00	5.14	70.14	148 44	44.00	44.00		18.51
15.47	S.	1	June, Recreation	64.42	5.13	69.55	148.25	43.42	43.42		22.00
15.16	S.	12	—	83.52	6.45	90.37	169.07	62.52	—		—
15.00	S. per cht.	14	Bauman Islands	87.30	7.03	94.33	173.03	—	66.30		27.00
13.41	S.	15	Single Island	88.45	7.09	95.54	174.24	67.45	68.30		

The French relation is more circumſtantial than the Dutch in enumerating the iſlands after leaving EASTER ISLAND, although the longitudes are obviouſly erroneous. It may be uſeful to ſee how theſe iſlands are ſituated with reſpect to each other, according to the French relation.

	Lat.	Long.	Long. a Easter I.
Easter Island	28°.30′ S.	263°00	
Carlſhoff	15.45	280.00	17°.00′
Pernicious Iſlands, 4 iſlands 12 leagues (36′) W. a Carlſhoff			17.36
Aurora 8 leagues (24′) W. a Pernicious			18.00
Veſper			
Labyrinth 6 iſlands 25 leagues (75′) W. a Pernicious 30 leagues in extent			18.51
Recreation	16.00	283.00	22.00
Bauman Iſlands	12.00	290.00	27.00

The

The French relation does not give the longitude of NEW-BRITAIN; ſo that there is no ſtandard for correction.

The Dutch places NEW-BRITAIN in 166° long. and conſequently makes it 102° 00′ from the eaſtern part of NEW-BRITAIN to EASTER ISLAND; which, admitting EASTER ISLAND to be in 106° 30′, I make 104° 9′, the Dutch being 2° 9′ deficient of my calculation: therefore

102°.00 : 2° 9′ :: long. a EASTER ISLAND : addition required.

According to this correction the following is the table of the Dutch ſituations. The laſt column is the longitude a LONDON, ſuppoſing EASTER ISLAND to be in 108° 30′ W.

	Lat.	Long. a Eaſter.	Correct.	Cor. long. a Eaſter I.	Long. a London.	Long. a London.
		° ′	° ′	° ′	° ′	° ′
Eaſter Iſland	27°00 S	——	——	——	106.30	108.30
Carlſhoff						
Pernicious Iſlands	14.41					
Foul Iſlands	15.17	44.00	+ 0.56	44.56	151.26	152.30
Recreation	15.47	43.42	0.55	44.37	151.07	152.12
Bauman Iſlands						
Single Iſland	13.41	67.45	1.26	69.11	175.41	176.15

This table is not entirely conſonant to the chart I have given of the SOUTH SEA; but I did not think it was neceſſary to alter the chart, as ROGGEWEIN's diſcoveries are not ſo exactly determined, that a few degrees of longitude can be eſſential; as the DOLPHIN, in her firſt voyage, found ſome veſtiges of the African galley, which was loſt at PERNICIOUS ISLANDS, the journal of that ſhip will, perhaps, explain ROGGEWEIN's longitudes.

OF THE

SALOMON ISLANDS.

NOT only our writers, but the Spaniards themſelves, have committed great errors in re-capitulating the diſcoveries of theſe iſlands: it is, therefore, requiſite to treat the ſubject with the utmoſt attention, in order to avoid the confuſion and perplexity which has been introduced from the want of a cautious examination of authorities.

DE BRY, in his map publiſhed at FRANKFORT, in 1596, the very year MENDAÑA's ſhip arrived at MANILA, and conſequently, without any information from that voyage, deſcribes the SALOMON ISLANDS: a minute examination of this map will evince that theſe iſlands are what we now call NEW-BRITAIN, whereof DAMPIER gives a map. The compariſon of this map with DE BRY's convinced me many years ago of the point here alledged; and in the accompanying map I have expreſſed my idea of them: it may be, therefore, neceſſary to explain how it was conſtructed. Firſt a copy was made of DAMPIER; DE BRY was then examined, and as cape ST. GEORGE and cape ST. MARY were diſtinguiſhable points, the iſland ST. JAGO was eaſily determined: it cannot fail of ſtriking every one how great the ſimilitude is in the two maps from cape ST. MARY round cape ST. GEORGE. DAMPIER's low land, northward of cape ST. MARY's, pointed out the next channel: SLINGER's bay is obviouſly another; DAMPIER deſcribes it thus. "We got "within the mouth of the bay, and ſounded ſeveral times, but "had no ground, though within a mile of the ſhore, the baſon "of the bay was above two miles within us, in which we "might have gone; but as I was not aſſured of anchorage there,

"ſo

" ſo thought it not prudent to run in at this time, it being near " night, and ſeeing a black tornado riſing in the weſt." This deſcription ſeems to intimate that the lands overlap; but the depth implies that it was a ſtrait; the iſlands on each ſide of it are laid down in DE BRY, but without names; they are the RAMOS, and ST. JUAN of HERRERA. The low iſlands, to the northward of the largeſt of theſe, are denoted by DAMPIER, and poſſibly may be what DE BRY places to the eaſtward of ISABELLA; however theſe iſlots cannot be expected to be minutely deſcribed in either. ST. JOHN'S iſland of DAMPIER has no place in DE BRY; ANT. CAVE'S iſlands are deſcribed as *one* only, nearly in the ſituation given to them by DAMPIER; his long nameleſs iſland is MALARTA DE AGUADA of DE BRY, and MALAITA of HERRERA; WISHART'S iſland is, I conceive, the ATREGUADA of HERRERA; it is without name in DE BRY: and that without name in DAMPIER, to the northward of WISHART, is called by DE BRY, NOMBRE DE JESUS. Cape SALOMASWER of DAMPIER ſeems to be the round iſland of DE BRY to the northward of ISABELLA. SQUALLY iſland, &c. have no place in DE BRY.

The ſouthern part of the iſlands is to be found in DAMPIER only; his two iſlands near cape ST. GEORGE are probably STA. CATALINA, and STA. ANNA, of HERRERA. The channel called ST. GEORGE'S by DAMPIER, he deſcribes thus, " The " land from cape ST. GEORGE trends W. N. W. 10 leagues, " which is as far as we could ſee it, and between it and ano- " ther point to the weſtward, about 10 leagues diſtant, there " runs in a deep bay; for 20 leagues or more we ſaw ſome ſpots " like iſlands down in that bay at a great diſtance, but whether " they are iſlands, or the main cloſing there, we know not." Theſe ſpots, I conceive, are hills on the iſland northward of

ST. JAGO. ST. JAGO appears in HERRERA's deſcription to be what DE BRY calls CHRISTOVAL, *& vice verſa.*

The iſland ISABELLA, north ſide of DAGOA, as DE BRY calls it, &c. are from DE BRY. The ſmall iſlands TRES MARIAS of HERRERA are probably the eaſtern three adjoining to the long nameleſs iſland of DAMPIER, or MALAITA of HERRERA.

ST. JUAN of HERRERA lies between ATREGUADA and ST. JAGO, as he names it, or CHRISTOVAL of DE BRY, which correſponds, as before-mentioned, to the iſland on the ſouth ſide of SLINGER'S BAY; that on the north ſide is the RAMOS of HERRERA, which, agreeable to his deſcription, lies eaſt from ISABELLA. Between them he places *three* iſlands, BUENA-VISTA, ST. DIMAS, and FLORIDA which I preſume are the three iſlands laid down in DE BRY, though, according to HERRERA they are conſiderably larger than here deſcribed.

ST. MARK, ARACIFES, and GERONIMO correſpond to HERRERA's deſcription, and are parts of what DE BRY calls DAGOA. It is very poſſible they may be divided by channels into ſeveral iſlands; port MONTAGUE may be one channel, and DE BRY lays down an inlet, which falls between the S. cape and cape ANNE of DAMPIER.

ST. MARK and ST. NICOLAS are probably two diſtinct iſlands, and alſo ST. GEORGE and BORBI other two; theſe laſt, I imagine, are the two to the ſouthward of ISABELLA.

GUADALCANAL is S. W. from hence, according to HERRERA, and whether we underſtand the computation to be from ISABELLA or GERONIMO, it proves this land to be NEW-GUINEA. LOPEZ VAZ ſays, they coaſted GUADALCANAL 150 leagues (which is 514 miles), to 18 deg. S. *; but it does not appear that he is preciſe enough for us to judge of the extent of this

* Probably an error of the preſs for 15 deg. S.

country

country from his report; nor does he inform us from what point this diſtance is to be reckoned.

HERRERA's map, the work of ſome bungling geographer, is entirely diſſonant to his deſcription; he ſays ST. MARK, and ST. NICOLAS are to the S. E. of ISABELLA; the map places them to the S. W. with ARACIFES between them: HERRERA's deſcription places ST. GERONIMO, and not ST. MARK, to the weſtward of ARACIFES. GUADALCANAL is to the S. and S. E. of ISABELLA, by the map; but by the deſcription S. W. Theſe inſtances are enough to ſhew no attention is due to HERRERA's map.

All the printed accounts of the Spaniſh diſcoveries in this quarter before 1595, are confuſed and inconſiſtent; this is owing to our not having the original journals of the navigators employed in theſe expeditions. Thus, though it will be found no difficult matter to trace HERRERA in the plan, the ſize he gives of all the iſlands is vaſtly greater than what DAMPIER's obſervations confine us to. HERRERA's latitudes, as well as DE BRY's, exceed the truth by many degrees, ISABELLA being placed by them between 8 and 9 deg. S. inſtead of 4 deg. to 5 deg. S. This error in the latitude has been the great ſource of the confuſion we meet with, and has prevented it from being obſerved, that the SALOMON iſlands, diſcovered in 1567, are, in fact, NEW-BRITAIN, as a due compariſon of DE BRY's map, and HERRERA's deſcription with DAMPIER will plainly evince. The ſituation of theſe iſlands at the extremity of NEW-GUINEA, one would have imagined, pointed this fact too clearly to have been overlooked by *geographers*, but DANVILLE has not comprehended this part in his map of ASIA, and there is no other *modern* who deſerves the *name*.

Not only DE BRY's, but all the *old* maps, call the Aſſemblage of Iſlands adjoining to this part of NEW-GUINEA, the

SALOMON iſlands, and it is the *modern* maps only which appropriate this name to iſlands in the middle of the ocean. ORTELIUS's maps, 1587, and 1589, lay them down at the termination of NEW-GUINEA, from 1 deg. to 11 deg. S. lat. The extent eaſtward is protracted beyond all meaſure, comprehending 20 deg. of longitude. The two draughts do not agree, and both ſeem to be laid down at random: of all the ancient charts, DE BRY's ſeems to be the beſt and moſt explanatory.

HERRERA will help to confirm the poſition, "that the SALOMON iſlands are NEW-BRITAIN:" for after giving a detail of the coaſt of NEW-GUINEA, the firſt point whereof he places 100 leagues (5 deg. 28 min.) E. a JILOLO, in little more than 1 deg. S. he ſays it extends from hence eaſtward to the latitude of 5 deg. or 6 deg. S. about 300 leagues (1028 min. = 17 deg. 8 min.) which agrees exactly to DAMPIER's map; for cape GOOD HOPE being 3 deg. to the E. of JILOLO, and ST. JOHN's by DAMPIER 19 deg. 30 min. from cape GOOD HOPE, places ST. JOHN's 22 deg. 30 min. from JILOLO; and by HERRERA, the extreme being 17 deg. 8 min. from PRIMERA PUNTA, which is 5 deg. 28 min. from JILOLO, the ſum 22 deg. 36 min. is the ſituation of the extreme from JILOLO.

Although DE BRY deſcribes DAGOA as an iſland, it was afterwards ſuppoſed to be part of NEW-GUINEA; and although it was probably known in the firſt voyage to be ſeparated from NEW-GUINEA, the little preciſion in the reports we have of that voyage, makes it not wonderful a contrary opinion ſhould gain ground, till DAMPIER put the matter out of doubt by ſailing between them. A circumſtance he mentions is of great uſe in tracing the ſource of this ill-grounded opinion, which is to be found in many maps. Some years ago I ſaw a Spaniſh MS. chart, with QUIROS's track on this coaſt; I had at that time ſcarce ability, and no opportunity, to examine it mi-

nutely; this chart laid down what we call NEW-BRITAIN as a continued land joining to the main of NEW-GUINEA, and forming a deep elbow on the north; it continued the coaſt much farther ſouthward, than DAMPIER places NEW-BRITAIN, but although DAMPIER has omitted it in his chart, he ſaw land to the ſouthward, being off ST. GEORGE's bay, he ſays, "we "ſaw other land to the S. E. of the weſternmoſt point, which "till then was clouded; it was very high land, and the ſame "we ſaw the day before that diſappeared in a cloud when "a-breaſt of cape ST. GEORGE, the weſtern point bearing W. "by S. ½ S. and the diſtant land S. W. by S. 12, or 14 leagues." This land is propably the high iſland adjoining to BULTIG, in the GEELVINK's voyage; and theſe iſlands probably led the SPANIARDS into the error of deſcribing it as a continued coaſt.

It has been obſerved, HERRERA places PRIMERA PUNTA, on NEW-GUINEA, in 1 deg. S. lat. 5 ½ E. of JILOLO: to underſtand this it will be neceſſary to refer to the ancient charts, wherein PRIMERA PUNTA is placed on the eaſt ſide of a ſtrait dividing NEW-GUINEA from the iſlands to the weſtward, which in general went under the name of PAPUA; in this ſtrait lies a large iſland, called MENESES iſland, from D. JORGE DE MENESES, who wintered ſomewhere to the northward of it in 1527. Theſe maps call the large iſland of PAPUA, which forms the ſtrait on the weſt ſide, ÇEIRAM, though it is probable this is divided into ſeveral by channels, as is reported in the firſt diſcovery by the PORTUGUESE, in 1511.—Having determined *what* and *where* the SALOMON iſlands are, it would be foreign to the ſubject to enter into a detail of the reports concerning them and the other parts of PAPUA.

Voyages and the Authors conſulted, all which are in my Poſſeſſion.

1520 Hernando Magalhanes

- Herrera, d. 2. lib. 9. c. 15, Amberes, 1728.
- Ramuſio, vol. I. p. 355, Venice, 1563.
- Barros, d. 3. lib. 5. c. 10. Liſbon, 1628.
- Fr. Gaſpar, Conquiſta de las Iſlas Philipinas, Madrid, 1698.
- Pigafetta and Maximilian, Venice 4to. 1534.

1537 Ferdinand Grijalva and Alvarado

- Herrera, d. 5. l. 8. c. 10. d. 7. l. 5. c. 9.
- Argenſola Conquiſta de las Malucos, Madrid, 1609, l. 2. p. 64.
- De Couto, d. 5. l. 6. c. 5. Liſbon, 1612.
- Galvano's Diſcoveries of the World unto 1555, publiſhed in Engliſh by Richard Hacluit, p. 80, London, 4to. 1601.

Before 1595 Spaniſh Diſcoveries

- Herrera Deſcripcion de las Indias c. 27. p. 59.
- Joſeph Acoſta, l. 1. c. 6 & 15. Madrid, 4to. 1590.
- Lopez Vaz, in Hacluit, vol. III. p. 801.
- Juan Louis Arias' Memorial, in a collection of printed and MS. memorials, formerly belonging to M. Colbert's library.
- Ovalle, Rome, 1646.
- Chriſtoval Suarez de Figueroa, Hechos de Don Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza, Madrid, 4to. 1613.

About 1576 Juan Fernandez

- Juan Louis Arias. In 1572 Juan Fernandez diſcovered the iſlands which bear his name: in 1574 he diſcovered the iſlands St. Felix. This, and the rumour of ſome diſcovery aſcribed to Gallego in 1576, make me place Juan Fernandez' *great diſcovery* about 1576.

Iſlands of Fontacias

- Dr. Don Pedro de Peralta Barnuevo Rocha y Benavides, "Lima fundada," Lima, 1732, 2 vols. 4to. vol. I. p. 195.

1595 Alvaro Mendaña de Neyra

- MS. copy of a letter from Quiros to Dr. Don Antonio Morga, publiſhed by him in his Suceſos de las Philipinas, c. 6. p. 29, 4to. Mexico, 1609.
- Chriſtoval Suarez de Figueroa, Hechos de Don Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza 4to Marquis de Cañete, Madrid, 4to. 1613, l. 6. p. 238.
- Fragment of Figueroa in Thevenot's collection.
- Abridgment of Figueroa, by Coreal, vol. II. p. 393, Bruſſels, 1736, 12mo.
- Abſtract of Figueroa in Pingré, Mem. ſur le Tranſit de Venus 1769, Paris, 4to. 1767.

1599	Theodore Gerards	—	Purchas, vol. IV. p. 1391, note. Barleus Collection, Amſterdam, 1622, p. 193.
1606	Pedro Fernandez de Quiros, and Louis Vaez de Torres	—	Torquemada, Monarchia Indiana, 3 vols. Madrid, 1723, vol. I. l. 5. c. 64. Juan Louis Arias. Quiros's Memorials, viz. Spaniſh MSS Purchas, vol. IV. p. 1427, Latin Copy, Amſterdam, 1613, 4to. Penelo de Leon Biblioth. Orient. y Occident. p. 671.
1616	James Le Maire and W. Schouten	—	Janſon, 4to. 1618, Amſterdam. Barleus, 1622, ditto.
1624	Orange, one of the Naſſau fleet	—	Voyages of Dutch Eaſt India Company, 4to. 1646.
1642	Abel Janſan Taſman	—	Valentyn, vol. III. De Hondt. Thevenot. Campbell's Collect. Hooke's Phil. Collect.
1687	John Davis	—	Wafer. Dampier.
1722	Jacob Roggewein	—	Mr. B. Hague, 1739, 8vo. Dutch Relation, Dort, 1728, 4to.

Liſt of Authors which I have not been able to obtain.

Authors.	Where mentioned.		
Hernan Gallego,	MS. folio, Barcia Library,	Penelo de Leon, p. 671.	Relacion de la Jornada i Viaje primero que al deſcubriemento de las iſlas de Salomon, hiço el Adelentado Alvaro de Mendaña ſiendo el autor Piloto Mayor.
P. Marcos Prancudo	— — —	Penelo de Leon, p. 671	De las Iſlas de Salomon. Segun P. Alonſo Sandoval, l. 1. c. 1. part 1. fol. 9. de ſu inſtrucion Etiopica.
1647 D. Andres de Medina Davila,	MS. Barcia Library,	Penelo de Leon, p. 671	Memorial al Rey pidiendo la Conquiſta y Poblacion de las Iſlas de Salomon, ſaliendo de Acapulco, con las Naos de Philipinas i diſcurſo probando la utilidad que ſe ſigue a las Indias de eſta poblacion i reſpueſto a los inconvenientes quepueden oponerſe.

Louis

Louis Vaez de Torres.	MS. —	—	Penelo de Leon, 671.	Relacion embada al Rey de las Iſlas de Salomon i Tierra Auſtral.
Pedro Fernandez de Quiros	MS. Barcia library,	—	Penelo de Leon, 671 —	Relacion de la Vida de P. F. Quiros.
Fr. Diego de Cordova y Salinas.	— —	—	Ulloa Reſum. Hiſt. p. 119	Chronica de la Orden Seraphica de St. Franciſco, l. 1. c. 21 and 22, relates Quiros's voyage in 1606 at length.
Duarte de Reſſende.	MS. —	—	Penelo de Leon, p. 667.	Navigacion de Magalhanes.
Ferd. Magalhanes.	MS. —	—	Ditto, p. 667. —	Eſemerides ô Diario de ſu Navigacion.
Portugueſe. — —	MS. Leyden library, amongſt the MSS. formerly belonging to Voſſius.		Cat. lib. Lug. Bat. 1716, p. 372. — —	Viage de Ferd. Magalhanes.
Reich. — —	Printed 1666	—	Penelo de Leon, p. 670.	Diſertation de la Tierra Auſtral.
Diego de Avalos —	— —	—	Ditto — —	Miſcellanea Auſtral.
Padre Terra Roſſa, —	Padovia, 1686, 4to.		Penelo de Leon, p. 670.	Reflexioni Geografiche cerca le Terre incognite.
Andres Garcia de Ceſpedes	MS. —	—	Penelo de Leon, p. 1328, & Ceſpedes's Hydrographia — —	Iſlario General donde ſe pone la Deſcripcion de todas las Iſlas que aora ſe ſaben con la Hiſtoria i coſas notables de ellas.
Franciſco Seixas y Lovera	— —	—	— — —	3 vols.—Theatro real.
Dr. Don Antonio de Morga. — —	Mexico, 1609 4to.		— — —	Suceſos de las Philipinas.
Nicolas Clarcer —	— —	—	Seixas Deſcrip. de la Region Magallanica, Madrid, 4to. 1690, p. 56.	Voyage which he made to the *eaſt* by ſtrait Le Maire, in 1684
Juan Clas — —	— —	—	Ditto, p. 64.	Journal of the *weſtern* navigation to the *eaſt* by ſtrait Le Maire.
Juan Boon, —	Rotterdam, 4to.	—	Ditto p. 80.	Voyage and inſtructions for the *weſt*. He made *three* voyages to Ternate, paſſing ſtrait Le Maire ſix times from 1654 to 1663.
Franciſco Seixas y Lovera.	— —	—	Ditto Dedication.	Voyage in a Dutch ſhip from Ternate by ſtrait Le Maire to Holland, 1667.
Ditto — —	— —	—	Ditto. —	Voyage to China and Siam, by ſtrait Le Maire, and back by the ſame ſtrait, in 1674 to 1676.

Seixas alſo mentions as writers of theſe parts and the South Sea,

Fernando de Buſtamento. Pedro Guerico (or Govea) de Vitoria. Alvaro Mendaña. Pedro Sarmiento. Ant. Pablo Corzo.

ACCOUNT

OF SOME

NATURAL CURIOSITIES

AT

SOOLOO.

AS there is little probability that I ſhall have either leiſure or opportunity to publiſh the obſervations I made in my late voyages, I thought the following curſory remarks of the natural curioſities at SOOLOO, would be an acceptable communication to the Public. I have not the qualifications of a naturaliſt, either of drawing or ſcience, but the ſingularity of the ſubjects will entitle theſe remarks to attention, and they may have their uſe, in ſtimulating others to more accurate and ſcientific deſcriptions of the curioſities here mentioned.

ACCOUNT of the SOOLOO PEARL FISHERY.

THE Pearl Fiſhery at SOOLOO is ſcarce any where to be ſurpaſſed, whether we conſider the great extent of the banks, or the fine colour of the pearls; the Pearl-Fiſhery is a ſubject not very diſtinctly treated by authors, and, in general, little underſtood: what is hereafter related is chiefly from perſonal obſervation, and I have taken care to be well informed in what is mentioned on report.

I ſhall divide what is ſaid on this ſubject under three conſiderations:—the *oyſters*, &c. in which the pearls are produced, the

Panglooloorook; or divers, who find them, and the *places* where they are found.

The *pearl* itſelf is a gem ſo well known, that it would be impertinent to attempt a deſcription of it, and its receſs in the boſom of the abyſs prevents any rational inquiſition into its formation.

However, not to be entirely ſilent on this head, the moſt common opinions may be ſlightly mentioned.

1. The Arabian fable, that the pearl is a drop of rain. This fantaſtic opinion is adopted by Sultan ALLAMODIN, from a ſtrong prejudice in favour of the Arabian authors; and, in confirmation of it, he pretends, that during rain the *Teepye* are frequently ſeen at the ſurface; the divers pretend this happened *antiently*, but does not *now*: *that* alone is ſufficient to overthrow the confirmation brought to ſupport the Arabian fable.

2. The opinion that it is a diſeaſe in the fiſh. This conjecture ſeems to have as little foundation as the Arabian hypotheſis, for the pearls are frequently found in the ſhell, ſometimes entirely concealed in it, and even ſometimes, it is ſaid, in the outer part: the opinion of the Sultan, that the pearls grow, and, when they get rid of the ſhell, are ſwallowed by the fiſh, is, at leaſt, equally dubious.

3. Nor is the conjecture that the pearls are only detached drops of the ſubſtance which forms the ſhell, better warranted: the ſhell and pearls are very different in appearance, and the laſt are always defective, when united with the former.

The moſt probable ſentiment, therefore, ſeems to be, that the pearl is one of the perfect productions of nature, rather than an abortion of the leſs perfect.

The pearls receive different denominations from the part of the *Teepye* wherein they are found, thoſe in the fiſh are called *Mootya Tack-*

Tack-Tack; when incloſed in the ſhell, without adhering to it. *Mootya Leeboon*: of this kind Sultan BADARODIN, father to the preſent Sultan, once got a ſhell, containing in one hole, twelve pearls; ſome pretty large and well ſhaped, but this is very rare: the pearls adhering to the ſhell are named
Pearls found in the exterior rim are yellowiſh, even the ſhell there having a tint from the brown part without it: thoſe found in the part of the oyſter, adhering to the ſhell, are always very ill ſhaped: the beſt pearls are found in the white part of the oyſter, or in the head of the ſhell, near the joint, where it is of the eveneſt ſurface, and beſt colour. The ſame holds good with other parts; for although the pearl in the fiſh are generally the beſt, the degrees of perfection of thoſe found in the different parts of the ſhell, correſpond to thoſe of the different parts of the fiſh.

The ſhell-fiſh from whence the SOOLOOS obtain pearls, are of different kinds, but the *Teepye* is the chief.

The proper *Teepye* are of various ſizes, though ſeldom leſs than 8, or more than 12 inches in diameter. The outſide is a rough white coat, commonly encruſted with *coral*, *ſea plants*, and *ſhell-fiſh*: ſometimes they have young *Teepyé* adhering by a beard of green hair. The inſide of the *Teepye* ſhells is of a ſmooth lucid ſurface, having an infinite variety of colours, as expoſed to different lights; it is much uſed by the Chineſe, not only in inlayed works, but for counters, and other toys, chaſed dreſſing-boxes, &c. as well as for making falſe pearl, which are nothing but ſmall beads of this ſhell. It is on this account a valuable article of commerce; ſo that the fiſhery, excluſive of the pearls, is an object of very conſiderable importance. The exterior rim of theſe ſhells is of an olive brown, about two inches extent nearly in all ſhells, the ſmall ones having a much greater proportion than the large; it is thin and brittle, ſo that they

are conſiderably diminiſhed in weight by this being broke off; but the valuable part of the ſhell is not liable to injury from common accidents, though the *Teepye* are much heavier when firſt gathered, than afterwards; loſing in their weight by degrees, till they are perfectly dry: very ſoon after they are taken up, the ſhells open a little, but it is very difficult to tear the two ſhells aſunder, without cutting the oyſter.

It is ſaid the Chineſe grind off the outer coat, and then the ſmooth body is free from all impurities; it is diſpoſed in lamina, and has, from nature, a perfect poliſh on the outſide, after taking off the coat, though within there are frequently excreſcences and inequalities.

The *Teepye* yield the beſt pearls, but, perhaps, not one of a thouſand ſhells have any pearls at all; on the other hand, ſeveral are frequently found in the ſame ſhell. Although the *Teepye* have more rarely pearls, than any other *pearl-oyſters*, what they have are generally larger: this is the reaſon why large pearls are more common, and ſmall leſs frequent in the Sooloo fiſhery than in others, as the SOOLOOS only fiſh for the *Teepye*.

The great variety in the pearl is, perhaps, as great a curioſity as the gem itſelf: ſome of the *Teepye* pearls are *jet black*; theſe, when conſiderable in ſize, are very rare. There is a pearl at SOOLOO, exactly of the ſhape and figure of a bit of ginger-root, of a very lucid, though yellowiſh, colour: others reſemble the *cat's-eye* in the playing light, which is ſometimes in a ſpiral line.

Here, perhaps, it ought to be obſerved, that the SOOLOOS have the art of improving pearls; though this is contradictory to the criterion generally alledged of pearls. All foulneſs they take away with great facility by a very ſimple proceſs.

The *Teepye* ſeem, in ſome meaſure, gregarious, for generally where the divers find any, there are ſeveral: this is probably

bably owing to the ſpawn being lodged together. The generation of all teſtaceous animals, is one of the arcana of nature, which remain hitherto uninveſtigated, though none can afford a fairer proſpect of a ſucceſsful diſquiſition, than the large ſhell-fiſh found in the Sooloo ſeas.

It is remarkable every *Teepye* has two ſmall *lobſters* in its body, evidently male and female: ſome, it is ſaid, contain four lobſters, but I have not obſerved more than two, and ſeveral of the divers have aſſured me they never ſaw more. The female is about an inch in length, the male is rather leſs; each has two large claws: in the female theſe claws are little different from each other; in the male, one is much larger than the other: ſometimes the right, ſometimes the left. The bodies of thoſe lobſters are very beautiful, being tranſparent, with many red ſpots. The female has alſo white ſpots, and it is the moſt ſpotted: ſome of the females have ſmaller ſpots than others, and theſe, having moſt in number, are the darkeſt. The eyes are placed near the extremity, one on each ſide; the eyes of the female are of a pearl colour; of the male, tranſparent: both have a bunch of horns at the extremity of the head. Their bodies are contracted about the middle; that of the female increaſes much from thence, ſo that the lower part of the body is larger than the upper; that of the male very little, and terminates in a tail like a lobſter; the female has a tail alſo, but ſhort, extending abruptly from the body, not deſcending gradually as that of the male. The female has a red ſubſtance within its body of this figure ♈, the upper part blackiſh: the male has a black ſpot not very regular in figure ♣ ♡, and of leſs extent. The female has under the tail and belly many eggs; theſe examined in a microſcope, appeared to be *Teepye* ſhells, and ſome red ſpots were alſo viſible, which may be the

lobſters,

lobſters, or, perhaps, of the outer rim of the oyſter, which in ſome is orange-coloured.

There is from hence room to conjecture that *ſhell-fiſh* in general are generated by ſuch *lobſters*, for the ſeveral ſpecies common in the Sooloo ſeas, as *Munangcy*, *Teepye Bato*, *Capees*, *Beelong*, *Bincong*, *Seedap*, &c. I have been aſſured always have two *lobſters*, though every ſpecies of *ſhell-fiſh* has a diſtinct ſpecies of the *lobſters*. It was obvious to all the Sooloos, who ſaw the egg of the *Teepye lobſter*, that it was a proper *Teepye*; and they were from thence convinced, that theſe fiſh are generated in this manner. The Sultan on this occaſion mentioned a fable they have amongſt them. A monkey ſitting very penſive on the ſhore, with his arms croſſed, as they often do, being aſked what was was the matter? Replied, "He was conſidering how thy *Manangcy* are produced."

Beſides the *Teepye* there are many kinds of *ſhell-fiſh* from whence the Sooloos obtain *pearls*.

TEEPYE BATO. They are found about SOOLOO, at BALAMBANGAN, and ſome of the adjoining iſlands: they are generally ſmaller than the *Teepye*, they are found amongſt rocks; from whence its name: the ſhell is of a blueiſh caſt, and the rim black: it yields very fine pearls, but rarely are any found in theſe ſhells.

CAPEES. Theſe ſeem to be the *Perſia pearl-oyſter*, and are little different from the *Teepye*, but in ſize; they are only about four inches in diameter, they are alſo deeper in proportion, that is one ſhell, for the other is almoſt quite flat. Few are without pearls, moſt have ſeveral, which, in general are perfectly round, though commonly ſmall. The colour is different from the *Teepye* pearls; generally they are of a fire colour, not yellow, but of a vivid tranſparency. Amongſt a parcel brought to SOOLOO by ſome

ſome Bugueſe from MALLOODOO, in 1764, there was one *Capees* pearl, of a very fine white water, round, and prettty large, but ſuch are very rare: in the ſame parcel there was above ſixty fire-coloured, perfectly round, and extremely fine, though moſtly from 1 to 7 ½ grains weight.

Some aſcribe the colour of the *Capees* pearls to the muddineſs of the bottom: others to the ſhallowneſs of the water: it is more probable that it is the nature of the *Capees*, than occaſioned by either, for the people of MALLOODOO bay, where they are in great plenty, aſſured me they are chiefly found in the ſand.

The *Capees* are not common to all parts of the Sooloo ſeas, as the other kinds of fiſh, but are confined chiefly to MALLOODOO bay, though they are found alſo at AMBONG, and it is ſaid in ſome parts of TIROON. At MALLOODOO the *Capees* are not got as the *Teepye* at SOOLOO, by divers, but at low water by the women, who, it is ſaid, look after them more for the ſake of the fiſh than pearl: they are found chiefly in the ſand, which is full of them, and thoſe found in ſand have many pearls. They ſeek for them from the depth of a man's middle to breaſt under water, though they have them alſo, even in ſo deep water as ſix fathom.

The SYSEEP is what is commonly called the pearl-oyſter, whereof the windows are made: they yield alſo many pearls, but of an inferior quality. Theſe ſhells are common over almoſt the whole Sooloo ſeas.

BEELONG, in figure, ſomewhat reſembles the *Syſeep*: it is a purpliſh ſhell, of very little capacity; frequently diſtorted like a thin cake by the heat of an oven; the young ſhells are very tranſparent, and of a beautiful con-

texture, in fret-work filaments; but the old have a rough whitiſh coat without. It is not be doubted theſe ſhells might alſo be put to ſome uſe. The fiſh of this, as well as of the other kinds, is good food; but the pearls are very ſmall, commonly of a bad ſhape, and ill colour, though I have ſeen ſome round ones of a lead colour, taken from theſe ſhells, which are common in all parts of the Sooloo ſeas.

BINCONG is a ſpecies of muſcle, within of a blueiſh colour, flat, and ſhaped ſomething like a pick-axe. It is found amongſt the iſlands of SOOLOO, BALAMBANGAN, &c.

SEEDAP is alſo a ſpecies of muſcle, ſhaped like a battle-axe. The pearls from it are as fine as thoſe of the *Teepye*, and are frequently found. The ſhell is blackiſh like a muſcle on the outſide, and within like the *Teepye* with a yellowiſh tinge.

MANANGCY, or KEEMA, called *Humba* by the Chineſe, is a ſhell-fiſh, generally denominated *cockles* by our voyagers: they are common in many parts of INDIA, and are, without queſtion, what DAMPIER deſcribes in his NEW-GUINEA expedition. Some of them are of an amazing magnitude; it is ſaid on the weſt coaſt of SUMATRA they have been found ſo large as to contain fifty gallons in the two ſhells. I brought to ENGLAND a pair, fiſhed at BALAMBANGAN, each of which meaſured 2 feet 8 inches. Some SOOLOOS pretend to have ſeen them infinitely larger, particularly one in the ſea, near the weſtern part of TAVITAVEE, of an incredible magnitude. There is undoubtedly ſomething there that reſembles a *Manangcy*, but the extraordinary ſize inclines me to imagine it is a rock in this figure, though the divers inſiſt it is a *Manangcy*. However theſe ſhells ſeldom exceed four feet long.

Theſe

Theſe ſhells are ſcalloped; the interior part of a perfect milk white, and finely poliſhed, but without it is rough, like a cockle-ſhell. The ſhell does not lye flat on the on the ground like the *Teepe*, but ſtands on-edge. The fiſh is very ſingular; the lips, which are ſometimes brown, ſometimes green, appearing to be full of eyes, when the ſhell is opened; the fiſh is much eſteemed by the Chineſe, and has the advantage over the *ſea-ſlug* in keeping a long time when dried. They abound in many places of the SOOLOO diſtricts, particularly about the iſlands at the northern point of BORNEO. The SOOLOOS make lime of the ſhell, which they eat with their *beetle*; but it is very hot, and therefore not ſo much eſteemed as the lime made of *coralines*. The large ones, in general, yield pearls very various in appearance: the moſt beautiful of them I have ever ſeen of that ſize is Lord PIGOT's, which weighs 8 dwt. 17 grs. and is $\frac{40}{100}$ of an inch long, and $\frac{32}{100}$ of an inch in diameter.

Lord PIGOT had one of the *Manangcy* pearl ſawed through the middle; it was very dull, and indeed quite opake on the outſide, but in the centre was found one of the *cat's-eye* kind, about the ſize of a pea; it is, therefore, probable all the *Manangcy* pearls have ſuch a centre.

It is no eaſy matter to diſtinguiſh the proper names for the different ſpecies of ſhell-fiſh at SOOLOO, ſcarce any two perſons agreeing in the application of the ſame name. The *Teepye*, *Teepye Bato*, *Capees*, and *Manangcy* are known by all, but the names of the others are leſs determinate; and, therefore, tho' the names have been applied from what appeared the beſt authority, it is far from being maintained that they are right: at the ſame time ſome perſons, expreſſing them otherwiſe, does not ſhew the names here given them to be wrong.

It is, perhaps, impoſſible to account for the origin of pearls: many bodies in the SOOLOO diſtricts, beſides the ſhell-fiſh abovementioned, yield them. It is hard to ſay, whether this ſingularity be owing to the water, to the air, or to what; but I have been informed of twenty ſpecies of pearl, beſides the concretions in beaſts, which paſs under the general denomination of *goolega*, and are of various kinds and appearances. Theſe concretions are not confined to *teſtaceous animals*; *vegetables*, &c. have them alſo: that found in the *beetle-nut* is extremely beautiful; but that from the *tilla-tilla*, a ſea-bird, is reported to ſurpaſs all the others, being finely painted. Some have a reſemblance to the cat's-eye.

The ſeveral concretions which the SOOLOOS reckon under the denomination of pearls, are

MOOTYA TEEPYE.
TEEPYE BATO, *i. e.* ROCK TEEPYE.
CAPEES.
SYSEEP.
BEELONG.
SEEDAP.
BINCONG.
LASEEN.
MANANG-CY.
GAMAT, a ſpecies of *ſea-ſlug*, or BECHA DE MAR.
KAITAN, Shark.
TILLA-TILLA, a ſea-bird.
BONBON, in the froth of the ſea.
SANNAM, *i. e.* ant-pearl; this ſeems to be a mineral.
BATO, ſtone.
OOLAN, *i. e.* rain-pearl.
CAHOE, wood-pearl.

CANDEES,

CANDEES, jeſſamine-pearl.
BOONGA, beetle-nut-pearl.
BOOA, coconut-pearl.

The greateſt part of the *divers* are ſlaves to the Sultan, &c. They are entitled to their freedom in conſideration of their finding a very large pearl for their maſters, who alſo receive all weighing above four choochook *. Formerly the ſtándard was ſix or eight, but now the Lords have reduced the privilege of the divers, though it is but ſeldom they deliver any pearls without receiving a compenſation. All pearls under four choochook belong to the finder.

No perſon can receive or purchaſe a pearl due to the Lord from his vaſſal, without ſubjecting himſelf to loſe the pearl and money given for it: this is the ſource of infinite diſputes. To evade the right of the Lord, the *Pangloolooroks* frequently rub off the outer coats of the pearl, till they reduce them to the ſize to which they are entitled.

The beſt divers are thoſe of PARANG and MYMBOOM, called SAMAR-LIPIT, and of SEEKOOBOOM: antiently SIMONOR was famous for divers, but is not now. At other places there may be here and there ſome expert divers, but in general they are inferior to thoſe above-mentioned. At SAMAR LAUT, which comprehends the iſlands to the N. E. of SOOLOO, they have introduced the uſe of the *palit*, and have almoſt relinquiſhed diving.

The divers never uſe any expedient to facilitate their continuing under water, but drawing up their breath in the hollow of their hands; and even this ſcarce ever is practiſed by profeſſed divers, who commonly go down in the depths of 7 or 8, to 12 or 15 fathom; but though a few can dive in 20 fathom, that is

* About 1 Pennyweight.

too great a depth for the fiſhery. They ſwim to the bottom, tumbling when they firſt plunge into the water, and then making long ſtrokes, get out of ſight in three or four. They riſe a conſiderable diſtance from the place where they go down, but this diſtance is merely accidental, from the direction they go along the bottom, their fortune in finding ſhells, and the time the diver continues under water; they generally remain from one to two minutes, but in warm ſunſhine they can ſtay, perhaps, longer. There is one, now an old man, his name BANTARA, who cut down the main-maſt of a large Chineſe junk under water, though this was not at once diving; the time of his continuance under water, he deſcribed to me to be "ſo long as is required to make a diſh of chocolate." But he is reckoned the beſt diver that ever was at SOOLOO.

The ſame effect attends the firſt attempt here as in other places: and even profeſſed divers have, after diving, their eyes much inflamed; in ſome this goes off, but in others it always remains. Many are deſtroyed by the fiſhes, particularly by the *ſharks*, and *poggyes*, or *ſea-devils*, which are common here in calm weather. It is difficult to deſcribe theſe monſters, ſome of which equal a ſmall boat in ſize, and are often ſeen in moſt parts of the SOOLOO ſeas. It is ſaid the beſt time for diving is the night, when the luminous appearance of the water frightens away the fiſh; but then the divers cannot ſee. The *Pangloolooroook* do not chuſe to open the ſhells, till they have finiſhed their days fiſhing, from a ſuperſtitious notion that the *Teepye*, on knowing their fellows are killed, will hide themſelves.

Some of the pearl-fiſhers make uſe of a kind of creeper, which they call *palit*, in fiſhing for the *Teepye*. Some alſo have inſtruments to tear them from the ground, but moſt do this with their hands only.

A boat,

A boat, with two or three perſons will, in a day, get about 40 or 50 ſhells, ſometimes even 100, and ſometimes ſcarce any. In calm weather they have beſt ſucceſs, as they can then ſee the *Teepye* on the ſand before they dive; but at other times, or in deep water, they muſt depend much on chance.

There are two proper ſeaſons for the fiſhery, three months at the termination of the S. W. and four months at the expiration of the N. E. winds. Theſe ſeaſons alter according to the continuance of the monſoons; but in general the firſt may be reckoned from the middle September, to the middle of December; and the laſt contains February, March, April, and May. But at TAVITAVEE, ſurrounded with an infinity of ſhoals, and at ſuch like places they can fiſh at all times, except when the current is very ſtrong: this objection, the want of water, and diſtance from SOOLOO, make the PEELAS bank almoſt uſeleſs to them.

The *pearl banks* ſeem inexhauſtible, not only as no diminution is found in the quantity by fiſhing, but as they extend almoſt over the whole SOOLOO dominions, particularly from SANGBOY to TAVITAVEE, a track with little interruption, about 150 miles long, and, in ſome places, full half that in breadth. However, theſe banks are in many parts too deep for diving, though the *Pangloolooroook* are excellent in their profeſſion. The *Teepye* are found alſo at MARATUA, above 200 miles to the ſouthward of TAVITAVEE; at BALABAC, about 200 to the weſtward, and in many of the intermediate places. Indeed it is imagined, by the moſt intelligent Sooloos, that PALAWAN, &c. have *Teepye banks*, but from the want of divers, they remain unexamined.

There are many places where pearls are ſeldom found in the *Teepye*, and others where they are more frequent, as particularly TEOMABAL; however, this ſeems to be an opinion not ſtrictly juſt, and to ariſe from the greater plenty of *Teepye* in

ſome

ſome places than in others, particularly at TEOMABAL they are in very great plenty, but of 1540 *Teepye* caught by the preſent Sultan (ALLAMODIN) at a fiſhing party there, he did not get the value of one dollar in pearls. Perhaps in deep water there may be a greater number of pearls, in proportion to the *Teepye*, but then the difficulty of getting the ſhells is ſo much greater. No place in the SOOLOO ſeas equals PEELAS, and the iſlands adjoining to SANGBOY; the water is not deep, generally from ſeven to eight fathom, and the ſhells ſo large, that the white part of ſome is a foot in diameter; of theſe fourteen weigh a pecul; of what are found about SOOLOO generally 40 or 50. TACOOT PABANOOWAN has alſo great plenty of fine *Teepye*, but there they find many ſharks. The PEELAS fiſhery has two inconveniencies, one is the diſtance from SOOLOO and the inhabited iſlands; the other the ſtrong tides, which greatly impede their ſucceſs.

Antiently the pearl banks were conſidered as family poſſeſſions, but ſince the univerſal admiſſion of the Mahometan Law, the ſea being deemed incapable of ſuch a proprietary, the banks are free to all perſons, even ſtrangers.

Edible birds-neſt.

The EDIBLE BIRDS-NEST is no where found in greater abundance or excellence than in ſome of the SOOLOO diſtricts. Various accounts have been given of its formation; ſome pretend very poſitively that on the coaſt of COCHIN CHINA the birds have been perceived to pick up a particular ſpecies of *ſea-ſnake*, common on that coaſt, from which they form the ſubſtance at preſent under conſideration. I have indeed ſeen the *neſts* on this coaſt, and even with the broken egg-ſhells in them; but I never ſaw any ſuch ſnakes there, though I was on the coaſt of COCHIN CHINA from the beginning of June, to the end of Auguſt, 1760. Snakes are indeed common in the ſeas around SOOLOO,

Sooloo, wherever there are ſoundings: ſome report theſe neſts to be formed of a vegetable production, which is moſt probably the *agal-agal* hereafter mentioned. The natives of Sooloo can give no account of the compoſition of the *birds-neſt*; paſſing, therefore, over the origin of theſe neſts for the future diſquiſition of the naturaliſt, it is to be obſerved:

The bird to which the neſt belongs very much reſembles a *martin*, though ſmaller: it is alledged, with ſeeming good reaſon, that there are three ſpecies of this *ſwallow*, having white, red, and black breaſts, and that they communicate to their neſts the nature of their feathers.

The Tiroon diſtricts, on the eaſt coaſt of Borneo, have ſcarce any but white; red is found at the iſlands of Mantannané, adjoining to the N. W. coaſt of Borneo, and the black almoſt every where in the Sooloo dominions. The laſt is very much mixed with feathers, but ſeems in nothing elſe different from the white; but the other, even where clear from feathers, has a tinge of red. If the neſts are not annually removed, the birds make uſe of them again, ſo that by age, and acceſſion of dirt, they loſe their whiteneſs and purity.

The birds form their neſts chiefly in ſubterraneous caves, ſome whereof are very difficult of acceſs, particularly at Magloomba, a ſmall iſland, or rock, to the S. W. of Sooloo: the perſons who go in queſt of the neſts, are obliged to dive under water to enter it, the hole in the top of the iſland being too ſmall to admit a man.

The neſts formed on the main, or on large iſlands, ſuch as Borneo, are more eſteemed by the Chineſe, who are the chief admirers of this luxury, than what is got on ſmall iſlands. In general, the whiter it is, the higher the value; but that from the Sooloo dominions on Borneo, though not ſo white as what is found in the Calamianes, is more valuable by a fourth

part;

part; this preference is, by ſome, aſcribed to its ſwelling much in boiling; by others, to a ſaltneſs in the birds-neſt found in ſmall iſlands.

Theſe neſts are not eaſily deſcribed; they are flat on the ſide towards the rock to which they are affixed; in general the outward extremity is nearly ſemi-circular, bending upwards, however, ſo as to form a hollow cup, as a receptacle for the eggs. The neſt is compoſed of a glutinous ſubſtance, very compact, diſpoſed in even filaments without, but within in very rugged fretwork, ſomewhat reſembling the inſide of bones, the component threads, as they appear, being very unequal in ſize. Generally the part towards the rock is foul and moiſt, but the exteriour part, when dry, is extremely brittle.

Agal-Agal. The *Agal-Agal* is a ſea plant; there are ſeveral ſpecies, all diſſolvable in water, by which it is reduced to a glutinous ſubſtance, like congee. The Chineſe uſe it for gumming their ſilks and paper, and they ſay nothing equals it for paſte, as it is not liable to be eat by vermin, ſo that probably it may be advantageouſly applied in book-binding, and to many other uſes: the Chineſe alſo eat it, and hold it in great eſtimation. The Chineſe, who are in nothing more remarkable than in their whimſical manufactures, make of it a very extraordinary kind of lanterns; they are formed of netted thread, waſhed over with this gum, they are extremely light, and very tranſparent.

Coralines and Black-Coral. The *Coralines* of SOOLOO are very various in kind, and it is reported there are in the SOOLOO ſeas ſome extraordinary *coral-trees*; I have ſeen ſome ſtalks of *black coral*, above twelve feet long, but the SOOLOOS mention others of very great magnitude. A tree at BASSEELAN, one at POOLOO GAYA, on the

N. W. ſide of BORNEO, and another at TAMBALOOLAN, near the north end, if conſonant to the deſcription, muſt be very ſingular curioſities; they pretend the laſt is 20 or 30 feet high, with many large branches. I have the handle of a *criſs* made of *black coral*, which is full 1 inch ¼ broad.

There is a remarkable plant which grows wild at SOOLOO, though it is cultivated at BASSEELAN and TAVETAVEE; I have never ſeen it grow, but it has been deſcribed to be a ſmall buſh; it is called *Tublee*, and has the quality of inebriating fiſh by a milky juice. In the ſtate in which it is uſed, it reſembles ſmall black twigs tied together, and one or both ends being beat, diving under water, they thruſt it under the coral rocks, or hollows, where the fiſh haunt; the effect is moſt ſenſible in ſtill water, but even in the open ſea I have ſeen its effects in inebriating the fiſh, which preſently float on the ſurface half dead, and ſome even totally without life: the uncultivated is not ſo ſtrong as that from BASSEELAN and TAVEE TAVEE. The effect alſo is conſequent to circumſtances of place, as, in deep water, or where there is a free circulation, the fiſh will be often perceived under water to have loſt their poize, without being brought up to the ſurface. They are not the leaſt obnoxious, or ill-taſted, from this manner of catching. Tublee.

Amongſt the vegetables none appears to be more an object of curioſity than the *Ippoo*, which is the tree from whence the famous Borneon poiſon is extracted; but as I can ſay nothing from my own experience, or obſervation, I ſhall paſs it over. Ippoo.

One of the moſt ſingular curioſities here is the *Tindook*; this is a ſpecies of *plantane*, and has its name from the ſimilitude the fruit bears in figure and ſize to a *buffaloe*'s horn: it is well known the trunk of the *plantane-tree* is formed of coats, whoſe Tindook.

compo-

component parts are fine threads, the length of the tree, bound in with a pulpy ſubſtance. They extract theſe threads, and having aſſorted them according to their fineneſs, they fabricate of them a delicate cloth, reſembling cambrick: it is exceeded by nothing in coolneſs, though it is always of a browniſh colour. This manufacture is the work of the women, who form the loom of a few ſticks, and fix the woof round their waiſts.

Sago. There is one vegetable production in the SOOLOO dominions of great conſequence, though it is not confined to theſe parts; I mean the *ſago*; this ſubſtance is the pith of a tree, and is found in almoſt all the eaſtern iſlands; it is collected from ſeveral ſpecies of the palm, but that which yields the beſt is called particularly the *ſago-tree*; the leaves much reſemble the *coconut*, but are ſhorter and ſtiffer, ſo that the tree has not the eaſy graceful figure of the *coconut*, neither does the tree grow ſo high. No place has a greater abundance, or more excellent *ſago-trees* than the coaſt of TIROON; the land to the ſea, I am aſſured, is covered with them, and the natives, who entirely ſubſiſt upon the *ſago*, eating no grain, ſupply the place of the numbers they fell annually, by planting others in their ſtead. The trees being cut down and ſplit, the pith is beaten, till freed from the ſtringy ſubſtance of the tree, and then it is ſtrained with water through a cloth: the ſubſtance left at bottom is white, and ſomewhat clammy, reſembling damp hair powder; in this ſtate the natives generally eat it; but it cannot be long ſo preſerved, for this reaſon they toaſt it over the fire in pans, by which operation it becomes granulated. That of TIROON is in remarkable ſmall grains, the *ſago* made on the N. W. coaſt of BORNEO is in very large.

There is a great variety of the *palm-trees*, and ſeveral of them yield a proportion of *ſago*, though neither in ſuch plenty nor ſo good as the proper *ſago*. Vegetables of every kind are difficult

to be deſcribed, and none more ſo than the *palms*. I do not mean to attempt a deſcription of the ſeveral kinds of *palm*, but as ſome of them are of great importance, a few words in regard to them may be excuſed.

The *Tuack*, *Gumatty*, or *Cabo-Negro* (Black Head) as it is called by the Spaniards, not only yields a *fugo*, but a ſubſtance the moſt excellent for cables; this ſubſtance is known to few who have not paſſed the ſtrait of MALACCA, and ſtill to fewer the manner in which it is got.

The *Cabo-Negro* exactly reſembles the *coconut-tree* in the figure of its leaves and trunk, but the former are of a dead dark green, in compariſon of the coconut leaves. The appearance of the tree is ſtill more different, for, like all other palms, it ſhoots out its leaves at top only, and as the tree grows up, ſheds the loweſt. From the lower part, or ſtalks of theſe leaves (which form the bark of all palms) the *gumatty* ſhoots out on both ſides, like black hair, being in fact nothing more than the extenſion of the fineſt fibres, whereof the ſtalks and ribs of the leaves are compoſed: theſe fibres bind the dead leaves around the tree, ſo that the trunk has a very odd appearance, being confined in a rough black coat.

Theſe leaves being taken off from the tree are ſtripped of the hair, and, 'tis ſaid, the *gumatty* muſt be beat to free it from dirt, and then ſpread in the ſun; two or three days after which, the larger threads, being unfit for cordage, are picked out.

The *gumatty* is as black as jet, the hairs extremely ſtrong, and reſemble the *coir* (which is the huſk of the coconut) except that they are finer, and longer than the fibres of the *coir*. The fineſt hairs make the beſt cordage, which ought not to be too hard laid.

The great advantage of this ſubſtance for cables, is its buoyancy and elaſticity; although theſe qualities are, in ſome meaſure, common with the *coir*, yet the *coir* is extremly liable to

rot, whereas nothing can hurt the *gumatty*; whence an opinion prevails, that dirt nouriſhes it. Cables of theſe ſubſtances are, when dry, ſo light, that they will float on the ſurface of the water, and they have a very great ſpring, which is a great relief, as well to the cable as to the ſhip. The Chineſe have a ſpecies of *gumatty*, which ſeems to differ only in colour from that above deſcribed, the Chineſe is brown; the cables made of it are extremely good, as I have found by experience, and one of them would wear out three hempen cables.

The *Aneebon*, called by navigators the *cabbage-tree*, appears to be almoſt univerſal within the tropics. This tree has ſome reſemblance to the *coconut-tree* in the leaves, which are not, however, ſo large or green as the *coconut*; the ſtem, or trunk is much ſmaller than the *coconut*, and grows vaſtly higher in proportion to its ſize: they ſeldom grow ſingle, but commonly in clumps of three or four to ten or twelve in a cluſter; they are found chiefly in moiſt places. The tree, when full grown, is very tall, and the outſide extremely hard; indeed in the old ones ſcarce to be cut with a hatchet. This is uſed for rafters of houſes, and it is ſaid will laſt fifty or ſixty years; when they are dried, they are ſunk in ſalt water for about a month, to prevent the worm getting into them; the heart, as in all *palms*, is a ſoft, ſpongy ſubſtance, intermixed with hard fibres. The Aneebon grows like the beetle-nut, or arecka-tree, in rims on the outſide, gradually diminiſhing in ſize from the root to the top; between theſe rims the tree is covered with prickles, of a black, horny ſubſtance, as ſharp as needles, ſome of them three or four inches long; the prickles alſo are ſmaller towards the top of the tree. From about ten or twelve feet above the root, till near the top there are few or no prickles. At the top the leaves grow out; the bottom part hard and prickly, encircling the tree, fold within fold; and this being ſlit down on one ſide, comes off whole with its leaf: the inſide, which is white and

ſmooth,

ſmooth, will bear to be written on, though it becomes brown, when dried; it is very tough, and if not cut all the way down, remains in hoops, which bind very faſt round the inner folds: the outſide is full of prickles. The fruit grows in two cluſters below the leaves, one a berry about the ſize of a black cherry; on the outſide it is covered with a green huſk, which grows black, when ripe, the inſide is exactly like the Areckka in appearance and taſte. The other cluſter is extremely ſmall: whether theſe fruit are of the different ſexes or not, the naturaliſt muſt decide. The lower leaves are ſhed like all other palms, and make the Anneebon clumps troubleſome of acceſs from the many prickles.

The *Rattan* has a greater ſimilitude to the Anneebon in leaf, than it has to the coconut; at top ſhoot out two long horns full of prickles; the Rattan is the root, and the leaves with the under part, or ſtem, which is rough and prickly, mount up the adjoining trees, the Rattan running from one to another, up here, down there, to a great length.

Beſides various kinds of the *Nepenthes*, ſome whereof are very beautiful, there are ſeveral other vegetable fountains, as they may be called; one is a kind of cane, or rattan, about the thickneſs of a man's wriſt, it is named Toongal; a piece of about a fathom will give a ſneaker of water, it is extremely pure and limpid, without taſte.

Another is a creeper, named *Bahanoompool*, it is ſometimes larger than a man's leg, the back very rough, with deep ſcores, like the Scotch elm; the water is gummy, but generally clear and good: the creeper muſt be cut above, or the water retires. They are found in great plenty about the ſouthern harbour of BALAMBANGAN; the leaves are acid, and are uſed in *currys*, &c. They are found even on the tops of the higheſt hills, entwined with the upper branches of the tree, and hanging down from thence. Thoſe found in moiſt ground have moſt water, thoſe in dry places very little.

AN

AN

ENQUIRY

INTO THE

FORMATION of ISLANDS.

THIS is a ſubject not only curious in itſelf, but very uſeful to a navigator; I do not mean to examine into the origin of iſlands in general, but of the low flat iſlands found in the ocean. Moſt of thoſe hitherto diſcovered in the vaſt South-Sea are of this nature.

Theſe iſlands are formed by a narrow bank of land incloſing the ſea within it; they have commonly, perhaps always, an opening for the ingreſs of the tide; this channel is generally capable of receiving a canoe, and frequently ſufficient to admit even large veſſels.

An obſervation of ABDUL ROOBIN, a SOOLOO pilot, "that "all the iſlands lying off the N. E. coaſt of BORNEO had ſhoals "to the eaſtward of them," firſt led me to deduce the origin of ſuch iſlands as are here the ſubject of diſcuſſion.

The iſlands mentioned by ABDUL ROOBIN having BORNEO adjoining to the weſtward of them, are not expoſed to a violent attack from the winds in that quarter; but there being an open ſea to the N. E. the winds from thence heap up the coral with which thoſe ſeas are filled.

It is wonderful to ſee the *coral banks* in all the eaſtern ſeas; theſe banks are found of all depths, at all diſtances from ſhore, entirely unconnected with the land, and detached from each other: although it often happens they are divided by a narrow gut without bottom.

I have ſeen theſe coral banks in all the ſtages; ſome in deep water; others with a few rocks appearing above the ſurface; ſome juſt formed into iſlands, without the leaſt appearance of

vege-

vegetation; others with a few weeds on the higheſt part; and, laſtly, ſuch as are covered with large timber, with a bottomleſs ſea, at a piſtol-ſhot diſtance; though I think in general they are filled up in the centre when they have large timber.

After ſtorms it is frequently obvious, that the force of the waves has thrown up a bed of coral; this is, perhaps, at all times imperceptibly effected, though only obvious after ſtorms: coral banks alſo grow by a quick increaſe towards the ſurface; but the billows heaping up the coral from deeper water, chiefly accelerate the formation of theſe into ſhoals, and ſoon after into iſlands. The banks become gradually ſhallower; and when once the ſea meets with reſiſtance, the coral is quickly thrown up by the force of the wave breaking againſt the bank; and hence it is, that in the open ſea there is ſcarce an inſtance of a coral bank with ſo little water as 3 fathom, but it is alſo ſo ſhallow, that a boat would ground on it: the looſe coral rolled inwards by the billows in large pieces will firſt ground, and the reflux being unable to carry them away, they become a bar to coagulate the ſand, always found intermixed with coral, which ſand, being eaſieſt raiſed, will be lodged a-top. When the ſand-bank is raiſed by violent ſtorms beyond the reach of common waves, it becomes a reſting-place to vagrant birds, whom the ſearch of prey draws thither. The dung, feathers, &c. increaſe the ſoil, and prepare it for the reception of accidental roots, branches and ſeed, caſt up by the waves, or brought thither by birds. Thus iſlands are formed; the leaves and rotten branches, intermixing with the ſand, form in time a light black mould, of which in general theſe iſlands conſiſt, more ſandy as leſs woody, and when full of large trees, with a greater proportion of mould.

Cocoa-nuts continuing long in the ſea, without loſing their vegetative powers, are commonly to be found in ſuch iſlands, parti-

particularly as they are adapted to all ſoils, whether ſandy, rich, or rocky.

The violence of the waves within the tropics muſt generally be directed to two points, according to the monſoons.

Hence the iſlands formed from coral banks muſt be long and narrow, and lie nearly in a meridional direction: for even ſuppoſing the banks to be round, as they ſeldom are when large, the ſea meeting moſt reſiſtance in the middle, muſt heave up the matter in greater quantities there than towards the extremities; and by the ſame rule the ends will generally be open, or at leaſt loweſt. They will alſo commonly have ſoundings there, as the remains of the bank, not accumulated, will be under water.

Where the coral banks are not expoſed to the common monſoon, they will alter their direction, and be either round, extend in the parallel, or be of irregular forms, according to accidental circumſtances.

The interior parts of theſe iſlands being ſea, ſometimes form harbours capable of receiving veſſels of burthen, and I believe always abound greatly with fiſh, and ſuch as I have ſeen with turtle-graſs, and other ſea-plants, particularly one ſpecies, called by the SOOLOOS *gammye*, which grows in little globules, and is ſomewhat pungent as well as acid to the taſte.

It need not be repeated that the ends of theſe iſlands only are the places to expect ſoundings, and they commonly have a ſhallow ſpit running out from each point.

ABDUL ROOBIN's obſervation points out another circumſtance, which may be uſeful to navigators, by conſideration of the winds to which any iſlands are moſt expoſed, to form a probable conjecture which ſide has deepeſt water, and from a view which ſide has the ſhoals, an idea may be formed what winds rage with moſt violence.

AN

HISTORICAL COLLECTION

OF THE SEVERAL

VOYAGES

IN THE

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

DUTCH VOYAGES.

The Voyage of JAMES LE MAIR and WILLIAM SCHOUTEN, 1616.

ALTHOUGH there are many relations publiſhed of this voyage, the authorities here followed are SCHOUTEN's Journal, printed by JANSON at AMSTERDAM, in 1618, 4to. and LE MAIRE's relation, publiſhed by BARLEUS, folio, 1622. Theſe made publick ſo ſoon after the expedition have a much better claim to confidence than ſubſequent compilations from uncertain authority; I have, however, examined the journal of Artis Claeſſen, purſer of the yacht, publiſhed in the Collection of Voyages for the Eſtabliſhment of the Dutch Eaſt-India Company *, and have added ſome notes from it: theſe relations are very circumſtantial, though facts are inſerted in each omitted in the other, it would have 1616.

* Amſterdam, 1754.—2d Edit. 12mo. Vol. IV. p. 533, &c.

1616. been ſcarce poſſible to have reduced the ſubſtance of both into one narration, without loſing the originality of each. I have, therefore, from the time of diſcovering DOG-ISLAND taken SCHOUTEN for the text, and given LE MAIRE in notes; before this, the two are reduced into one narrative.

They left the TEXEL the 14th of June, and PLYMOUTH the 28th of June, 1615. They paſſed Strait LE MAIRE the 25th of January, 1616; and on the 29th made Cape HORNE in 57°. 48′ S.

The 13th of February they ſaw ſome ſeals, but no fiſh; the water appeared blue, and the weather thick and rainy.

The 14th, the weather continuing thick, they ſaw many *tonins* and porpoiſes, which followed the ſhip; and met with ſome green drift, which they imagined came from land. At noon they were in 51°. S *.

The 15th by LE MAIRE they were in 50°. 50′ S their courſe N N E the rain and fog continuing, with ſqualls of wind, the ſea ſmooth; they were, according to SCHOUTEN, in 51°. 12′ S the wind was W and their courſe N and they found the tide ſet with them to the *Northward*, the wind continued N W. N N W, and *Weſterly* for ſome days.

The 17th, ſeeing the colour of the water changed from blue to green, they ſounded with 100 fathom.

The 23d the general *ſoutherly* wind commenced with good weather, and they had a very large ſwell from the S W and S they made 46°. 30′ S.

The 24th they were in 44°. 39′ S and ſaw many birds.

The 25th they were in 42°. ½ S.

The 27th they made juſt 40°. S. it was fine weather and clear, the winds S and S S W courſe to *Northward* advancing faſt: they ſaw ſome whales, ſuch as the DUTCH call *potſhoof-den*, or

* 51° 50′ S. according to Schouten.

pot-

pot-fiſh, having a great head like a pot, and a young *robbe*, concluding from this that the land was not far diſtant. 1616.

The 28th it was determined in council to proceed to JUAN FERNANDES to refreſh, as many of their people were ill of the ſcurvy. They were this day in 38°. 8′ S*.

The 29th, the *ſoutherly* winds continuing, they made little ſail, not to paſs the iſlands; they were at noon in 35°. 50′ S.

The 1ſt of March they made JUAN FERNANDES; at noon they were in 33° 48′ S.† about half a league from the *ſouthernmoſt* iſland.

The 3d, being carried about four leagues to the *northward* of the iſlands, they determined in council to leave the iſlands and proceed on the voyage. They made theſe iſlands to lye in 33°. 40′ S.

This reſolution being taken they ſteered N W by N‡ having a fine fair wind.

The 4th they purſued the ſame route, having the ſame S and S E winds, making thirty-eight leagues in a day.

The 11th they repaſſed the Tropick, having the wind S E and ſteered N N W§ at noon they were in 23°. 12′ S. here they met the E and E S E Trade-winds, which winds conſtantly prevail in this quarter. They ſteered N N W. till the 15th being got into 18°. S then, by common conſent, the courſe was changed, and they ſtood *Weſt*.

The 17th, being in 19°. S the preſident aſſembled the council, when it was agreed that ſince they had ſailed *weſtward* for three days without ſeeing land, to change the courſe and make for the higher ſouthern-land, which was done; they ſtood W N W.

* Schouten ſays 35°. 53′ S but it appears he has here lumped two days together.
† Le Maire ſays 33°. 52′ S.
‡ N W by W — Claeſſen.
§ N W — C.

1616. The 19th they purſued the ſame route, having fine weather; at noon they were in 17°. 30′ S, and reckoned themſelves 350 leagues from the coaſt of PERU.

The 20th they were in 17°. S, and had a very great ſwell from the *ſouth*, the wind E S E as before, the courſe W N W*. They found the variation half a point, or about 6°. W. They ſaw many birds, and amongſt others one kind about the ſize of a ſea-gull, very white, having the bill and head red, the tail forked and about two feet and a half long; they are found in all parts of the world. They ſaw alſo ſome white thornbacks, and many flying-fiſh.

The 21ſt, the ſame wind continuing, they ſaw a fiſh a fathom and a half in length, with a long beak in figure of a ſword, as long as the reſt of the body, having on its back very large *fins*. Some of the people called it *horn-fiſh*. *Ouges.*

The 24th, having a fine S E wind, they went due W. in lat. of 15°. $\frac{1}{12}$, being 460 leagues from the coaſt of PERU; looking out eagerly for the *ſouthern land*, but almoſt deſpairing and fearing there was no ſuch land †.

31ſt, very fine weather, they ſaw no land, but plenty of birds: it appeared ſtrange to them that the iſland ST. PAUL had not been deſcried, for it is deſcribed in that lat. 15°. $\frac{1}{10}$ S.

1ſt April they were in 15°. 8′ S.

3d, being Eaſter day, a month ſince leaving JUAN FERNANDES, they reckoned the diſtance from the coaſt of PERU 725 leagues: they found the needle had no variation but pointed due N. and S. The ſcurvy afflicted moſt of the crew. The lat. was 14°. 12′ S ‡.

The 9th they had a fine wind at N and ſteered W being in full 15°. S. lat. This day they ſaw two ſmall bonetos and ſea-

* W—C.

† Schouten ſays, although the winds blew freſh from E and E S E they had a prodigious ſwell from the S.

‡ 16°. 12′ S. C.

gulls

gulls without number, and plenty of fiſh, but could not catch any. This day died JOHN CORNELIUS SCHOUTEN, brother to the maſter of the ſhip, and pilot of the Fuſte, which was burnt; he had been ill a month, and was afflicted with the ſcurvy. 1616.

* "The 10th, after breakfaſt, ſaw the land NW to NW by N about three leagues diſtant: it was a very low ſmall iſland, and we ſaw a great quantity of fiſh and birds. We ſteered for it, hoping to find ſome refreſhments, of which we were in great want; about noon we approached the land and ſounded, but had no ground, wherefore we hoiſted out our boat to try if we could get ſoundings fit for anchoring. Our men, on their return, reported to have got ground at 25 fathom, a ſhort muſquet ſhot from the ſhore; they ſaid alſo they had ſeen plenty of ſea-ſnakes, and other fiſh of the ſame kind *Emiſſoles.* as at JUAN FERNANDES; but we did not chuſe to go near the ſhore with the ſhip for fear of an accident. About noon we again ſent the boat to the ſhore, to ſee if we could get any thing; but coming near it they found it impoſſible to land with the boat, on account of the great ſurf againſt the ſhore, wherefore they left the boat at anchor a little off ſhore ‡, ſwimming and hawling each other aſhore with ropes.

"In

* 10th April wind moderate, with ſome rain, we threw the dead body overboard, not without grief. The ſervice being over the ſurgeon ſaw the land, towards which we immediately ſtood, intending to anchor there, but this was impoſſible." Le Maire.

‡ "The firſt patron ventured aſhore, where he got eaſily enough; but returning he was obliged to throw himſelf into the ſea with a rope and ſwim to the ſkiff, at the great hazard of his life. He recounted to us that there was no freſh water in this country, except ſome ponds of rain water which was very bitter; plenty of fiſh near the

1616. " In the evening they returned on board, without having done any thing, except that they brought ſome herbs, which taſted very much like creſſes. They alſo ſaid they had found three dogs, which could not bark or make any noiſe. They found ſome ſmall pools or ponds of freſh water, which had been made by the rain. By what they could judge, the greateſt part of this iſland is overflowed, at high water: it is ſurrounded with a border, like a mole, covered with fine trees, pleaſant and agreeable to the ſight, but within, in many places, it was filled with ſalt water. This iſland is in 15°. 12′ S diſtant according to our eſtimation 925 German leagues (3700′=61° 40′) from the coaſt of PERU; this day we had the wind at N. and leaving the iſland, ſailed as before, directly W towards the ISLANDS of SOLOMON; and we named the ſaid iſland DOG ISLAND. The night after it blew very hard with much rain.

† " 14th, wind E and E S E as before, we ſailed W and ſaw plenty of fiſh and birds. After breakfaſt we ſaw, to the

---

the ſhore and many gulls and other birds rooſting on the trees. It is the iſland which Magalhanes calls *Deſventurada*, of which Jerome Benzon wrote us, that it was only three leagues in circuit, ſo low, in ſome places, that the ſea flows into the middle of the iſland with the tide. It is full of water-creſſes, which are very bitter to the taſte and good for the ſcurvy, pungent like *dragon*, and purgative. It is ſituated in 15°. 15′ S 920 leagues diſtant from the coaſt of Peru: they called it Dog Iſland having ſeen three Spaniſh dogs very lean." L.

Picquant comme du dragon

† 11th. Wind N E at noon juſt in 15°. S, at night the wind freſhened, which made us afraid that the veſſel might run on ſome low iſland, as *Tuberones*, which would have done us much damage; but God preſerved us.

" The 12th the preſident gave to the chief and ſecond pilot the charts of *Terra Auſtralis* and of *New Guinea*, to the end that they ſhould direct themſelves by them.

the NW another iſland, alſo very low, but large, ſtretching NE and S W which gave us great joy, hoping to get freſh water and other refreſhments. We ſailed towards the ſaid iſland, and in the evening, about a league from ſhore, we met a canoe, wherein were four men, quite naked, red coloured, having hair long and black; they would not come aboard the ſhip, but kept at a good diſtance off, crying with a loud voice, pointing and making ſigns * for us to come to the ſhore; but we could not underſtand them: and when we approached the land a ſcant muſket ſhot we could not find ground nor any change in the colour of the water, for which reaſon we ſtood out to ſea again †, and the canoe returned to the ſhore, where a great number of Indians, quite naked, were waiting for it on the beach. Preſently another *canoe* came after us, but like the firſt, the people would not come aboard: they cried out at a diſtance, and we to them, but neither one nor the other underſtood what was ſaid ‡. The canoe overſet in our ſight, but in a moment they 1616.

" The 14th the wind blew continually *eaſterly*. It was to day ten months ſince leaving the Texel, hoping to reach in ten months the *Terra Auſtralis*. After dinner one of the aſſiſtants, named Barthelemy Pieterſz, ſaw land, diſtant about two leagues to the W N W. at which we were much delighted, and particularly the ſick, hoping there to regain a little reſt. The country was very low, having many trees here and there, as *Tuberones*: we changed our courſe for the ſaid iſland to get to the *northward* of it, and, if poſſible, to anchor." L.

* " Signs of many things." L.

† " Coming near the iſland, we found no convenient anchorage. We cried with a loud voice, ſounded the trumpets, hoiſted a white flag, but all in vain. Afterwards came another canoe of the ſame form, and with the ſame ſucceſs as before, ſo that we found it moſt expedient to fire over them." L.

‡ " Altho' they were ſpoken to in Spaniſh, Malayo, Javaneſe, and Dutch."

1616. they got it upright again with amazing agility, and got into it: they made ſigns to us to come to the ſhore, and we to them to come aboard, but they would not come *. We left this iſland

" * This iſland might be about twenty leagues in circuit, and extends neareſt N W and S E it is ſituated in 14°. 35′ S the land of it being very low, as that of *Tuberones*, and full of cocoa-nut trees; in the midſt of it is water. We ſaw people adjoining to the wood, ſitting near the ſhore, who were of a complexion very yellow, inclining to red, with long hair extremely black and tucked up behind.

" The 15th in the morning we returned towards the iſland, hoping to have been able to anchor, but we found no proper ſoundings: in the mean while theſe people, holding up their veſtments as well as ſome branches of trees, made ſigns to us to come aſhore. The preſident then ſent the brigantine to ſound; they ſent a canoe with three men who came to ſpeak to us, but nobody could underſtand them. We gave them three knives and ſome coral, which ſeemed very agreeable to them; they immediately gave us the left hand in ſign of friendſhip, but would not, however, approach our great ſhip. They wanted to ſay many things to us, and ſhewed themſelves as it were raviſhed in admiration on ſeeing ſo great a veſſel, ſo high, with ſo many and ſo great ſails, but would not enter it. We gave them to drink, but they taſted ſcarce any, and, after having a long time heſitated, took our bowl; they ſhewed themſelves covetous, chiefly of iron, ſo as to want to take the nails out of the ſhip, which we ſeeing gave them two or three, with which they were very well ſatisfied. All things of iron they want, but had nothing for us, and did not regard bread and cheeſe when offered them. They have hair quite black, which they tie on the head or on the ſhoulders; they are yellow and brown in colour, having their ſkin, and particularly their fingers, marked with many figures, long, round, and ſquare; they are fat and bulky, of large ſtature and robuſt, their noſes flat and their ears pierced, in which they hung the nails and coral as ſoon as they received them from us, only covering their ſecret parts with a ſmall bit of matt going round the belly and paſſing between the thighs. They kept conſtantly cloſe to the chaloup to ſteal a boat hook; they entered alſo into the gallery, but would not ſtay there. At laſt the preſident wanted the chaloup to go aſhore

place and purſued our courſe, ſailing S and S S W to get round the iſland: this iſland is not broad though long, ſituated in 15°. 15′ S quite full of wood, which to our view appeared to be palmitos and coco-nut trees. In the night coaſting this iſland we ſaw many fires like bonfires. 1616. *Eſchaugettes.*

"15th. having navigated in the night about ten leagues towards S S W we ſailed in the morning very near the coaſt, and ſaw a great multitude of men, all naked, crying and making ſigns as appeared to us, that we ſhould come aſhore, as the others; they alſo ſent a canoe towards us with three naked men, who alſo cried out as the others, but would not come aboard, but row-

---

aſhore again to know what was there, and if they could find nothing; he then ſent ſix muſquetiers with Adrian Claſz and Nicolas Janſon, with ſome few things to truck, for they gave us to underſtand that they were well provided with hogs and fowls, and we ourſelves ſaw plenty of cocoa-nut trees; coming aſhore they had no means to deal with them, for immediately they came to aſſail our people, and put their hands in their pockets to take nails or iron; they ſeized two people, wanting to carry them by force to the wood, which our people perceiving fired three muſkets amongſt the gang, then they let them go and fled. The iſland was adorned all round with palms, within full of ſalt water: (the beach is of white ſand. C.) there being no appearance of making any alliance or commerce, we purpoſed to ſail, purſuing our route toward the W, having the wind S S E.

"There was no ſwell, which made us think there was very near here ſome other country, the *Solomon iſlands* or *Terra Auſtralis*. The iſland lies in 14°. ½ S. It was named *Bottomleſs* for we could not get ground to anchor in: it appears clearly that hitherto this iſland was unknown and unfrequented, for it is in want of every thing. The women wear ſome little coverings from the belly to below the knee, and ſcolded their huſbands, as appeared to us, for having behaved ſo treacherouſly and barbarouſly to us." L. *Sans fond.*

1616. rowing quite up to our chaloup, our people in the chaloup ſhewed them all courteſy and friendſhip, giving them ſome beads and knives, but could not underſtand one another except by ſigns; having been a little time near the boat they left it, and returned ſo near the ſhip, that we threw them a rope, which they took and kept, but would not come into the ſhip; at length one of them had the hardineſs to mount into the balcony of the ſhip, and took out the nails of the window ſhutters of the maſter and purſer's cabin, and hid them in his hair; they being very deſirous of having iron, they pulled out the nails every where, and even thought to draw out the bars and great iron bolts about the ſhip.

" We made ſigns to them that one ſhould continue with us for an hoſtage, and that one of our people ſhould go with them aſhore to make ſome acquaintance and alliance; but they would not. They are intirely naked, only covered with a ſmall matt before their obſcene parts, and much given to theft; their ſkin is marked of various figures, as ſerpents, dragons, and ſuch like figures of ſtrange kinds, and it looked as if they had been burnt with gunpowder. We gave them ſome wine to drink out of a ſmall ſilver bowl, which, having emptied, they would not return it but by force. We ſent our boat aſhore with eight men armed with muſkets, and ſix with ſwords; the purſer's-aſſiſtant of the ſhip and purſer of the Fuſte went with them to make ſome alliance, and if they could to find out ſomething to traffick for: but as ſoon as they put their foot aſhore, and that our people were got through the ſurf, about thirty men ſallied out of the wood, carrying large wooden clubs, coming cloſe to our people, wanting to ſeize them and take away their arms. They pulled two of our men out of the boat with intention of carrying them into the wood, but the muſquetiers firing thrice amongſt the troop put them to flight; and our people

people imagined ſome of them were killed or at leaſt mortally wounded. They had alſo large and long ſtaves, having at the foremoſt end, branched things reſembling, as ſeemed to us, the ſwords or horns of the fiſh called emperor; they alſo threw very hard with ſlings, but did not wound any body. 1616.

" Our people alſo ſaw ſome women, who, during the conflict, pulled the men by the neck and cried out aloud; our people thought it was to ſave them, and make them retire.

" This iſland is ſituated in 15°. S, and is about 100 leagues from DOG ISLAND; it was named SONDRE GRONDT, i. e. BOTTOMLESS ISLAND; becauſe we could not find in any place ſoundings proper to anchor.

' It had on the outſide a narrow bank, like a wall, furniſhed with palmitos, but within it was all full of ſalt water: and ſeeing that for us it had no advantage, we reſolved to depart from thence and ſail W, to ſea, having the wind E. We had in this place, ſmooth water without any ſwell, as we had the preceding days, whence we preſumed that towards the ſouth there was more land or ſome iſlands.

* " 16th, at day-break we diſcovered another iſland to the northward of us, and ſailed towards the ſaid iſland; approaching

* " The 16th, before ſun-riſe, the patron of the ſhip again ſaw another land, low, ſandy, and full of rocks, with plenty of trees on the border, but no cocoa-nut trees, or palmitos; the country appeared to be deſert. The chaloup anchored in forty fathom, the bottom very bad for anchoring: ſome of our people went aſhore, and found ſome ditches with freſh water, alſo a few garden creſſes, and Indian ſallad; there was got here four caſks of water and no more, for it was inconvenient to get into the chaloup on account of the ſurf. They brought a ſack quite full of creſſes and ſallad, of which was made a pottage, which gave great relief to the ſick. The preſident named it *Water-*

1616. ing it we found it as the preceding, without ſoundings to anchor, being within quite covered with ſalt water, but on the border full of trees, not palmitos or cocos, but another kind, unknown to us. We got out our boat, and ſent it to ſound, but it returned preſently, and neither found ſoundings nor ſaw people; we ſent it a ſecond time toward the ſhore to try if we could get any refreſhments or freſh water, and they returned ſaying that they had found water a little way from the ſhore in a ditch, which with ſmall barrels might be carried to the ſhore, but that it was very inconvenient to get it to the boat, for the boat could not come to the ſhore, on account of the great ſurf againſt the ſtrand, but muſt continue at anchor ſo far off that the people could not reach the ſhore but by ſwimming and hauling one another aſhore with ropes, and in like manner aboard the boat, ſo that it was with great trouble we got off four caſks of water: we alſo found herbs like thoſe we found at Dog Island, taſting like creſſes, and of it we filled a large ſack, and brought them aboard, and ſome lobſters and cockles, with periwinkles of good taſte.

" In the evening we left this iſland, making our courſe toward the weſt, having the wind E. with rain and ſmooth water, to day we found ourſelves in 14°. 46'. This iſland is diſtant from the other fifteen leagues, and was called Waterland, becauſe we had got ſome water there.

" 17th, we gave this day to our people a pint and a half of freſh water, and made a large pot of pottage of the plant

---

land, becauſe we got a little water here. This done we ſtood W S W, but did not get on our way, for the wind was faint; deſiring this day to get into 15°. or more, not to paſs the *Bay* of *Quiros*, reckoning that we were not far from the *continent*: this day we were in 14°. 46' S." L.

We

we brought from the iſland, which was a good medicine to us, and gave great relief to thoſe who were ill of the ſcurvy *. 1616.

" The 18th, after breakfaſt, we again diſcovered another low iſland to the S W of us, ſtretching W N W and E S E as long as could be ſeen, and diſtant from the former about twenty leagues; we ſailed toward the ſaid iſland, and approaching it ſent our boat to ſound, which returning, our people ſaid they had found ground about a muſket ſhot from ſhore, on a rocky ſpit at 20, 25, and 40 fathom, the depths very irregular. We ſent our ſkiff, with empty caſks, hoping to find freſh water; arriving near the ſhore, they left the ſkiff at anchor, and hauled one another aſhore with a rope; they went into the wood to look for water, but as they were without arms, and as they ſaw a ſavage, who ſeemed to them to have a bow in his hand, they returned immediately to the ſkiff, and returned aboard without doing any thing profitable; as ſoon as they were a little diſtance from the ſhore, there came

Sur un loing eſcuilleux a 20, 25, & 40 toiſes, le fort fond contrement.

" * The 17th, we ſaw many kinds of birds, having very large wings, which aſſured that there was land to the S. We gave 1 ½ pint of water to each of our people, having filled four caſks; we alſo, very apropos, had a good ſhower, which we took advantage of, and increaſed our ſtock.

" 18th, fine weather, and ſmooth water; we again diſcovered a low land to the S W of us, diſtant about twenty leagues from *Waterland*; at noon we were in 15°. ¼. Immediately we ſent the boat aſhore, who found only ſalt water, and perceived on the ſhore a ſavage man, large bodied, with his bow in his hand as if to ſhoot fiſh; our people, having no arms, returned to the ſkiff, and inſtantly ſaw five or ſix ſavages, who, ſeeing our people were gone, returned into the wood. There was in this iſland ſo many flies" &c. L.

1616. five or ſix naked ſavages upon the ſtrand, but ſeeing our people were gone off they returned towards the wood.

" In this iſland there is great plenty of fine foreſt trees, but within it alſo is overflowed with ſalt water. Our people returning aboard from the iſland were intirely covered with flies, ſo that we could not ſee their faces, or hands; beſides the boat and oars, as far as they were out of the water, were wholly covered and black with flies; a very ſtrange thing to ſee, theſe flies came aboard with them, and, without ceaſing, they kept flying about the bodies and faces, that we did not know by what means to get rid of them, ſo much that when we eat or drank all was full of flies, we flap'd our faces and hands, without ceaſing, made inſtruments to kill them as faſt as we could; this laſted two or three days with great plague, then aroſe a freſh wind, by the aid whereof, and our continually chaſing them away, they vaniſhed in three or four days: we called this iſland FLY ISLAND *. We left this iſland and purſued our courſe toward the weſt, making little ſail in the night, and ſometimes laying to, that we might not run upon ſome low iſland, and by that means loſe the ſhip; this and the following days it rained much, ſo that we ſaved a good quantity of the water with ſheets, and the aſſiſtance of the ſails, which came very apropos to us.

" The 23d, † being in 15°. 4' S, had again a large ſwell from the ſouth, which continued the following days in the ſame

* " It laſted three days, and would have laſted much longer, had not the wind blown them away." L.

† " 22d, bad weather, the wind N; great thunder and lightning to the ſouth, we went weſtward.

23d, ſeeing the ſwell from the ſouth was very great, we concluded from thence there was no land to the ſouth, or at leaſt that it was very far diſtant; at noon we were in 15°. 50' S." L.

manner as in the ſea of SPAIN it comes from the N W. The wind came from the N E. but chiefly it was from E and E by S. 1616.

" 25th, * we collected by the rain four caſks of water.

" 3d May, the wind was E S E. We made our courſe toward the W, at noon being in 15°. 3′ S; we ſaw this day many *dolphins*, which were the firſt we ſaw in the *South Seas* †.

---

* " 24th, the wind E, and there fell ſome heavy ſhowers of rain, by which we ſaved a quantity of water; we ſaw alſo many birds.

" 28th, at noon 15°. ⅓, the E wind continuing, our courſe W by S. in the night it was calm.

" 1ſt May, the wind E; it rained very hard, our courſe W by S; the ſwell from the S beginning to abate." L.

" Some thought the *Terra Auſtralis* was ſtill 250 leagues a-head." C.

† " 3d, at noon lat. 15°. almoſt all our people recovered their health, ſo that the ſcurvy ſeemed to have been expelled the ſhip. This day we ſaw the five or ſix firſt dolphins in the South Sea, which were large and fine, and ſome flying fiſh; at noon we reckoned ourſelves 1306 leagues from the coaſt of Peru.

" 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th, we had almoſt always the ſame wind, and kept the ſame courſe.

8th, in the morning the ſun roſe very fine, and we preſently perceived we approached the land, by ſome branches floating in the ſea: afternoon the preſident being gone into the balcony to look out, he ſaw come from afar ſomething white, which he did not know well what to make of; at length we perceived it was a ſail, in the ſhape of a mizen, coming from the ſouth, right to meet us, on which our people fired a gun or two to make them ſtrike their ſails: they wanted to get away, turning the other way, for which reaſon were ſent eight muſquetiers in the boat to take them; they wounded one of their people in the ſhoulder, who leaped into the ſea, and then fifteen or ſixteen with him, rubbing and blacking their faces with aſhes, as thoſe who prepared to die, throwing into the ſea their goods, viz. plenty of ſmall matts and a few fowls, leaving nothing in the veſſel but the women with an old man, who had his hair quite white with age, and a young man, who hoped to ſave himſelf by ſwimming, till we ſhould be paſſed, for all were great ſwimmers: our people

1616. " 9th, we were in 15°. 20' S, diſtant from the coaſt of PERU and CHILI, according to our reckoning, 1510 German leagues;

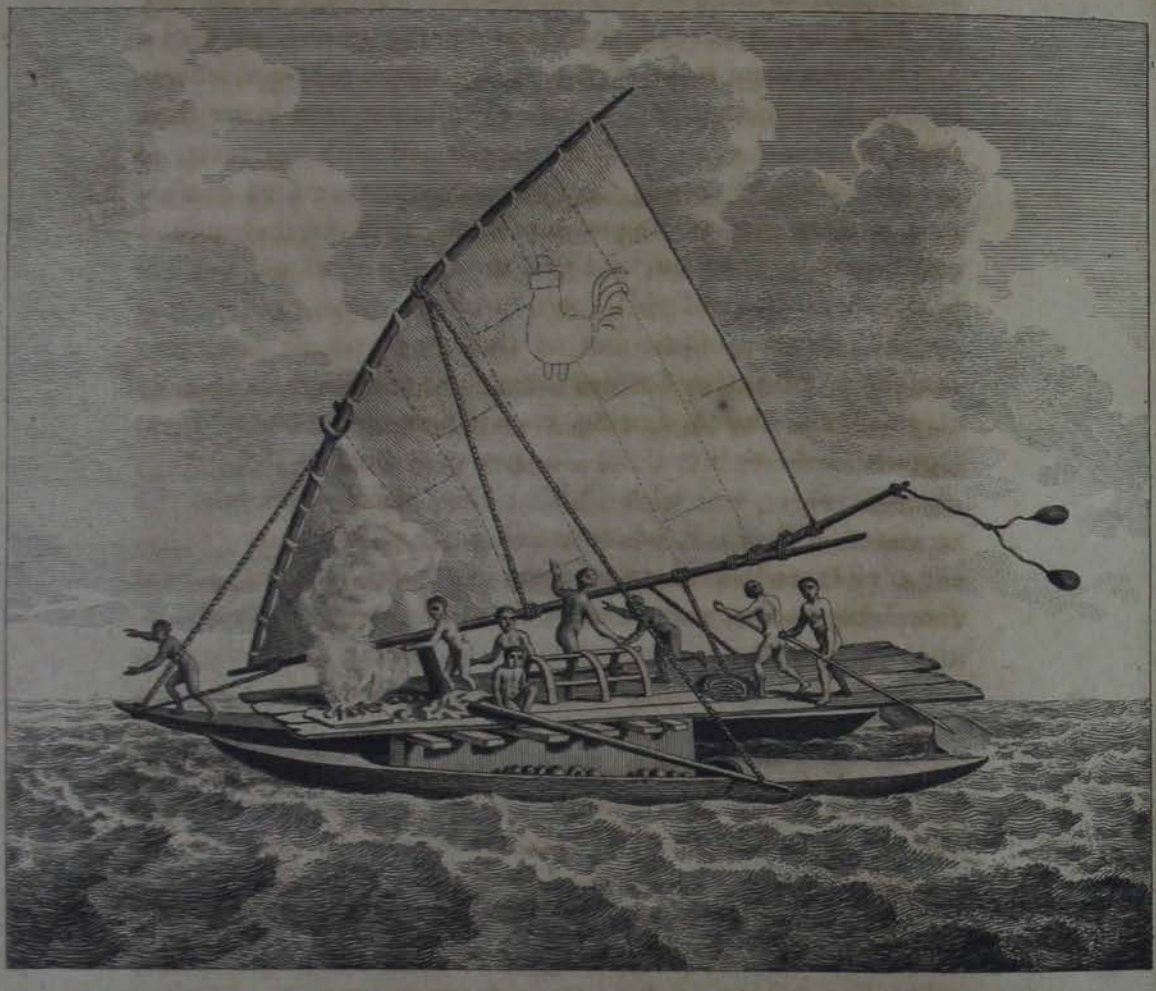
---

went to them and took ſome out of the water, and brought them aboard of us: they were people very yellow in complexion, ſpeaking a language unknown to us, we treated them well, having particularly compaſſion for the women, who weeped becauſe their huſbands were drowned, but they were afterwards found. Towards evening we carried back the men to their boat, who were very welcome to the women, who kiſſed them on the cheek for great joy. We found with them ſome cocoa-nuts and yams and little matts and cloathing, made of bark, with which they cover the obſcene parts; they drink the ſea water, even the little infants, which appeared very ſtrange to us.

" The preſident afterwards ſent Adrian Claſz and Daniel Le Maire, with ſome little neceſſaries, as a preſent to the women, who put them immediately about their neck and upon the breaſt, and gave us in recompence for the ſaid preſents, that we might do them no miſchief, two cocoa-nuts and two little matts; at leaving them we ſaw that one of the women bewailed herſelf very bitterly, thinking to have loſt her huſband. Theſe people had hair very black, ſome hanging down, the others a little curled, the women alſo had their hair cut, ſo that one could not know or diſtinguiſh them but by their breaſts.

" The form and conſtruction of this ſhip was ſtrange enough, for it was in effect a platform on two little canoes, ſeparated from each other about a fathom and half, and upon theſe acroſs were laid thick ſticks and beams, upon which was built the ſaid platform, well faſtened together, and above it a little ſhed of matts, wherein were the women and children; they ſteer'd the boat before and abaft with oars pretty broad and thick. The maſt was in the fore part of the ſhip, faſtened in a ſtep with thick ropes. They had a long yard in the manner of mizens, and good ropes of ſeveral kinds and of different ſtuff, a hatchet of black touchſtone, which they would not on any account ſell; the ſail was made with matts; the whole, in ſhort, very well made, and they well experienced in the navigation to benefit of all winds, like good ſailors, but they don't uſe the compaſs, ſailing in uncertainty. Leaving us they made their courſe to the S E." L.

after



after dinner we ſaw a ſail, which appeared to be a Spaniſh bark, 1616.
and came from the South, ſailing to the Northward athwart us; we ſtood toward this ſail, and on its coming near us, we fired a gun to make them ſtrike their ſails, but they would not, wherefore we fired another gun, but they would not then lower their ſails; we ſent our boat with ten men armed with muſquets, to overtake them by rowing, in the mean while we fired another gun, without ever wiſhing to hurt them; they did their utmoſt endeavours to make off, and get to windward of us, but the boat, by the help of their oars, overtook them, and getting within a ſhort muſquet-ſhot of them, our people fired four muſquets; and as they boarded them, ſome of them, being greatly troubled and ſcared, fearing we had intentions to hurt them, threw themſelves into the ſea to ſave their lives by ſwimming; amongſt others, one with a little infant, and another who was wounded in the back, whom we took out of the water; in flying they threw alſo many of their goods into the ſea, to wit, ſome fine matts, and three fowls; our people entered into their bark, without meeting with any reſiſtance, for they had no arms. The bark being come along ſide of our ſhip, two men, who remained in it, came on board, and fell on their knees, kiſſing our feet and hands; one was an old man, having his hair quite white with age, the other was young, having *his hair long and yellow*, and it was him that was wounded; we made the ſurgeon dreſs his wounds, and treated them well: as ſoon as the bark was made faſt along ſide, our boat immediately went to ſave thoſe who had thrown themſelves into the ſea, but only found two floating on their oars, who, pointing with their fingers to the bottom, gave us to underſtand that the others were drowned, which gave us much concern. In this bark we found eight women, and three ſucking children, and ſome others of nine or ten years of age; ſo that, according to our eſtimation,

1616. they muſt have been about twenty-five perſons. In the even-
ing, we returned the men aboard their bark, which was a very
glad ſight to their women, who kiſſed them in great ecſtacy.
We gave them ſome knives and beads, which they hung at their
necks, and ſhewed them all amity and familiarity, as they did
in return to us, giving us two fine matts, and two cocoa-nuts,
becauſe they had but very few, and had no other proviſions,
having drank all the water of the nuts, ſo that they had no
more to drink, we ſaw them drink the ſea-water, and give
it alſo to their young infants, a thing which appeared contrary
to nature; theſe people were intirely naked, as well the women
as the men, having only a ſmall clout before their obſcene parts.
Drops. They had a kind of vail, or *woollen cloth*, of the ſame kind
as they wear before their nudities, to cover them from the heat
of the ſun, of a ſtrange and whimſical colour *; they were of a
red complexion, and rub or anoint themſelves with a certain oil
or ſome other greaſe; the women had their hair cut ſhort as the
men before, and the men wear it very long and coloured very
black. Their bark was of a wonderful conſtructure and of
ſtrange figure, as may be ſeen in the plate; it was made of two
long and handſome canoes, between which there was a good ſpace,
about the middle of them were two planks, very broad, of red
wood, raiſed on their edges, and acroſs upon them ſome ſmall
beams, and above theſe other planks, the whole very cloſe,
compact, and well made faſt the one on the other †; towards the
fore part of one canoe, on the ſtarboard ſide, it had a forked
ſtick, ſerving for a maſt, on which their ſail, made of matts
and of the ſhape of thoſe uſed by Spaniſh barks, was ſtuck; they
were very proper and well fitted for ſea; they had neither com-

* "The men in general were quite naked; the women had a covering to their obſcene parts, and a few of the men alſo." C.

† "But did not reach quite to the extremity; for at the head and ſtern of each canoe were long *points* or *prows* ſtanding out; ſo well covered that no water could enter." C.

paſs,

paſs, nor other ſea inſtrument, but only hooks for fiſhing, of which the upper parts were of ſtone, and the lower of ſome black bones or of tortoiſeſhell, ſome were alſo of mother of pearl. Their cables were very thick, and extremely well made of a ſtuff almoſt of the ſame appearance as are made the matts for packing Spaniſh figs: when they left us they made their courſe toward the S E. 1616.

* "10th, we had the wind S S E and S E by S. making our courſe toward the W and W S W (*a*). The morning after breakfaſt we diſcovered the land to the S W by S, about eight leagues diſtant, appearing very high and blue, towards which we directed our courſe, and although we had the wind fair and it blew pretty freſh, we could not all that day get near it, for which reaſon we ſtood off and on all night, to get in next day; in the evening we ſaw a ſail, and a little after another, being a good diſtance off ſhore, they were, we imagined, fiſhers, for they very often ſailed this way and that; in the night they made fires and approached one another.

---

* "The 10th in the morning, having the water ſmooth and a little wind at S E, we went W by S. The preſident from the day before imagined we approached the ſhore, as this day, the event declared; for we diſcovered a high mountain like *Ternate*, to the S W by S. ſeven leagues from us: finding it was an iſland, we ſtood for it, but could not reach it by day: afternoon the preſident went to maſthead, and diſcovered another iſland to the S of the above-mentioned; theſe two iſlands, the one large and the other ſmall, lye N and S; they agree very well to *Quiros'* deſcription, which made us hope to find alſo the reſt ahead, and very ſoon ſhould ſee the *Terra Auſtralis*. In the evening we ſaw two ſail, imagining them to be fiſhers, as they lighted fires in the night." L.

(*a*) "Courſe W and S W." C.

1616. † " 11th, in the morning we arrived at break of day near an iſland, which was very high; and about two leagues from it, we ſaw another flat iſland: in the day we ſailed over a bank of 14 fathom water, rocky ground, about two leagues diſtant from the ſhore; having paſſed over it we loſt ſoundings again.

" One

---

† " 11th in the morning we went to the S, towards the iſland, with the wind at E, and paſſed over a bank of the depth of 14 fathom, full of ſmall ſhells, finding after 16, 20, 25, and 26 fathom, and at laſt no ground; alſo we ſaw two fiſhing veſſels under ſail, one approached quite cloſe to us and ſhewed us fiſh which they had in their boat, *talking wonderfully* without any one being able to underſtand, nor would he come along ſide, although we made him very good countenance, and ſhewed him ſome beads: as he would not came near us we dropt down a bucket, with a rope aſtern, that he might put the fiſh there; he liked it very well, and after examining it much, he tied to the rope two cocoa-nuts, and a great flying fiſh, and fled away with our bucket, thinking, perhaps, to have found a great treaſure in the iron hoops with which it was girded. About noon we approached the iſland at two cannon ſhot to the N N W, and ſhortned ſail in 26 fathom, having the bottom ſandy, and full of ſmall ſhells. Two fiſhers coming from the open ſea, who went forward towards another iſland, which is diſtant about two leagues from this to the ſouth, endeavoured to carry us there as well as themſelves, but ſeeing our intention was to continue where we were and go to the neareſt iſland, all went around us to examine us. The chaloup being ſent to ſound the bottom, found ground 15, 14, and 12, the bottom full of ſhells; we paſſed to the very point of the iſland, and there anchored in 25 fathom, the ſavages following us at a diſtance, notwithſtanding they would not venture to come aboard: at length there were two who after being a long time invited and entreated on board, ventured to enter into the cabin, which ſeeing, all the others came aboard the ſhip; then one of our aſſiſtants fell a playing on the fiddle, at which they took great pleaſure, laughing and talking amongſt themſelves: our ſailors who

Diſant merveilles.

"One of the ſaid ſails or, ſhips came toward us, we let a bucket go aſtern, thinking they would get hold of it, but they could not reach it, whereupon a man threw himſelf overboard and 1616.

were moſt of them good drolls, began dancing, which the ſavages alſo did, who ſhewed themſelves delighted and joyful beyond meaſure, making very ſoon a great acquaintance with us. This done we gave them to underſtand that they ſhould bring us coco-nuts, bananas, yams, hogs, and fowls, or other goods and fruits of the country for nails, and ſuch like merchandizes, which they underſtood very well, and promiſed to do ſo, ſaying that all theſe and more things were there in abundance. Then they went aſhore and immediately brought us at leaſt 200 coco-nuts, and afterwards came ſo thick on board of us, that we did not know how to turn ourſelves for the multitude of people; they came to us ſwimming, having the coco-nuts round their neck, and all of them were ſo terribly given to pilfering, that one could not guard againſt it. They attempted to pull out the nails of the ſhip with their teeth and nails; they took the balls of the cannon; one took a knife out of the hand of a kitchen boy, by which his fingers were all cut, and he threw himſelf immediately overboard. One took a braſs inkholder, one a mattreſs, one a pillow, another a coat, others puſhed their noſes into the gunner's cabin; in ſhort more than 100 eyes were requiſite to guard our goods: the chaloup alſo returning to us from the ſhore was attacked by twelve canoes, who took by force the pilots lead, menacing our people at the ſame time with their *aſſagays*. A diſcharge or two was made amongſt the troop with powder, which did not alarm them, but they were aſtoniſhed very ſoon when their chief fell with a muſquet ſhot. They were poor people without king, without prince or conductor, cloathed all round with ruſhes, like ſavages, having, inſtead of collars or gold chains, a ſtring round the neck, to which was tied the ſhell of a ſnail, or ſome mother of pearl ſhells inſtead of medals; another had bracelets of mother of pearl above the elbow, like the inhabitants of the Cape of Good Hope. The other iſland was well inhabited, full of people and houſes; we ſaw there in the evening many little fires burning, imagining

1616. and helped them to it; they untied the bucket and tied in the rope two coco-nuts and three or four flying fiſh, calling to us very loud, but we could not underſtand them, though we imagined that it meant we ſhould haul the rope aboard again. Theſe people had alſo in their ſhip a canoe which they could put into the water when occaſion required, and are very good mariners; their ſhips were of the ſame figure as thoſe above-mentioned; they are very well fitted with ſails, and run ſo well under ſail, that there are very few ſhips in HOLLAND which could beat them; they ſteer with two oars aſtern, having a man in the ſtern of each canoe, and they alſo run forward with their oars when they would put about; they go about very well of themſelves, only taking the oars out of the water *and letting them go, or all alone fly up in the wind.* We ſent our boat ahead to ſound; at its return they ſaid they had found 15, 14, and 12 fathom, rocky ground, about a cannon ſhot from the ſhore, ſo that we went thither to anchor, and lowered the ſails: the ſavages ſeeing this, made ſigns towards the other iſland and made ſail before us; but notwithſtanding, we anchored at the end of the iſland, in 25 fathom ſandy ground, at a large cannon ſhot off the ſhore *. This iſland is a high mountain, almoſt exactly of the ſame figure as one of the *Moluccas*, full of trees, the greateſt part cocoa-nuts, for which reaſon it was named COCOS ISLAND. The other iſland is much longer but lower, and ſtretches E and W.

Et les laiſſent aller, ou tout ſeuls courir au travers du vent.

---

imagining from thence that every one cooked his victuals apart. Theſe inhabitants are robuſt people and well made and ſtrong, without any covering but on their ſecret parts, ſome wearing their hair tied in flockets, others curled, others cut ſhort, and being in general good ſwimmers. This iſland Cocos is ſituated in 16°. 1e' S." L.

* " A *ſmall* cannon ſhot." C.

" As

" As ſoon as we anchored came three ſhips, who ſailed this way and that around us; alſo nine or ten canoes † as well from the ſhore as ſhips, amongſt others two who let fly two little white flags as ſigns of peace, on which we did the like: their canoes which had each three or four men, were flat before and pointed behind, intirely made of one piece of red wood, with which they dart amazingly quick, and being come near the ſhip, they leaped overboard, and came ſwimming aboard, having their hands full of cocoa-nuts and of yams, which they exchanged with us for nails and beads, of which they were very deſirous, giving four or five cocoa-nuts for a nail or for a ſmall ſtring of beads, ſo that we this day exchanged for full 180 nuts. They came ſo thick at laſt that we did not know which way to turn ourſelves; we ſent our boat towards the other iſland to ſee if there was not better anchorage, becauſe we were much expoſed to the open ſea; as ſoon as the boat was down and going along the ſhore, they were ſurrounded with twelve or thirteen canoes of the other iſland, from whence many more were ſtill coming, the people of which appeared to be very furious, having in their hands certain ſtaves of hard wood like the aſſagayes of the Indians, having their points ſharpened and a little burnt. They boarded our boat and thought to have taken her; our people ſeeing there was a neceſſity to defend themſelves, they fired amongſt them three times with a muſket, on which at firſt they did nothing but laugh and mock, thinking it nothing but childrens play, but the third time one of them was ſhot in the breaſt ſo that the ball went out at his back: ſeeing this they went with their veſſels and companions to aſſiſt him, and finding that he was thus wounded, they all went aſtern of the boat, going towards one of the ſhips under ſail, calling to it,

1616. *Scavoyens garcher.*

† " Ten or twelve canoes." C.

and.

1616. and deſiring that they would make ſail down upon us, as we thought; but they would not, for their canoes had been aboard where they were treated kindly and well received. This people were great thieves; before our eyes they ſtole a lead belonging to one of the pilots, looking on every thing they ſaw as their own, if they could catch it up to ſwim away with it, as they did to one of our ſailors, taking his pillow, coverlid, and his jacket, others taking knives and every thing they could meet with, wherewith they would throw themſelves overboard and ſwim away with them, ſo that it was neceſſary at night to hoiſt our boat in, on purpoſe that they might not ſeize and carry her away: they were without meaſure deſirous of iron, they every where ſeized the heads of nails and bolts, thinking to draw them out, but they found them too faſt.

" Theſe people are very handſome men; limbs and body well proportioned, of large ſtature, quite naked, and without any arms, having only the obſcene parts covered; their heads-of-hair various, ſome wearing their hair ſhort, others very well curled, ſome long, others tied in treſſes of various kinds. They were excellent ſwimmers. This iſland of Cocos is ſituated in 16°. 10' S.

* " 12th, after breakfaſt many canoes came aboard again with cocoa-nuts, bananas, yams, and ſome ſmall hogs, ſome alſo

* " The 12th in the morning it rained; preſently came towards us thirty-five canoes with cocoa-nuts, ſo that this day we exchanged at leaſt 750, which with what we got yeſterday made 1000, without reckoning great plenty of bananas and yams.

" We traded with theſe Indians at the rate of five nuts for a nail or two ſtrings of beads, on condition that they always delivered their

View of Cocos Island in Lat. 16° 10' S° Long 176° 41' E. a London and of Traitor's Island?

alſo with cocoa-nut ſhells full of freſh water: we exchanged this day full 1200 cocoa-nuts; we had ſixty-five perſons *, and each had twelve nuts. 1616.

---

their merchandize before they were paid, and that they ſhould make the exchange within the gallery and not upon deck. By this means we dealt with them with more leiſure and quiet; they having got payment for their things leaped over board, ſwimming to their canoes, and were ſo eager to exchange and truck with us, that they ſwam under one another's canoes to get near the ſhip. They made us ſigns that the ſuperior or king of the country would come to ſee us; he ſent us a preſent of a hog, a cock, and a hen, for which the bearer would not accept any recompenſe. About an hour after, the king himſelf came, being ſeated in a canoe, amidſt his nobility, and under a mat extended in the manner of a tent, accompanied with thirty-five canoes: approaching us, after many ceremonies, he cried three times with a loud voiee, and at the fourth all in his company did the ſame, to congratulate us: he ſhewed us great reſpect, ſometimes clapping his hands, and ſometimes putting them on his neck; and ſent one of his ſervants, who appeared to have ſome office and authority, to preſent us with a very fine matt *and a dreſs, like paper.* The ſame meſſenger being entered into the gallery, with the nobles, we preſented them with wine, and gave them bread to eat; of which they made little eſtimation. The meſſenger was ſhewn prince Maurice's picture, a comb and a looking-glaſs, which pleaſed him much; but he was given in return for his preſent, a fathom of linen, a hatchet, and two ſtrings of beads; which one of their people took and therewith leaped overboard, going to carry them to the king; who received theſe preſents in very good part, and thanked us, bowing the head, and then putting them on his neck and on the head of ſix of his nobles: to him who was aboard our veſſel, we gave a knife and a red bonnet. He, ſeeing that the too great number of their people who were aboard plagued us, ordered the reſt to retire; ſaying, *Fanou*, and making ſigns with the hand that they ſhould be gone; and not only

* "Eighty-five perſons." C.

1616. " Every one of them wanted to be the firſt aboard, and ſwam under each other's canoe to come to our ſhip to exchange their goods. They brought yams and cocoa-nuts in their teeth, climbing ſo thick into the ſhip, that it was neceſſary to keep them off with ſticks: their merchandize being made, they leaped from the ſhip and ſwam back to their canoes. They were much aſtoniſhed at the ſize and ſtrength of our ſhip; ſome went abaft near the rudder, quite under the ſhip, and knocked with ſtones on the bottom to try its ſtrength. There came a canoe from the other iſland, which brought a young boar, which their king ſent as a preſent: we wanted to honour the bearer with ſomething, but he refuſed it, making ſigns that the king had forbid him to take any thing.

---

the men, but alſo the barks, who came in great crouds to get aboard. They wiſhed to ſay many things to us which we could not underſtand; nevertheleſs, we underſtood that their king reſided in the other iſland, and that this was his ſon; beſides, they made us ſigns to weigh our anchor and come to them; giving to underſtand that *Bœufs.* there was plenty of hogs, fowls, *cattle*, and fruits: but we told them as well as we could, that we muſt firſt provide ſome water; then they retired, crying loudly; and we ſounded our drums and trumpets, diſplaying a flag of peace. They had greatly prized the preſident's belt, which was embroidered, and every thing where there was the leaſt iron. There was one who ſwam under the keel of the ſhip to draw out the nails, where he only got his fingers hurt. The preſident purchaſed from them ſome hooks, but they made great difficulties in parting with their lines: in ſhort, theſe people are full of ceremony and courteſy, even to throwing themſelves on their knees before us and kiſſing our feet. They ſhewed themſelves aſtoniſhed at the ſize and admirable ſtructure of our veſſel; they have the *flap of their ear ſlit, hanging almoſt down to their ſhoulders*, with blue blackiſh ſpots on their bodies, as if burnt with gunpowder; they have their heads of hair in different faſhions, the whiſkers cut, the chin ſhaved, and the beard under the chin." L.

" After

" After noon the king himſelf came with a large veſſel under 1616.
ſail, of the ſame figure before deſcribed, like an ice ſledge, and full thirty-five canoes who attended him. This king, or chief, was called by his people, *Latou*: we received him with drums and trumpets, at which they were very much aſtoniſhed, as things to them unheard and unknown. They ſhewed us the higheſt honour and amity that it was poſſible to do, bowing the head down, ſtriking their fiſts on their head, and uſing many other ſtrange ceremonies. Being a little diſtance from us, the king began to cry out, and to behave as if he made a prayer, after his manner, and all thoſe of his company likewiſe, without our knowing what that meant, only we judged that it was a congratulation of our happy arrival. Immediately after, the king ſent us a matt, with three of his ſervants; to whom we gave in return an old hatchet, a few beads, and a few old nails, with a piece of cloth, which he received very politely, putting it three times upon his head and then bowing the head down in ſign of reſpect and thankfulneſs. The people who came to the ſhip threw themſelves on their knees and kiſſed our feet, and were aſtoniſhed beyond meaſure at our ſhip. This king could not be diſtinguiſhed from the other Indians, for he went alſo quite naked, except in being treated with reſpect, and that he was very well obeyed amongſt them. We made ſigns that the *Latou* ſhould come on board our ſhip; his ſon came aboard, whom we treated well, but he himſelf did not chuſe, or at leaſt would not come aboard; but they all made ſigns for us to go to the other iſland with our ſhip, and that he had there plenty of every thing. Amongſt other things we exchanged with them three fiſh-gigs, which were made of reed, like thoſe of Holland, only a little thicker, with barbs of pearl ſhells. The king's ſon returned on ſhore, and the canoe which carried him, had on the *larboard ſide* a large piece of wood, wherewith *a baglort.*

1616. they kept it upright; on this wood was a fiſh-gig always ready for uſe.

* " 13th in the morning came at leaſt forty-five canoes cloſe along-ſide to traffick with us, with a fleet of full twenty-three

---

* " 13th at day-break we found two canoes come to trade as in the former days; and immediately after came forty-five others, with cocoas, bananas, hogs, and fowls; ſo that in about two hours we had trucked 700 cocoas, and other things: afterwards we ſaw ſome ſmall veſſels, or canoes coming from behind, ſuppoſing it was the king who came to ſee us; but ſeeing that they went to ſurround us on all ſides, giving great room for ſuſpicion, we made haſte to weigh and get under ſail. The chief *ſail*, which they all followed, and which appeared to have the command over the others, carried the figure of a grey and red cock: being then all ranged in order of battle, one of the canoes came to board us, crying terribly and throwing furiouſly ſtones againſt us; we fired two or three ſhot amongſt the troop, ſo that ſome were killed on the ſpot; the others leaped into the ſea and ſaved themſelves by ſwimming, with the women who were near them. There was about 1000 perſons; ſo that they ſeemed to have collected all their force to deſtroy us. Our people were ſo provoked and enraged againſt theſe treacherous raſcals, that they were mad to go aſhore in purſuit of them and to revenge this outrage, but the preſident and council would not conſent.

" The ſuperior or *Latou* (for it is thus they name their king) coming to ſee us the day before, made a preſent to our preſident of a certain fruit, with the root, which he refuſed, and made it be returned. But the day following, the ſame *Latou* commanded his ſervants to carry it aboard and preſent it again to the preſident; and to take away all ſuſpicion, and to make known it was good to eat, he himſelf bit into the ſaid fruit and ſucked it*. This augmented the ſuſpicion, fearing that they wiſhed to poiſon us or make us frantick; for it is ſaid there are herbs which have ſuch a power. The other iſland, which was about 1½ league from us, was called by us, *Traytors Iſland*; for the greateſt part of thoſe who aſſaulted us came from thence." L.

* *Il morda lui meſme dedans le dict fruict & le ſucca anis bien tot il cracha le dict ſur dehors.*

ſail, like ice ſledges, which had, one with another, about twenty-five men, and the ſmall canoes five or ſix *; without knowing what their intentions were. All the canoes trafficked again with us, in exchanging cocoa-nuts for nails, and behaved themſelves as if they were our very good friends; but we ſoon found them quite the contrary: they again made ſigns for us to go to the other iſland. After breakfaſt we weighed anchor to go toward the other iſland; the king or chief who had been cloſe to us the day before, came alſo with a ſhip under ſail cloſe to us, and crying all together very loud. We were very willing to receive him on board, but he would not come, which we did not look on as a good ſign, fearing ſome miſchief; and the more, on ſeeing that all their ſhips and canoes kept cloſe together around us, and that the king went out of his ſhip into a canoe, and his ſon into another; ſoon after they beat on a drum which was left in his ſhip, and then all his people began to cry out very loud; which we imagined meant that they would all fall on us to take the ſhip, as then the boat in which was the king came towards us with a violent force, as great as it could, thinking to paſs above us under ſail; but they ruſhed ſo hard againſt our ſhip, that the two thorts in the fore part of the canoes were broken in pieces; the people who were above it, amongſt whom were alſo ſome women, threw themſelves into the water, ſwimming to windward. The others began to throw ſtones continually, thinking to frighten us by this means; but we fired amongſt them with muſkets and three cannon loaded with muſket-balls and old nails; ſo that all who were *along-ſide* threw themſelves into the ſea. 1616. *a notre bord.*

"We reckoned that ſome would quite forget their way home, and that many others were alſo much wounded who fled away.

* "Four or five." C.

They

1616. They knew nothing of firing; but when they ſaw that with the firing they loſt their people, they kept far out of gun-ſhot.

" We proceeded on our voyage, going W and W by S; we eſtimated that on this occaſion the king had collected all his force, for he had full 1000 perſons and more, amongſt whom we ſaw one who was *white*. When we were about four leagues from the iſland, many of our people deſired that we ſhould return toward the iſland, to land by force to get refreſhments, and alſo as we had but little water; but this was prevented by the maſter of the ſhip and the merchant. This firſt iſland, which was very high, was named by us the MOUNT OF COCOS; and the other, which was one league from it, was named by us the ISLAND OF TRAYTORS; for the greateſt part of thoſe who endeavoured to deſtroy us came from that iſland.

* " 14th in the morning we ſaw another iſland right before us, about ſeven leagues diſtance; which, for the greater part, appeared

---

* " The 14th it was foggy and thick; as ſoon as the ſun had cleared it up we ſaw to the W another iſland, ſeven leagues from us, and thirty from the former, which lay in the ſame parallel as *Cocos Iſland*, viz. 16° S, and extended, as far as we could judge, two leagues in length, N and S: approaching the coaſt, we could not ſound; for immediately we ſaw a-head about twenty-ſeven little canoes, who wanted to take the lead and line, and were *ſad thieves*; ſo that on our hindering them they threatened to throw a ſhower of ſtones upon us. The chaloup going toward the ſhore to ſound, they attempted to ſink her; of which they had ſoon reaſon to repent, for our people firing two muſkets, ſtruck two ſo effectually that they fell overboard and ſunk; which all the others ſeeing, fled toward the ſhore in great hurry, crying, *Bou, Bou, Bou*, without knowing what muſkets were. A little time after came a canoe from the ſhore to ſeek the dead bodies. The chaloup did not get ſoundings but

Larrons pour la vie.

appeared to be round, and is ſituated, according to our account, 1616.
about thirty leagues from the others. We called it HOPE ISLAND, and ſtood for it, hoping to find there water and better refreſhments, but in approaching we found no ſoundings; on which we got out our boat to ſound along-ſhore, who found ground about a muſket-ſhot from ſhore, at forty fathom, the bottom black and rocky, ſometimes alſo at twenty and thirty fathom; but going about a boat's length or two off they had again no ground. Here ten or twelve canoes came aboard; although we would not on any account receive the people aboard, we nevertheleſs ſhewed them all friendſhip, and exchanged four flying fiſh for a few beads, which we lowered down to them by a rope, which they took and tied to the ſaid cord ſome fiſh; in the mean while, our boat ſounded along ſhore, which the people of the canoe ſeeing, they went immediately thither, and coming near,

---

but quite cloſe to the ſhore, 20, 30, 40, and 50 fathom, the ground bad and rocky: we ſaw in this iſland plenty of cocoa-nut trees and little huts, and the people running acroſs the country and upon the mountains, and heard the birds ſinging gayly; the colour of the land was black to the eye, the appearance of the people like thoſe of the former iſlands; they had no knowledge of hogs or fowls, at leaſt they had none; in vain our preſident called *Wacka* and *Omo* in their language, it was labour loſt to ſpeak to them; ſo that we could get nothing but four flying fiſh, which we exchanged with them for bundles of beads, when we ſtill were good friends, and would have continued ſo, if they had not attempted to betray us.

"The preſident, becauſe we were in great want of water, wiſhed to approach the coaſt with the veſſel, and by force of the guns drive them away, and then to ſend the chaloup well manned and armed aſhore, to take water in ſpite of their teeth; but he was over-ruled by the plurality of voices. He named this iſland, *Good Hope*, for we had great expectations to refreſh, and get ſome proviſions, of which we were in great want, but in vain." L.

firſt

1616. firſt held ſome intercourſe with them; but immediately cloſing in with their fourteen canoes, ſome of their people leapt out of them, thinking to ruſh aboard our boat, to overſet it, or turn it upſide down; which our people ſeeing, fired ſome muſkets amongſt them (for they had ſix muſqueteers in the boat, and the others were well armed and provided with ſwords and pikes), ſo that they killed with muſquet-ſhot two of them ſitting in their canoes; one of them tumbled immediately overboard, the other remained a little in his place, and wiped the blood with his hand from his breaſt, and ſoon after alſo fell overboard; thoſe in the canoes were ſo frightened at this that they immediately retreated: we alſo ſaw many people on the ſhore, who made great bawling, and cried out very loud; finding no conveniency for anchoring, we took our boat in, and made our courſe toward the S W, to get more to the ſouthward; for we expected there to find the *main land*. The ſea broke ſo much againſt the coaſt of this iſland that it was impoſſible to put foot aſhore; it was all a black rock, green above, with a black earth, full of cocoa-nut trees and verdure; we alſo ſaw many houſes along ſhore, and quite cloſe to the ſhore there was a large village. The land was mountainous, but not very high.

Error for 16°. 12'.

* "15th, we had at noon 19°. 12' lat. with good weather, the wind E, and the courſe W and W by S.

† "17th, the wind was N E, the courſe W by S; the two laſt watches we kept our courſe W N W: it was this day concluded

---

* "The 15th at noon we were in 16°. 12' S, wind S E, and the courſe W; ſome adviſed to ſteer N W, but the preſident prevented us.

† "The 17th in the morning had very fine weather, and at noon we found ourſelves in above 16°. This day the preſident, as the water

concluded, ſeeing that we had but little proviſions, that inſtead of breakfaſt we ſhould give the ſailors half a quarter of a pint of Spaniſh wine. 1616.

* " 18th, we were in 16°. 5' S, the wind variable to the W: this day the great council was aſſembled; it was moved by

---

water was ſcant, that every one might be ſatisfied, gave orders for half a quarter of a pint of Spaniſh wine to breakfaſt; in the morning we caught an albecore with a hook of mother of pearl: the ſame day it was determined by the preſident in council to ſtand to the W N W.

* " The 18th the ſun in the morning was clear and fine; all this day we had the wind from W and S W; we reckoned then to be 1550 leagues from the coaſt of *Peru*, and ſeeing that we had no great ſwell from any part, we thought we had land very near, around us, or at leaſt toward the S; we now always went S W by S, but the pilot coming into the gallery, and ſeeing that the wind blew from the W, would perſuade the preſident to change the courſe and turn right north; to which he preſently perſuaded the patron of the veſſel, who told them to change the helm, taking a quick reſolution to obey the pilot, as he would have done immediately if the preſident had not oppoſed it, who adviſed him to continue the route they then ſteered, to noon, when they ſhould by an obſervation be able better to tell how they ſhould change it beſt. He wiſhed much that they ſhould continue ſtanding to the W; for he imagined it a thing certain that the country of *New Guinea* would be found in this courſe. His intention was to go as far as 1600 leagues before changing his courſe; this did not pleaſe the ſailors and thoſe of the council; wherefore, ſeeing that he could not compaſs his purpoſe, and as there was an appearance that the weſterly wind would not laſt long (as indeed it changed to the S in the evening), he adviſed to go N W towards the point of *New Guinea*, hoping that by this means both parties would be ſatisfied, and that in doing this he could not fail to find the iſlands which are to the N of the bay in 13° S. The pilot thereupon replied, that following this route we ſhould never get to the point, but to the middle of *New Guinea*, and by

1616. by the maſter of the ſhip, WILLIAM CORNELIS SCHOUTEN, to conſider, if it was not better to change our courſe and ſail toward the *north*, to be aſſured of falling in to the north of NEW GUINEA, and thence to go on to the MOLUCCAS, ſince we had ſailed above 1600 leagues from the coaſt of PERU and CHILI without having yet diſcovered or found any thing of the expected *ſouthern land*; as there was not now the leaſt appearance of diſcovering any thing of advantage, having already ſtood much more to the weſtward than we intended, and that if we proceeded on in the ſame track we ſhould without doubt fall in to the *ſouthward* of NEW GUINEA; and in caſe of not finding a paſſage to the ſouth (which was very dangerous and uncertain), that then the ſhip and goods would be loſt, and all periſh, as it was impoſſible to return to the *eaſt* on account of the conſtant *eaſterly* winds which blow in theſe parts; beſides, that we were but badly provided with proviſions, and that there was no appearance of any means of recruiting them. This advice being duly conſidered, and with mature deliberation of every one, it was found to be well grounded, and that it was neceſſary to do thus; and it was thereupon concluded, unanimouſly and with one voice, to ſail to the *north*, not to fall to the *ſouth* of NEW GUINEA in uncertainty, but on the *north* to find an aſſured track: this being ſettled, the courſe was immediately changed to N N W.

---

conſequence, that we ſhould paſs by every place of traffick: in ſhort, it was concluded by the council to purſue the courſe to the N to 12° and 11° and that a ſupply of water ſhould be got at the firſt country where an opportunity ſhould offer: the night following there fell a great rain, which came very apropos for us, for we ſaved full five *jars* of water." L.

Grandes cruches.

" 19th,

* " 19th, the wind was S and the courſe N; after noon we 1616.
ſaw two iſlands N E by E from us, about eight leagues diſtant, which ſeemed to be ſituated at a cannon's ſhot diſtance from one another; upon which we went N E, to ſail above this land, with fine weather but little wind.

† " 20th, the wind was N N E, and we did our beſt to get to windward towards the iſland.

‡ " The 21ſt the wind was eaſterly *, ſometimes almoſt calm, and as we were now about a league from ſhore, full twenty canoes

---

* " 19th in the morning it was clear and fine weather, but calm; after dinner the wind ſprang up at S: we made our courſe N, and were very near 15°. S: towards evening we diſcovered to N E by N two iſlands, reaſonably high, about ſix leagues from us, which gave us great pleaſure, and we ſtood towards them with little wind, holding our courſe N E, and more *eaſterly* in the night, the wind coming more *northerly*." L.

† " 20th, we ſaw the ſame country, which was ſtill full three leagues from us to the N; and we knew plainly that it was two iſlands, the one ſmall and the other large, in which we ſaw great ſmoak riſing: all this day it was fine weather, and the wind N N E, which all the day gave us much trouble to get near the land." L.

‡ " 21ſt, we found ourſelves ſtill full two leagues from the land; the country was high, the ſhore white ſand, full of cocoa-nut trees: towards noon we ſaw ſeveral canoes from all parts of the two iſlands; there came aſtern and along-ſide of the ſhip full twenty-four canoes, each with three men, who made a great noiſe to welcome our arrival; we, alſo, on the other part, made great noiſe like them, and blew the trumpets. The canoes and the people were almoſt the ſame make as thoſe of *Good Hope* iſland, which they greatly reſembled in colour, hair, and language, but they appeared more naſty; they brought nothing to ſell, only coming to ſhew us favour and amity: we gave them a few beads and old nails, they

* " Wind W." C.

1616. canoes came near us, to whom we ſhewed all amity and familiarity, but one of them with an aſſagay, or *Mattelas*, of wood, ſharpened at the end, in his hand, menaced one of our people to ſtrike him, and cried out as loud as at the other iſlands, which we imagined to be a ſign for falling on us; on which account we fired two diſcharges of cannon, and ſome times with muſquets, ſo that they had two wounded; whereupon the others took to flight immediately, throwing overboard a ſhirt which

---

gave us two or three ſmall fiſh. Theſe here were thieves, like the others; they crept up the ſhip's ſide juſt under the gallery, where the preſident's ſhirt was hanging by a line to dry, which they took; the merchant of the Fuſte made ſigns for them to return the ſhirt, but they threw ſtones at his head; he alſo in revenge did the ſame, whereupon one of our people, without orders, fired a gun upon the canoes and hit ſome, for they who were on deck obſerved ſome of them bleed; ſo being all quite frightened they fled in a great hurry with their little veſſels, throwing the ſhirt into the ſea.

"Afterwards there came other canoes, to whom we ſaid, that they ſhould bring us plenty of cocoa-nuts, or other fruits of the country, making a preſent of a ſtring of beads to their chief; but we don't know if it was given him; and as we had no ground, we ſent the chief pilot and the patron of the ſhip with the chaloup and eight muſqueteers to ſound, who found no anchoring ground. When the boat was returning from the ſhore it was aſſaulted and ſurrounded on every ſide, the Indians waving their aſſagays round their head, and approaching ſo near that they were all on the point of knocking down our people, which conſtrained our people to fire amongſt the troop, and diſcharge their muſquets and other pieces; thus they killed three and took one canoe, in which were two men, and a dead body, who hung in the water, having his feet under a plank within the little veſſel, the others leaping into the ſea. This night, on account of the great want of water, the preſident's advice was followed, viz. to get cloſe in, and ſend the boat along ſhore, to ſeek water and to get a ſupply by force."

they

they had ſtole out of the gallery: after that, ſome of their canoes had the hardineſs to return near to us, and as we approached nearer the ſhore, for we had no ſoundings, we ſent our chaloup, with eight muſqueteers, to ſound, but they did not get ground; and as they were about returning towards the ſhip, ſix or ſeven canoes came cloſe to them, who wanted to come into the chaloup and take away the arms of the ſailors, on which account they were conſtrained to fire amongſt them, ſo that ſix were killed and ſeveral others wounded; for they retired towards a canoe where there was nobody but a dead man, who was then there, whence he was thrown into the water: our people brought the canoe on board, where they found a club, with a long ſtick like a half pike; they returned in the night to the ſhip, and had got no ground; on which account we ſtood off and on all night, very near the ſhore. 1616.

* "The 22d we did our utmoſt to reach the ſhore, and coming quite cloſe in, we ſent our chaloup towards the ſhore to

* "22d, in the morning we had a ſquall of wind and rain, which luckily carried us to the middle of the iſland; ſending the chaloup to ſound, we found fifty fathom ſand and ſhells, which rejoiced us greatly, and more, as we ſaw a ſmall river coming out of a great valley by the trees quite to the ſea; it had a very fine entrance without any appearance of breakers, which gave us confidence to get in ſhore till we had forty-five fathom; the chaloup, by one muſket-ſhot fired by accident, frightened the Indians, ſo that they did not offer to attack or moleſt us in any manner. This day we trucked 6 or 700 cocoa-nuts, provided ourſelves with water, calabaſſes, potatoes, and other things; ſome came aboard, bringing roots of *Acona* on their heads with much ceremony, bowing the head, bending the knee, and putting it on their necks; an old fellow making an harangue, and at the end of it all in his company made acclamation in a loud

1616. to ſound, which found fifty fathom * rocky ground, about a cannon ſhot from ſhore, which decreaſed to thirty and thirty-five:

---

a loud voice; they chewed this root very much, but took care not to ſwallow it; and becauſe we did not chuſe to have it, we gave them to underſtand that they ſhould bring us cocoa-nuts, bananas, hogs, and fowls, which they did, and exchanged them for nails and beads; the firſt hogs which they brought us were half roaſted and half raw, having the head all bloody; they had taken out the entrails and put in the place of them burning ſtones, and filled them with herbs, which they did to roaſt them in the inſide: plenty of hogs were ſeen running about upon the land, which made us think they eat them every day; as to the firſt which were brought us, we were in doubt if the chief had ſent us them as a preſent or not, nevertheleſs we paid for them a knife, ſmall ſciſſars, and ſome beads; the third was ſent us alive, and of a tolerable ſize, by the hand of two old men, coming to our ſhip all alone in a canoe, from the place where was the *Belay*, that is to ſay, the ſeat of their king: they held it up, and ſhewed us it at a diſtance, and made it faſt to a rope, which we let down from the gallery; thus we got it into the ſhip, in the manner we had behaved all the day, without permitting any one of them to enter the ſhip. We alſo purchaſed ſix great flying-fiſh, but very dear, for they would not ſell them but for a nail or a ſtring of beads apiece; further, we had a *Corcobada* for a large nail: thus we dealt with them very friendly and peaceably, they even truſted us with their goods, and did not touch the leaſt thing of ours; even in ſign of greater confidence and acquaintance, a ſmall boat came to us with their women, to ſee the ſhip and the figures on the ſtern, whereat they ſhewed great admiration; they touched with their fingers the pitch of the veſſel, and ſcratched it with great ſatisfaction, as appeared from their countenance; we began to play on the violins and to ſound the trumpets, which aſtoniſhed them ſtill more. The people of the chaloup, who had been ſent to the ſhore to ſound, reported, that there was a fine gulph and good anchor-ground, like a harbour near a little river, and ſo near the ſhore, that even with the veſſel the

* "Sixty." C.

five: we anchored in thirty-five, rocky ground, till we could find a better place. 1616.

"Our maſter going nearer in from thence with the chaloup and boat to examine thoroughly every part, found a very fine place to lay the ſhip, which was very near us in a gulph, juſt before a freſh water river; we made all the ſail we could, but, becauſe the wind was contrary, we were obliged to anchor in the offing; being got in the ſaid bay, or gulph, we made our ſhip faſt there with four ropes, at a ſtone's throw off ſhore, *within the gulph*, in nine fathom, rocky. There was freſh water which came from a mountain cloſe to the ſea, right before which we were anchored; ſo that when our people wanted to go for water, or do any thing elſe on the ſhore, if the ſavages ſhould be inclined to trouble them, we could over-awe them with our guns. There came this ſame day many canoes cloſe along-ſide, ſome of which brought cocoa-nuts and yams, the others one live hog and two roaſted, which we got in exchange for ſome knives of ſmall value, a few beads, and ſome nails. Theſe people are alſo great thieves, very good ſwimmers and divers, as thoſe of the other iſlands before-mentioned; their huts are cloſe together along the ſtrand, which are built of leaves of trees, round, pointed at top, to make the water run off, about twenty-five feet in circumference and ten or twelve high, with a door, where one is obliged to ſtoop to get in; nothing was to be ſeen but a little dry graſs, like hay, *Dedanslegué.*

---

people could be ſupported in getting the water by force of arms. This adventure ſo much pleaſed the patron of the ſhip, that he ſaid here was the true *Terra Auſtralis*; ſeeing that here was found a river of freſh water, many hogs ſeen aſhore, and plenty of other things. He even propoſed to ſtay there the ſpace of five weeks and hoiſt the boat in." L.

to

1616. to ſleep on, with a fiſh-gig or two, and in ſome houſes a wooden club; theſe were all the moveables as well of the ſuperior or king himſelf, as of the leaſt.

* "The 23d we exchanged many cocoa-nuts and yams, which were brought aboard in canoes: this day a very great number of people, which, according to all appearance, were come from every quarter of the iſland, aſſembled on the beach, very much aſtoniſhed to ſee our ſhip ‡.

† "24th, ARIS CLASON and REYNIER SYMONS SNOECK, aſſiſtant

---

l'incoigneure. * "23d, we tracked the ſhip upon the ſhore, within the *bite* abovementioned, near the place where we were to take in our water; the people of the country aſſembled in great numbers near the *Belay*, where were about five hundred perſons with ſtaves, to conſult together, as was believed; the women and children ran in crouds into the canoes to come and ſee us; they of the other villages came, bringing branches of trees, with little white flags, in ſign of peace; the others, to do us honour, bent their heads almoſt between their knees; they who had been aboard coming aſhore, were immediately ſurrounded by the others, to learn the wonders which they had ſeen in the boat. We got this day full 600 cocoa-nuts; towards evening came an old man, quite grey, to preſent us with four ſmall bunches of cocoa-nuts, without their coir, given by the chief, for which he would not receive any recompenſe. He invited us to come aſhore, on which we made ſign that we could not without having ſome for hoſtages."

† "24th, in the morning, according to what they had ſignified the day before about the hoſtages, Adrien Claſz and René Simonſon,

‡ "Many people aſſembled on the beach, who ſeemed to hold conſultation to defend themſelves, or to attack the veſſel; for they were all armed with aſſagays or clubs; there were alſo very near to them about fifty canoes together, wherein were ſeen ſtones and aſſagays, which were apparently come from the different quarters of the iſland, appearing aſtoniſhed at ſuch a veſſel; but no careſſes of the ſailors could induce them to come aboard." C.

with

assistant with our *cabin-boy*; CORNEILLE SCHOUTEN, went ashore, as hostages, to treat with the inhabitants, in exchange for 1616. *Chambrier.*

---

with the young *cabin-boy*; they, on the other hand, sent us in hostage four persons, who appeared to be men of quality, and were accompanied quite to the vessel by two young men their sons the handsomest, genteelest, and of the finest countenance, hair, eyes, persons, and limbs that can be desired; we received and treated them well in the cabin: our people took with them some trinkets for presents, as beads, small looking-glasses, *a string of glass*, and a red bonnet. They were very sollicitous after the shirt of the said Adrien, which was very white, so that he sent aboard to get a shirt: the president sent one of his, with two knives and two great hand-bells. The purser, Adrien Clasz, coming then ashore, he was made extremely welcome and received very honourably by the king, who bowed before him, and remained about half an hour, the hands joined and the face prostrate to the ground, being seated in the manner of the Indians, quite at a loss what to do, and remained in this manner till our purser, Adrien Clasz, began to make the same ceremonies, and in rising he kissed his hands and feet; another man of great quality, who was seated near the king, did not do less, weeping and crying like a child, wishing to say and shew many things, putting Adrien Clasz's foot upon his neck, whom he made sit down on a little matt, and he himself on the ground, humbling himself before him like a reptile. Making our presents to him, he received them very gladly, saying, *Awoo*, *Awoo*, and gave us in return three or four hogs; he also gave us leave to get a supply of water, sending for our defence his servants, who beat heartily those who wanted to interrupt us, so that we filled five trips of water; the president in the mean while entertained the hostages, who were very well inclined to be amused with playing on the violins and other *musical instruments*, dancing, and in writing some words of their language.

Avec le jeune gardien de la cabute.

Une enfileure de verre.

Citres.

"In the mean while about forty canoes full of women and children came to see us, and exchange many kinds of commodities; it was a pleasure to see them: there was one who crept into the

1616. for whom we had ſix of their *ſuperiors* aboard, to whom we ſhewed all amity, giving them* meat and drink and ſome trifles; in the like manner they treated our people, and gave them cocoa-nuts and yams to eat, and water to drink; the king paid us great reſpect, giving us four ſmall hogs, and our people got this day full five tons of water, all with amity; for when any ſavages approached our boat-ſide the king turned them away himſelf, or ordered ſome of his ſervants to do it, for he kept a good command amongſt his people*; on a ſword

---

cabin and took away a ſword, flying ſo nimbly that it was impoſſible for us to overtake him; but the thief was not the better for it, for he no ſooner got aſhore than the king made it to be taken from him, and returned us the ſaid ſword; the ſervants who brought it back made ſigns to *his head*, as wiſhing to ſay, that if the *Herico* (who is the king) had known the thief, that he would have ordered his head to be cut off. The king ſhewed himſelf deſirous to hear

an baſteran.

* "The preſents made to them were very acceptable; nevertheleſs, the king ſhewed ſo great a deſire of a *white ſhirt*, which Aris had on, that he ſent for another to give him. In return, he gave the hoſtages four ſmall hogs. Application was made for leave to water, and it was reſolved to ſend two boats, one of them armed, to protect thoſe who went to the watering-place, in caſe of need. Whilſt they were there for this purpoſe ſo many of the ſavages came that the ſailors could hardly ſtir for them; they made five trips this day and no diſpute happened, for whenever any of the ſavages wanted to go aboard the boat the king went himſelf, or ſent ſome of his domeſticks, to drive them away; for he is very well obeyed. Many canoes came about the ſhip, ſome to bring refreſhments, and others out of curioſity, the Indians being very fond of looking at them. One having climbed up the ſhip's ſtern got into the cabin, from whence he ſtole a ſword, and leaped into the ſea to ſwim away with it; a canoe was ſent after him, but not meeting with him, complaint was made to one of thoſe who, next the king, had moſt influence, and he gave orders to another to get back the ſword. Immediately the thief was purſued, and although he was got far away, he was overtaken and ſeized. The ſword was laid at the feet of thoſe to whom it belonged, and the man who had taken it was baſtinadoed. They made ſigns, paſſing their fingers acroſs their throat, that he would be put to death if the king knew of it." C.

ſome

ſword or *Malcus* being taken away, as ſoon as we informed one of his majeſty's ſervants, he gave a charge to others to take every meaſure to recover it; in a little time the man who had taken the *Malcus* was found, and, although he was got a good way off, he was brought back and produced before us; the ſword or *Malcus* was placed before our feet, and he beaten with ſticks, and they made ſigns to us with their fingers, ſliding their fingers to their throat, that if the *Herico* (which is the king) knew it he would have cut his head off, and after that we never perceived we were robbed of any thing neither in the ſhip nor in any ſort. 1616.

" This people were greatly afraid of fire arms, for if we only fired a muſquet they would fly away trembling, and we frightened them more when we ſhewed them we could alſo fire with the large cannon, which the king once deſired to ſee; but when it was fired, notwithſtanding all aſſurance and intimation which had been given them before, they were all of them, not excepting the two kings, who were ſeated under the ſhed, ſo aſtoniſhed and frightened, that they could not reſtrain their fear, but fled toward the wood like madmen, and left our purſer all alone; ſoon after they returned, and could ſcarce come to themſelves.

* " The 25th, ARIS CLASON, NICOLAS JANSON, and DANIEL LE MAIRE returned aſhore to purchaſe hogs, but they would

---

ſome guns fired, but as ſoon as it was fired, hearing the noiſe ſo great, he ſhewed himſelf ſo much afraid that he was ready to fly, if our hoſtages had not ſhewn him there was no danger. This day the allowance was increaſed; towards noon the hoſtages on both ſides were releaſed." L.

* " 25th, fine pleaſant weather; in the morning Adrien Claſz, Daniel Le Maire, and Claes Janſz were ſent aſhore. The preſident

1616. would not ſell any. The king, after having made the ceremonies which he was accuſtomed every time we went aſhore, ſhewed us all regard, and we to him.

* " The 26th the merchants JACOB LE MAIRE and ARIS CLAESZ went aſhore, but they could not get hogs of the inhabitants,

---

ſent to *Latou* a preſent of a copper baſon and a bundle of white beads, and a little horſe-radiſh ſeed, which was very agreeable to him. The bark was ſent to fiſh, and only caught a very few fiſh; they offered to ſell us ſeveral cocoa-nuts, but we were all glutted. There came to us ſome great boors on the part of the king, who appeared to us to be ſerjeants, and had great authority over the others, but we did not keep any of them as hoſtage, for they entirely confided in us and we in them; ſoon after came an old man who made us a preſent of a fine hog, making the greateſt reverences and compliments in the world, and got from us in return of this preſent a knife, a nail, and ſome beads, with which he ſeemed very well content. There were now three or four of the nobleſſe who came to ſee us, carrying in their hands branches with *little flags of peace* †, having green cocoa leaves hung around their necks, to pay reſpect to the preſident; they bowed down their faces againſt the *keel of the veſſel*, putting their hands together in his boſom and kiſſing his feet, without raiſing up their head for a long time. They were preſented with ſome things, and were ſhewn watches, bells, looking-glaſſes, piſtols, but they ſeemed to prize ivory above all; after noon they returned aſhore, and carried to the king a pewter ſpoon, which was requited by a fine fat hog, and a certain bird like a pigeon, which they held in great eſtimation; we ſent him in return a ſmall glaſs chain, a bundle of beads, and a ſmall hammer.

Bonieres de paix.

Quille de la nef.

* " 26th, in the morning the preſident and Adrien Claſz, taking with them a trumpet, went aſhore to make the king a preſent of a looking glaſs in form of a globe, ſome beads, gold thread, and *a burning glaſs*. The ſaid king, to do us reſpect, proſtrated himſelf on the edge of the ſea, his face to the ſhore, his hands joined as the

Du fil d'or et de ſpeguille.

† " Banderole blanche—little white flag." C.

Turks

bitants, becauſe they themſelves were in want of them, having almoſt nothing to eat but yams, cocoa-nuts, and a few hogs, and alſo ſome few bananas. Our people were very well received and had great reſpect paid them, for they made them go on

---

Turks when they pray; we alſo, on the other part, did him honour, and went together under the *Belay* for the rain, where he deſired us to ſit on the matt, he himſelf keeping at the ſide, as if not worthy ſuch an honour. The preſident made the trumpet be ſounded, at which they were not leſs rejoiced than ſurpriſed, ſaying, *Awo, Awo*; ſome were at firſt frightened on account of the great noiſe the trumpets made. The king ordered a little baſket with cocoa-nuts to be brought to us, which having put on his *head*, he bent himſelf to the ground, then he put them before his feet to eat, as he did; afterwards came the viceroy, having turned his face towards us, without ſaying a word, the hands joined, which preſently he dropped, letting them hang by his ſide; he then went firſt to one ſide and then to another, ſaying ſome words with great authority, then leaped up and tumbled on his breech, bending his thighs in the manner of , which he did on the ſtones, where, being ſeated he made an harangue, keeping wonderouſly his gravity, without regarding the audience, but only turning his eyes to heaven or to the earth. This done, he began to eat lemons and a certain inſipid fruit, having on the outſide ſeveral wrinkles, as pine apples; to each was ſerved one upon a leaf by the ſervants. After eating they drank the beverage of *Acona* root, that is to ſay, the juice of it; for having maſhed a good quantity of the roots, they firſt waſhed their hands and then poured water on it, and taking a little tow they ſtrain it through that, as a ſieve, and give to each in a leaf, which they turned in the manner of a *funnel*. The preſident giving to the king the ſpheric mirror ſhewed him in it the figure of the ſun and of the moon, which were alſo round and ſhining; they adviſing him to hang it to the roof of his *Belay*, which he did. This day our people caught two very ſtrange fiſh, with very large bodies and head, having on the ſkin ſpots like a ſpar-hawk, the eyes quite white, two large *fins* of the

Haſterau.

Parmentiers.

Peivraau.

Ailes.

1616. on matts, and the king and the viceroy his ſon both gave their crowns, which they took from their heads, and put one on the head of ARIS CLASON and the other on that of JAMES LE MAIRE; whereupon JAMES LE MAIRE alſo gave them ſome things of ſmall value, with which they were very well pleaſed. The ſaid crowns were made of ſmall and long white feathers, which above and below, at the end, were adorned with ſmall feathers, green and red, ſeeming, for the moſt part, of paroquets, and alſo ſome pigeons, which they held in great eſtimation, for all thoſe of the council, or of the king's nobility, had each one perched on a little ſtick; theſe pigeons are white above to the wings and the reſt black, but on the belly the feathers are reddiſh. We were employed all this day in watering and purchaſing cocoa-nuts and yams.

---

the length of a ray's tail, and between them the tail very ſlender, and they were of the figure of bats *.

" Our preſident and Adrien Claſz being then ſeated near the kings, they were ſhewn great honour and reverence, ſo much that the ſaid kings took their crowns and put them on the heads of our two agents, crowning them king and viceroy of the iſland, as a due recompenſe to their great labours, care, and diligence which they had beſtowed in the enterprize and execution of ſo troubleſome a voyage. Theſe crowns were made of ſome long white feathers, above and below adorned with ſome ſmall red and green feathers of paroquets and pigeons, which they hold in great eſteem, for all the counſellors found near the king carry a pigeon on a ſtaff, as formerly in Europe the nobility uſed to carry falcons on their hands in ſome provinces; theſe pigeons are white from the head to the wings, the reſt black, except that the belly is coloured with red feathers.

* " Towards evening they went to haul the ſeyne, and, amongſt other fiſh, they caught two extraordinary rays, very thick, the heads very large, the ſkin ſpotted like a ſparrow-hawk, the eyes white, two wings or great fins, the tail narrow and very long, and two ſmall *bags* at the two ſides: they very much reſembled a *bat*, except the tail." C.

Sonnettes.

Whilſt

" The 27th * and 28th † were ſpent in getting the reſt of the water aboard. The maſter of the ſhip, WILLIAM SCHOUTEN himſelf, with ARIS CLASON, went aſhore with trumpets, which the king was very glad to hear, and with great difficulty they got two hogs. 1616.

Whilſt ſome were ſtaying with the kings the others made proviſion of water for their future voyage." L.

* " 27th, Some of our people again went aſhore with the trumpets, to make the king a preſent of ſome bladders, carrying with them ſeveral ſorts of merchandize, in hopes of getting ſome hogs, but they would not ſell any nor give them, as they were in great want themſelves, and were very deſirous for us to bring them proviſions from the ſhip; towards evening, having taken ſome fiſh, we preſented part of them to the king, which he received very willingly, and eat them immediately, quite raw, tail, guts, and garbage, with a good appetite. Our people danced with them by the moonlight, ſinging and playing on inſtruments: they alſo, playing on their drums, danced after their mode, which was a thing very pleaſant to ſee; beſides, Adrien Claſz with Claez Janſz made a ſhew of ſkirmiſhing with ſwords, which they very much wondered at." L.

† " 28th, we got again two hogs of the king and viceroy, but they made us pay very dear; the ſailors in the mean while were employed in getting water. This ſame day came the *Latou* of the other iſland to viſit the king, and learn what people we were; this had a greater train, and appeared to have more authority and magnificence, although he was only the king's ſon: he was greatly honoured by our people, ſo that the merchant Adrien Claſz wiſhed to go, had not the king encouraged him to ſtay and eat with them; after dinner, at the requeſt of the ſaid kings, the preſident himſelf went aſhore with his piſtol and muſquet to ſhew them; preſently after preparation was made for dinner, and ſo much *Acona* root was brought as would almoſt have made a bulwark round us. It appeared this is the manner to welcome their kings: they alſo brought *Ouſy* roaſted and cocoa-nuts; they broke all the *Aconas* in pieces and made their drink, which they ſucked quite up. Afterwards, the

Latou

1616. " The king of the other iſland arrived the ſame day to ſee the king of this, and, with great reſpect and amazing ceremonies, they made preſents to each other, of roots and other things, making at laſt a great complaint; on which account we thought that the king of the other iſland wanted to perſuade him to ſeize our ſhip, to which this king would not conſent, fearing it might occaſion ſome misfortune to him.

" The viceroy, or the king's ſon, came once on board our ſhip, whom we treated well; he was much aſtoniſhed at every thing he ſaw; in the evening our people danced with the ſavages, who were very joyful, being much ſurprized that we ſhewed ourſelves ſo free and familiar with them; at laſt we were as free as if we had been in the houſe with our own people.

* " The 29th in the morning JAMES LE MAIRE, our merchant, ARIS CLASZ, merchant of the Fuſte, with CLAZ JANSON

Latou retired, at which we were glad, for it appeared to us we were ſafer in his abſence." L.

* " 29th, our people were cloſe at work in getting water aboard. The preſident went aſhore to ſee the mountains and ſituation of the country within them. In the way we found the king's brother ſitting all alone, as if waiting for us, he guided us and wiſhed to carry us farther inland, but we did not chuſe to go, knowing they have often war with one another. Mounting up by the hills the viceroy alſo came to follow us, and theſe two conducted us thus, to our great contentment, into the right road, to the fountains and ſprings of water unknown to us. From thence we returned to the ſhore, but being very thirſty in the way, the viceroy put a knot round his leg to hold him more ſteady, and mounted faſter than a cat up a tree and gathered us ſome cocoa-nuts, which he opened very dextrouſly, without difficulty, and we being ſeated in a fine place of

JANSON BAN, and one of our pilots went aſhore, entering far inland, and climbing up the mountains, to ſee what fruit grew there, 1616.

---

the grove, drank them with as much reliſh as ever; beſides, we ſaw from this place another adjacent iſland, againſt which they begged the preſident to fire his piſtol, to dare and defy them, for they were their enemies, who came ſometimes to hide themſelves in the caves of the mountains and to ſet fire to the trees.

"Deſcending from the mountains we met the women, whom they made to dance in our preſence; and ſeeing it was dinner time, we took the viceroy with us to the veſſel; he was very curious to ſee all things, above and below, before and behind; he went aloft to maſt-head, and he left nothing without viſiting it very carefully. Being at table we ſaid we had water enough, but we wiſhed much to have ten hogs, cocoa-nuts, yams, and ſome ſmall mats, which having got, our intention was to depart from thence in two days; he, hearing this good news, went into the gallery, and proclaimed with a loud voice to his people what we had ſaid, as they were afraid we ſhould eat up all their proviſions, for they had but very little.

"In the mean while that he was engaged in viſiting all our things, the king came in perſon, with his nobles, to bring us a hog and a baſket of cocoa-nuts, which he preſented to the preſident, putting it on his neck, and proſtrating himſelf before him on the ground, as if to adore him; being raiſed up, the preſident made him ſit down on a cuſhion; then he commanded his people to lift up the preſident and Adrien Claſz upon their ſhoulders, and keep them ſome time in this manner, till the king ordered to let them down, with great ſolemnity and reſpect. It appears they are accuſtomed thus to ſhew amity and honour to great lords. The preſident ſhewed him into his cabin and ſhewed him a looking-glaſs, wherein he dared not look. He was preſented with a ſmall bell, with two knives, and ſome other trifles; from thence he was ſhewed within and to the loweſt part of the ſhip, where he ſaw all the cannon, thirty in number, which he honoured; then in the main hold, where he ſaw all the water caſks, anchors, and cargo; at laſt to the gunner's cabin,

1616. there, and the nature of the ſoil; and as they were climbing up a mountain, the old king, with his brother, came to them to accompany them; they ſaw nothing but deſarts, ſome valleys, which by the great rains were deſtroyed *: they alſo found a certain red colour wherewith their women rub their head and cheeks. When they ſaw we were weary of ſuch a way, they made ſigns that we ſhould return towards the ſhip, and they would bring us into a good road, near ſome cocoa-nut trees, which were full of nuts; there they made us ſit

---

ſeeing the ſtores, of which the preſident ſaid that they knew how to make thunder and lightning; beſides he was ſhewn the compaſs and the pump, at which he was greatly aſtoniſhed. After having ſeen all things he was carried aſhore, with the preſident, whom he revered as a Divinity; then they two were carried from the ſkiff to the *Belay*, under which they ſat, whilſt we were eating and drinking. Afterwards, the preſident went a walking with the viceroy to ſee the country, the inhabitants, and their houſes, and found the peaſants of a village a little diſtant, with their women and children, dancing with our ſailors very joyfully. Towards the evening all our people returned aboard, and ſome went to fiſh by moon-light: having taken a quantity of fiſh they went to the king, who was in company of ſome young girls, dancing all naked before him, to the ſound of an inſtrument made in form of a pump; which appeared a thing very rare and ſtrange, to find that a people ſo barbarous had ſo much ſpirit to be able to obſerve the cadence and to play on inſtruments. In the mean time our people, who never avoided the liſt, ſhewed great joy in the king's preſence, whereat he took ſo great pleaſure, and laughed ſo much, and clapped them with his hand as was aſtoniſhing. But ill luck would have it that, during this playing, the inhabitants ſtole ſix or ſeven fiſh, which we informed the king of, who was greatly enraged at it, and immediately made a ſearch, and beat two of his ſubjects ſo cruelly that they were almoſt killed. They eat the fiſh quite raw." L.

* "Valleys barren from the frequent inundations occaſioned by the rain." C.

down,

down, and the viceroy put on his feet a little band, and climbed nimbly up a ſtrait and tall tree, and brought, in the twinkling of an eye, ten cocoa-nuts, and opened them ſo quickly, with a little ſtaff or ſtick, that our people were aſtoniſhed. They made ſigns to us how they had ſometimes war with thoſe of the other iſland, and ſhewed us many holes and cavernous hills, and alſo little thickets on the way, wherein they laid ambuſcades to ſurpriſe and aſſail their enemies; and they were very deſirous that we ſhould go with our ſhip to the other iſland, to frighten them with the guns; but becauſe this was no advantage to us, we refuſed. 1616.

"At noon our people returned on board, bringing with them the young king, with his brother, who eat with us then; as we were ſeated at table, we made ſigns to them that within two days we would go from thence, upon which the young king was ſo overjoyed that he immediately got up from table and went to the gallery, crying with joy to his people, that within two days we would ſail. They had great apprehenſions of us, though we ſhewed them all amity, and were afraid we would take their country; he promiſed us that if we would be gone in two days, that they would give us ten hogs and great number of cocoa-nuts, which they called Ali: when dinner was over, the ſupreme king came aboard, who was, according to their manner, a perſon of diſtinction and appearance, a man of about ſixty years old *, bringing with him ſixteen of his nobility; we received him well, and as he deſerved. When he came into the ſhip he fell on his face, making an adoration; after that, we brought him below; there he made alſo a prayer, as before. He was aſtoniſhed beyond meaſure at what he ſaw, as we were alſo at his manner of behaving; his people kiſſed

* "He had a good mien in compariſon of the others." C.

1616. our feet, took hold of our feet with their hands and put them upon their heads and necks, to give us to know they were ſubject to us. The king went all over the ſhip, above and below, forward and abaft, and ſaw the whole as if it was a dream; above all, he was aſtoniſhed at the great guns, for two days before he had heard them fired to do him honour. When the king had ſeen the ſhip at his leiſure he deſired to return aſhore, and left the ſhip with great reſpect; our purſer returned him aſhore juſt below his *Belay*, or royal palace, where he commonly was; our people went from thence with the young king, and towards evening returned aboard. In the evening our purſer, ARIS CLAESZ, went to fiſh by the moonlight, and having caught ſome fiſh, went to the king, where he found a troop of fine young girls, all naked, who danced before the king; one of them played on a hollow piece of wood, like a pump, which gave ſome ſound, whereupon the others danced very excellently, and with a very good grace, to the meaſure of this playing, ſo that our people were aſtoniſhed to ſee ſuch a thing amongſt the ſavages; and well advanced in the night, they came aboard with their fiſh.

* "30th, in the morning the king ſent us two ſmall hogs; the ſame day the king of the other iſland came to viſit this here,

* "30th, in the morning at breakfaſt a canoe came aboard, making a preſent to the general of two hogs and a few cocoa-nuts, on the part of the *Latou*, being received into our veſſel, they eat of our fiſh with ſo good an appetite, and ſo gladly, as if they were at a banquet: this was a dainty to them, for they at other times eat them raw; at their departure we gave each of them a nail in remembrance of us: preſently after that we were brought plenty of fruit; for the king had commanded all the peaſants to bring ſomething before our departure. At noon, Adrien Claſz and Daniel Le

here, and brought with him ſixteen hogs, with full 300 men, 1616.
which were all bound about the middle with a certain green plant, of which they make their drink.

Le Maire invited the viceroy to dinner, whom we treated magnificently whilſt with us: preſently after, we ſaw the king of the other neighbouring iſland, with all his nobleſſe, and their women, cloathed in fine mats, who came in canoes, with plenty of fruit, towards our iſland; the two kings faluted with ridiculous ceremonies, for they lay down with their face and hands upon the ground, ſometimes towards the boat, and ſometimes again towards the river; at laſt they ſat down together, ſinging their *Adoua*: there was there the great *Orankay* or chief of the two iſlands. The preſident being come aſhore to ſee their ceremonies and cuſtoms, was placed near them on a little mat, where he ſat, and ſet fire to the powder, and lighted his match, giving it to Nicolas Janſz to fire his piſtol, which aſtoniſhed them much; they deſired us to fire at the cocoa-nuts, which was immediately done; but it was fine fun when we diſcharged one of our little cannon upon the mountain, for they were all ſo frightned that they were ready to run away; after that, they made us a preſent, by their *Arikis*, of nine hogs, uſing their accuſtomed ceremonies; we gave them in recompenſe for ſuch a preſent, beads, a hatchet, two knives, baſons, and rings of copper; the whole was diſtributed to thoſe who had given us the hogs. Then, the time being come for eating, they put before the kings, and the nobles and gentlewomen, firſt *Aconas* and fruits, and ſome roaſted hogs ſtuffed with herbs; ſo that there was full enough for 500 perſons, who were ſeated around us, we alſo having our ſhare. This is the method they have inſtead of cooking their victuals: they maſh herbs very ſmall, and being maſhed, they put it in a great wooden trough and mix it with water, and being ſtrained through tow, give it to the king to drink and to his nobleſſe. They eat plenty of yams and ſixteen roaſted hogs, which were ſo vilely dreſt that it was ſhocking to ſee: during the feſtival our trumpets and drums ſounded to entertain the company, which were about 900 perſons."

"When

1616. "When the other king began to approach this one, he began at a diſtance, with ſtrange ceremonies, to make him reverence, and to bow, falling on his face upon the ground, all the while worſhipping him, with much outcry and with great fervour, as it appeared; the other king went to meet him, who alſo ſhewed to him great reverence and honour, with like ceremonies: all this being over, at length they got up, and went to ſit together under the king's *Belay*, where they aſſembled a great many people, full nine hundred perſons.

"Being ſeated, they began again their adorations, according to their cuſtom, hanging the head and bowing it to the very ground, clapping their hands, which appeared ſtrange to us to ſee. After noon, as our puſrer, ARIS CLASZ, was gone aſhore before noon, JACOB LE MAIRE and CLASZ JANSON BAN went for him; who, going aſhore, took with them four trumpets and a drum, and coming near the two kings, they ſounded all together, the trumpets and drum, in preſence of the two kings ſeated cloſe to each other, in which they took great pleaſure: after that, a troop of the inhabitants of the ſmaller iſland came near the king, who brought with them a quantity of a green plant, which they call *Kava*, ſuch as the three hundred men before-mentioned brought, and began all to chew this herb with their teeth, which being chewed very ſmall, they took it out of their mouths and put it all together in a great trough or platter of wood; and when they had chewed a great deal, they poured water on it, they ſtirred it to mix or ſqueeze it together, and gave to drink to the kings, who, together with their nobility, carouſed with it; they preſented alſo their deſirable drink to our people, as a thing rare and delicate, but the ſight of their brewing had quenched their thirſt; they alſo brought plenty of yams, which they had roaſted, with ſixteen hogs, out of which they had only taken the guts, and all bloody,

bloody, without waſhing them, threw ſome hot ſtones into it to roaſt it within, and without the briſtles only a little burnt, this is with them an excellent method of dreſſing meat; and, which being done, they eat it with a good appetite, ſeemingly with as good one as we could our beſt diſh. Theſe people ſhew great reſpect for their ſuperiors, for all the diſhes they carry before the king, whom they call in their language *Herieco*, they place on their head, going thus, they fall on their knees, and thus place it before the king. Of theſe ſixteen hogs we had of each king one, who honoured us in the ſame manner; firſt, they placed them on their own heads, and then kneeling, they put them with great reverence before the feet of our people; they gave us now, beſides theſe, eleven little hogs, and ſome of mean ſize; we gave them in recompenſe three copper baſons, four knives, twelve old nails, and ſome beads, which they received in good part. Our people were ſpectators of this banquet and royal meeting, not without pleaſure and great admiration *, then towards evening they returned aboard. 1616.

" † 31ſt, in the morning both the kings of the two iſlands came aboard, with their nobility in proceſſion, according to their

† " 31ſt, early in the morning we were employed in weighing our anchor; after breakfaſt the two kings came aboard and brought us a preſent of ſix hogs, and the ſailors trucked ſeveral *ouſys*, bananas, and cocoa-nuts, ſo that every one had ſeven cocoa-nuts for

* " The ceremonies of the feaſt were theſe, firſt, they ſerved up *kava* in heaps, dancing and ſinging before the kings; then the ſtranger king ſeated himſelf, and his women and the people of his court being ſeated behind, in a circle, he fell to in the middle of them, and then each took a ſhare: after this meſs they brought in great hand-barrows, twenty or thirty feet long, loaded with yams and other roots, raw and roaſted, which were alſo diſtributed; then they brought the roaſted hogs, ſtuffed with herbs, the *bellies* being faſtened with ſmall pegs." C. *Foies.*

1616. their mode. The greateſt, or nobles, amongſt them had all cocoa leaves on their necks, which were ſigns of peace; we received

---

his ſhare. The *Latou* adviſed the Great King to go to ſee the ſhip, but he durſt not; then the preſident took him by the hand and ſhewed him into the cabin, ſhewing him there the portrait of his excellence, armed, ſaying *that* was our *Ariki*, ſhewing him alſo a looking-glaſs, and a ſmall bell, and the map of the world, pointing out with his finger on it the ſituation of our country and of his, which he ſeemed to underſtand in ſome meaſure.

" Then he made fill a goblet of wine to each; from thence he carried them into the gallery, and at laſt through all the veſſel; and again having made them preſents of beads, a knife, a comb, and ſome nails; and, beſides, to every one of the nobles in particular a nail, amongſt whom was one who ſnatched up a *vibrequin*; which the king ſeeing, he gave him ſo many blows on the head that he was obliged to leap overboard to get out of his hands.

" Very ſoon after, the preſident, with Adrien Claſz, went aſhore, and went to waſh in the river; then they went to find the kings, to thank them and bid them adieu: they made immediately the mats to be ſpread for us to ſit down, and underſtanding it was our intentions to ſail immediately, they gave us ſome preſents, and we them; then they conducted us to the ſhore, where we took our leave of them. Thus we went off. This people live miſerably in little huts along the ſhore, about twenty-five feet in circumference, and twelve or leſs in height; the entrances ſo low that one muſt ſtoop to get in, having no furniture but ſome dry graſs to ſleep upon, and ſome a fiſh-gig or a ſtaff; for the king himſelf has nothing elſe in his hut. They are large and ſtrong-bodied, for when we went, with great difficulty, by the mountains, being quite fatigued with the difficulty of the road, the viceroy engaged to carry the preſident down on his ſhoulders, we having enough ado to carry ourſelves. They are yellow, blackiſh in colour, and take very great pleaſure in their hair, which ſome tie, others frizzle it, others curl it, the others dreſs it upwards, every one in his own mode, and as pleaſes him beſt. The women were ugly, their breaſts hanging down to their

received them as they had done us, with great reverence, and took them into the cabin, and through all the ſhip: when they had ſeen every thing, they honoured us with ſix hogs; the two kings themſelves put them, one by one, upon their heads, then before our feet, with great humility, bowing the head to the ground; in the mean while we let them take away the hogs from thence; then we carried them to the cabin, where we honoured them again with two ſmall ſtrings of beads, and to each king two knives and ſix nails, and with that they amicably took leave of us, and went aſhore. They carried our merchant JACOB LE MAIRE aſhore, to whom they now gave three hogs, which he brought to the ſhip, and then we prepared to ſet ſail, with great content to the natives of the iſland; becauſe we having been there ſo long, they feared we ſhould kill them and take their country. This people are valiant and large in ſtature; the men in general amongſt them were as high as the higheſt of ours, and the talleſt amongſt them ſurpaſſed very much in height the talleſt of ours; they are ſtrong and of a good make of body and limbs, good runners, expert ſwimmers *, of a yellowiſh brown complexion; they are ſingular and very various in the manner of dreſſing their hair, ſome have it tied in four, 1616.

their belly, without any decorum or reverence; very immodeſt, tranſgreſſing the bounds of decency every moment; in ſhort, they are without religion, as brute beaſts, and have no knowledge of merchandize, living like the people of the firſt world, without labouring, having for food the fruits of the trees and fiſh quite raw. The preſident called theſe iſlands, in honour of the town of *Horne*, *Horne Iſlands*, and the gulf where we lay, in 14°. 56′ S, in honour of our veſſel, the Gulf of *Concord*. We loſt here an anchor, and ſailed with the wind at E and E N E, ſtanding N and N by W."

* "And good divers." C.

1616. five, and ſix tails, and ſome (which appeared to us the moſt ſtrange) had it dreſſed right an end, ſtanding up above a quarter of an ell long, like hogs briſtles. The king had a long tail at the left ſide of his head, which hung down his ſide to his haunch, tied with a knot or two; his nobleſſe had two ſuch tails, one at each ſide of the head; they went all naked, as well men as women, having only a little covering before their obſcene parts.

" The women are very deformed, as well in face as body, and little, their hair cut ſhort as the men's before; they have long breaſts, hanging down, which in ſome hang down to their belly like leather ſacks; they are very immodeſt, expoſing the uſe of their bodies in the preſence of all men, even of their king himſelf, only under a mat. We could not obſerve theſe people had any god, or divine ſervice, great or ſmall, but live without fear, like the birds of the woods; they do not underſtand ſelling or buying, but ſometimes we gave them things and they us; they neither ſow nor reap, nor do any handy work. The earth produces naturally all neceſſaries of life to them, as cocos, yams, bananas, and ſuch fruit: when it is low water the women ſometimes ſearch the places under the ſea-ſhore for fiſh, or when they pleaſe they take them with their hooks, and eat them quite raw; ſo that there may be really ſeen the golden age of which the poets ſpeak. At our departure we gave to this iſland the name of our proper town, viz. HOORN, and to the road where our ſhip was, the ROAD of CONCORD, after the name of our ſhip. We were almoſt the whole day in getting out of this road, and in weighing our anchors one of our cables was cut through by means of the ground, which was foul, ſo that we loſt one anchor: we got another anchor ready to let go; the cable being rubbed againſt a rock, broke, and thus we loſt another anchor. This road is on the ſouth ſide of the

iſland, in a *bite*; on one ſide is a bank of ſand and rock, which is dry at low water; on the other ſide is the main, but alſo rocky to the ſhore. We were anchored with four anchors and cables in ten fathom, ſandy, about a muſquet ſhot from the river of freſh water; we might have anchored nearer the river without danger. Where we were we could not turn, for it was very narrow. We ſet ſail at noon, and firſt ſtood W S W till evening to get out to ſea; then we ſtood W with the wind at E; joyful to find ourſelves ſo well refreſhed at this good iſland, and as we were ſo well provided with good water, ſome hogs, yams, and a large quantity of cocoa-nuts and bananas. The place where we were is in 14°. 56′ S. 1616. *Cloſture.*

* "The 1ſt June we had 13°. 15′ S lat. the wind E, and we ſtood N.

† "The following days we had ſtill the wind E, our courſe

---

* "The 1ſt June, in the morning, the *iſlands of Horne* were S S E of us, and we had at noon an obſervation in 13°. 40′ S.

† "2d, the ſun roſe very clear, we had the wind at E, ſtanding N by W; at noon we were in 12¼°. S, without ſeeing any land. The preſident's opinion about the *iſlands* of *Good Hope* and *Horne* was, that they were the ſame named *Salomon's iſlands*; certainly they correſpond well with *Quiros*'s deſcription, and no doubt but the *Terra Auſtralis* was very near. This day we ſaw no birds but one ſmall gull.

"3d, we ſteered the ſame courſe, having the ſame wind, without diſcovering land, although the albecores began to appear. Our patron of the ſhip reckoned we were already far beyond *New Guinea*, but the general thought otherwiſe at noon, lat. 12½°. S ‡.

‡ "Upon examining the reckonings it was found their diſtances from the coaſt of Peru were, viz.

Schouten	1730 leagues
1ſt pilot	1665
James Dirricx	1655
Corneille the 2d pilot	1610
Koen Dirricx	1640

The mean 1660 leagues." C.

1616. was N N W, alſo weſterly, and moſtly N W by W, and greateſt part of the time making good advances.

" 14th, we were in 3°. 45′, and ſaw this day plenty of birds, ſtanding then W and W S W, having a great ſwell from S S E *.

" 20th, we had the wind N E, going W; the evening we ſaw the land; we lay to all night; we were in 4°. 50′ S †.

" 6th, the good weather continuing, wind at E, and the courſe N W, we ſaw yet no land. The preſident coming to talk with the patron and pilot, thought we were farther to the W than we thought, and by this means we would always go on at an uncertainty, without finding the end of *New Guinea*; wherefore it was reſolved, of common accord, to ſtand to the N till we knew certainly where we were; thus about breakfaſt time we ſteered N, and at noon were in 11°. S.

" 12th, in the morning the weather was foggy; at noon we found ourſelves in 3°. 46′ S. In the evening it was reſolved by all thoſe of the council, with the pilots, to ſteer W, to haſten our voyage *.

* " 15th, in the evening the wind and courſe as above, the water of a fine azure colour, having a great ſwell from the S E, ſo that we were not yet under ſhelter of the point of *New Guinea*, although we had thought ourſelves to the weſtward of it; at noon we found the lat. $4\frac{1}{2}$°. S.

" 18th, the wind N and courſe W; we catched a bonito; we ſaw many birds and fiſh at noon, lat. $4\frac{1}{4}$°. S." L.

† " 20th, in the evening the pilot, all joyous, ſaid he ſaw the land to the ſouthward, having great hills and mountains; it lays in

* " The 13th, at noon, having taken an obſervation, it was found, according to the reckoning, that the veſſel was 155 leagues directly E and W with *Horne* iſlands; the ſea was ſtill, the water changed, a number of bonetas, with plenty of other fiſh, and birds; ſo that it was thought the land was not far diſtant." C.

N. B. The *implied* latitude of 15°. S muſt be erroneous, as they were in $12\frac{1}{2}$°. S the 3d even by this relation. Le Maire ſays they were in 3°. 46′ S on the 12th, and Schouten ſays in 3°. 45′ S on the 14th; therefore the 155 leagues probably means the *weſting* from *Horne* iſlands, in the latitude of $3\frac{1}{4}$°. S.

• " 21ſt,

* " 21ſt, the wind was *eaſterly*, we made ſail towards the land, which was very low; approaching, we found very large dry ſands and ſhoals, which extended to the N W of the iſland; it was three or four iſlands, all very ſmall and full of trees. There preſently came on board of us two canoes, of 1616.

---

above 5°. Thus we paſſed the night without ſails, not to fall in with the ſhore precipitately." L.

* " 21ſt, we hoiſted up our ſails, and ſaw that the land was very low; afterwards we ſaw other iſlands, great and ſmall, ſix in number, all very low and full of trees; but having approached nearer, we perceived clearly that it was all the ſame land joined by a low ſhore. There was a reef, ſtretching a good way into the ſea, to the N and N W, where were high breakers, which having paſſed to the northward, preſently came two canoes aboard, which rejoiced us much, in hopes of hearing from them where we were; they had in one of their canoes four men and in the other ſix, all armed with bows and arrows. We gave them ſome beads and fruit, making ſigns that they ſhould deliver them to the chief and prince of the country; we were ſollicitous for them to come into the ſhip, but they ſeemed to be afraid of us. Theſe people were more dark and black than thoſe of *Horne* iſland, and had the muſtachoes cut, and *yellow hair*. Amongſt them was ſeen one old man, burnt and pricked on the body, as in the former iſlands; they had ſeveral figures on the arm and breaſt, otherwiſe were quite naked, without any cloathing, except that they had the obſcene parts covered with ſome leaves and barks of trees; their canoes and barks were of the ſame figure as in the other iſlands; they appeared alſo to have the ſame language as thoſe of *Horne* iſland; the country was full of cocoa-nut trees, and they alſo well knew *Ouſys*, *Fontys*, *Povaccas*, but they brought us nothing, ſaying, *Ajouta ne ay*, that they had nothing in their iſland, but plenty in the other iſland, which they ſhewed us to the W, wherein was their prince; and becauſe we could find no conveniency for anchoring we directed our courſe W, at noon being in 4°. 47′ S." L.

the

1616. the ſame make as the others, though a little bigger, ſo that they could carry five or ſix men. This people were quite like the others, and had, as appeared to us, the ſame language, but they were a little blacker in colour, their obſcene parts covered, and they had bows and arrows for arms: theſe were the firſt bows we ſaw at the iſlands in the South Seas. We gave them ſome beads and nails, but they made ſigns to us to go more to the W, where there was ſtill more land, where there king reſided, and that he had every thing in plenty; wherefore we ſtood again to the W, ſeeing there was no conveniency for anchoring with our ſhip. This iſland bore from S S W to W by S from us in 4°. 47′ S.

* "The 22d the wind was E S E, the courſe W and W by N, in the lat. 4°. 45′ S. We had all this day, and the night following, a good wind and fair weather, and ſaw the ſame day full twelve or thirteen little iſlands, ſituated all cloſe together to the W S W, ſtretching S E and N W about a league and a half, near to which we ſailed, leaving them on our left hand † ‡.

"The 24th the wind was S; at noon we ſaw land, which

---

* "22d, the wind continuing at E and E S E, having at noon. 4½°. S, towards evening we diſcovered to the W by S a very low iſland, thirty-two leagues diſtant from the other, which ſtretches E and W, and this here N W; we made our courſe N W by W to get to the northward of the iſland, and to avoid two ſmall clumps of trees which were in the water, fearing to ſtrike againſt ſome reef. This iſland was named by the preſident, *Marquen*, as it did not ill reſemble it." L.

† "23d, following the ſame route we ſaw ſome ſea ſnakes, which commonly indicate an approach to the land." L.

‡ "And we found no current here." C.

was

was three low iſlands bearing S W; they appeared green and full of trees; two of them were full two leagues long, but the third was ſmall; their ſhore was hard rocks and no ground fit for anchoring; they were called GREEN ISLANDS. We alſo ſaw a high iſland, with ſeven or eight hillocks, a-head to the W by N; we ſtood off and on all night, waiting for day *. 1616.

† "The 25th in the morning, as we were hindered from approaching the ſaid iſland, we ſaw a-head to the S W land amazingly high, which we ſuppoſed to be the point of NEW GUINEA; we made ſail towards it, leaving the other iſland, which was more to weſtward, and which was named ST. JOHN'S ISLAND, becauſe it was St. JOHN's day. We approached it towards noon, and made ſail along-ſhore, with the wind at E S E, but we could get no anchoring ground.

---

* "24th, at noon we found ourſelves in 4°. 25′ S; preſently after, the trumpeter diſcovered land, at the ſame time the preſident, who went himſelf aloft, ſaw one high and two low lands, or iſlands; going then S W the land appeared high and full of rocks, at the bottom of which the ſea broke; above they were pleaſant to appearance, adorned and embelliſhed with many trees, and principally cocoa-nuts; the preſident named them *Green Iſlands*; we were very deſirous to approach them, but found no conveniency for anchoring; paſſing further on, we diſcovered two other little iſlands, without however approaching them, as it was late, for all night long we kept driving between the two iſlands, which were ſeparated about fifteen leagues." L.

† "25th, in the morning we ſaw a high land, with ſome hillocks, towards which we held our courſe, we being to the ſouth of the ſaid land; and ſoon after we perceived to the W of us another country, very high and beautiful, which we had not ſeen the day before, ſo that the preſident found it good to direct us to it, preſuming that it might chance to be the coaſt of *New Guinea*. Thus we changed our route, leaving the other iſland lying in 4½°. which the preſident named St. *John*." L.

"This

1616. the ſame make as the others, though a little bigger, ſo that they could carry five or ſix men. This people were quite like the others, and had, as appeared to us, the ſame language, but they were a little blacker in colour, their obſcene parts covered, and they had bows and arrows for arms: theſe were the firſt bows we ſaw at the iſlands in the South Seas. We gave them ſome beads and nails, but they made ſigns to us to go more to the W, where there was ſtill more land, where there king reſided, and that he had every thing in plenty; wherefore we ſtood again to the W, ſeeing there was no conveniency for anchoring with our ſhip. This iſland bore from S S W to W by S from us in 4°. 47' S.

* "The 22d the wind was E S E, the courſe W and W by N, in the lat. 4°. 45' S. We had all this day, and the night following, a good wind and fair weather, and ſaw the ſame day full twelve or thirteen little iſlands, ſituated all cloſe together to the W S W, ſtretching S E and N W about a league and a half, near to which we ſailed, leaving them on our left hand † ‡.

"The 24th the wind was S; at noon we ſaw land, which

---

* "22d, the wind continuing at E and E S E, having at noon. 4½°. S, towards evening we diſcovered to the W by S a very low iſland, thirty-two leagues diſtant from the other, which ſtretches E and W, and this here N W; we made our courſe N W by W to get to the northward of the iſland, and to avoid two ſmall clumps of trees which were in the water, fearing to ſtrike againſt ſome reef. This iſland was named by the preſident, *Marquen*, as it did not ill reſemble it." L.

† "23d, following the ſame route we ſaw ſome ſea ſnakes, which commonly indicate an approach to the land." L.

‡ "And we found no current here." C.

was

was three low iſlands bearing S W; they appeared green and full of trees; two of them were full two leagues long, but the third was ſmall; their ſhore was hard rocks and no ground fit for anchoring; they were called GREEN ISLANDS. We alſo ſaw a high iſland, with ſeven or eight hillocks, a-head to the W by N; we ſtood off and on all night, waiting for day *. 1616.

† "The 25th in the morning, as we were hindered from approaching the ſaid iſland, we ſaw a-head to the S W land amazingly high, which we ſuppoſed to be the point of NEW GUINEA; we made ſail towards it, leaving the other iſland, which was more to weſtward, and which was named ST. JOHN'S ISLAND, becauſe it was St. JOHN's day. We approached it towards noon, and made ſail along-ſhore, with the wind at E S E, but we could get no anchoring ground.

---

* "24th, at noon we found ourſelves in 4°. 25′ S; preſently after, the trumpeter diſcovered land, at the ſame time the preſident, who went himſelf aloft, ſaw one high and two low lands, or iſlands; going then S W the land appeared high and full of rocks, at the bottom of which the ſea broke; above they were pleaſant to appearance, adorned and embelliſhed with many trees, and principally cocoa-nuts; the preſident named them *Green Iſlands*; we were very deſirous to approach them, but found no conveniency for anchoring; paſſing further on, we diſcovered two other little iſlands, without however approaching them, as it was late, for all night long we kept driving between the two iſlands, which were ſeparated about fifteen leagues." L.

† "25th, in the morning we ſaw a high land, with ſome hillocks, towards which we held our courſe, we being to the ſouth of the ſaid land; and ſoon after we perceived to the W of us another country, very high and beautiful, which we had not ſeen the day before, ſo that the preſident found it good to direct us to it, preſuming that it might chance to be the coaſt of *New Guinea*. Thus we changed our route, leaving the other iſland lying in 4½°. which the preſident named St. *John*." L.

"This

1616. " This country according to what we could judge was 1840 German leagues diſtant from the coaſt of PERU. ‡"

‡ This diſtance obviouſly erroneous, for 1840 leagues or 7360′ is 122°. 40′ from the coaſt of Peru; Dog iſland being 61°. 40′ from the coaſt of Peru, places it only 61°. 0′ from Dog iſland; by the chart it is 64½°. from Dog iſland; difference 3°. 20′. The diſtance, inſtead of 1840, ſhould be 1890 leagues.

THE

THE VOYAGE OF ABEL JANSAN TASMAN, 1642.

THIS very curious and important voyage has been published in different languages, but the moſt circumſtantial relation is that of VALENTYN *; his relation does not appear ever to have been tranſlated from the Dutch, though many *abridged* accounts of TASMAN's voyage have been publiſhed in French as well as in Engliſh. VALENTYN having married into the family of the ſecretary of BATAVIA, is ſuppoſed by that means to have had acceſs to TASMAN's *original Journal*. The charts inſerted in VALENTYN have not been publiſhed by any of the editors of TASMAN's voyage; DE HONDT's collection contains ſome, but not all the views. I have uſed VALENTYN as the text, but have collated his relation with DE HONDT's collection, the editor whereof ſays he was in poſſeſſion of the MS journal; with THEVENOT; with the Engliſh tranſlation from DIRK REMBRANDT, publiſhed with ſir JOHN NARBOROUGH's Voyage, &c. 8vo. LONDON, 1711; with that in Dr. 1642.

* *Omſtanding Verhaal van de Geſchiedeniſſen en Zaaken, &c.* Door Francois Valentyn, folio, Dort & Amſterdam 1726. Vol. 3. Banda. P. 47.

1642. HOOK's Philoſophical Collections, 4to. LONDON, 1682, and alſo with CAMPBELL's Collection *.

" TASMAN ſailed from BATAVIA on the 14th of Auguſt 1642, with two veſſels belonging to the Dutch Eaſt-India company, the ſhip HEEMSKIRK and the ZEE-HAAN pink; he went firſt to MAURITIUS, the ſouth end whereof lies in 20°. 20′ S latitude, and in 78°. 47′ longitude; by which he found that it lay 50 miles more to the *eaſtward* than their reckoning, which makes 3°. 33′ in longitude †.

" On the 8th October TASMAN left MAURITIUS; from that time to the 22d he went S, to 40°. or 41°. S latitude ‡; finding the variation to be 23°. 24°. and 25°. W.

" From thence, to the 29th, he ſteered between S and E §. to the latitude of 45°. 47′ S and 89°. 44′ longitude, and found the variation here to be 26°. 45′ W ‖.

" On the 6th November ſtormy weather, with hail and ſnow, and extremely cold, the latitude 46°. S ¶, longitude 114°. 56′; the ſnow and hail continued till the 17th.

" On the 8th, in 49°. 4′ S, 114°. 56′ long. the variation was 26°. W, the weather hazy and ſqually, with a hollow

* D. H. denotes De Hondt's Collection. Hague, 4to. 1749. (N. B. I have not acceſs to a copy of De Hondt at preſent, but believe this is the date.).

T. Thevenot. Paris, folio, 1663.
N. Narborough's Voyage. London, 8vo. 1711.
H. Hook's Philoſophical Collections. Ditto, 4to. 1682.
C. Campbell's Navig. & Itiner. Biblioth. London, folio, 1744.

† Campbell ſays he arrived at Mauritius 5th of September, but the period from the 14th Auguſt ſeems too ſhort for the paſſage from Batavia; Valentyn does not mention the day of his arrival at Mauritius; they all agree that he departed from thence 8th October.

‡ " Having a ſtrong N W wind." C.

§ " S E." T. " Eaſt, a little ſoutherly." C.

‖ " 26°. 45′ E." T. Obviouſly an error, E for W.

¶ Valentyn ſays, " 6th the latitude by account was 49°. 4′ S, longitude 114°. 56′;" but on the 8th he mentions the ſame latitude and longitude: De Hondt ſays the original journal, in his poſſeſſion, gives the latitude 46°. S. which I have adopted.

ſea,

ſea, from S W and S, ſo that no land was to be expected upon three points of the compaſs in that quarter." 1642.

On the 15th, in 44°. 14′ S, by account 136°. 53′ long. the variation was 18°. 30′ W, which decreaſed every day in ſuch a manner that on the 21ſt, in 152°. 22′ longitude, it was no more than 4° *.

" On the 22d the compaſs kept traverſing eight points, ſo that they imagined themſelves near ſome magnetic mines; the latitude was 42°. 58′ S. They had a very heavy ſea from the S W, ſo that no land was to be expected near them to the ſouthward.

" On the 24th, in 42°. 25′ S. 163°. 50′ long ‖. land was diſcovered, bearing E by N †, ten miles diſtant, which TASMAN named ANTHONY VAN DIEMEN'S LAND. Here they met with much bad weather, and then ſtood *ſouth eaſtward* ‡, down to 44°. S, along the coaſt, which then runs E, and afterwards N E and N §.

" On the 1ſt December they anchored in 43°. 10′ S, 167°. 55′ long. in a bay, to which they gave the name of FREDERICK HENRY'S BAY.

" On the 2d December, early in the morning, they ſent the maſter, FRANCIS JACOBSZ, with the boat, having in it four muſqueeters and ſix rowers, each with a pike and cutlaſs, together with the ZEE-HAAN's prauw and her mates, with ſix

* Valentyn gives no account of the voyage from the 8th to 22d; De Hondt ſays, " the lat. on the 15th was 44°. 14′ S, long. 136°. 53′;" Thevenot, that the lat. was 44°. 3′ S, long. 140°. 32′. Variation 18°. 30′ E. Campbell ſays the lat. was 44°. 33′ S. Variation 18°. 30′ W. He agrees with Thevenot's longitude. Both theſe authors ſay the long. on the 21ſt was 158°. but I have followed De Hondt.

‖ " Lat, 42°, 11′ S. long. 159°. 25′". D. H. " Lat. 42°. 15′ S." T. " Lat. 42°. 25′ S. long. 163° 50′." C.

† " E by S." D. H. " From E to N ten leagues." T. " E S E." C. " The middle of this land in 163°. 50′ long. No variation." T.

‡ " S by E." C. " S E." T.

§ " N E by N." C.

1642. muſqueteers, into a creek or bay, which lay N W, a full Dutch mile from them, to ſee if they could procure any freſh water, proviſions, wood, or any thing they wanted.

" They returned aboard about three hours before ſun-ſet, bringing ſeveral kinds of vegetables, of which they ſaw great abundance, not very different from ſome found at the CAPE of GOOD HOPE, and which proved very good pot-herbs; another ſort had a ſaltiſh taſte, was long, and pretty much like parſley.

" The maſter and the others further related, that they had rowed a full Dutch mile round a certain point, where the country was high, but level, with plenty of herbage growing ſpontaneouſly, and wood in great abundance; a ſloping watering place of runing water, and many clear vallies likewiſe with good water, but very difficult to fetch, and that but a little at a time, taken out with a bowl.

" They ſaw no human creature, but they had heard not far off human noiſes, and likewiſe muſick, as of a trumpet or ſmall *gong* *.

" They had likewiſe ſeen two trees, two or two fathom and a half in girt, and ſixty or ſixty-five feet high; the bark had been ſcraped off at certain diſtances, by way of making ſteps to climb up them †; but being full five feet from one another, they concluded them to be the work of men of an uncommon ſtature; and in one of the trees the ſteps ſeemed to be quite freſh, and even green, ſo as to have been lately made, perhaps not above three or four days.

* *Gong* is a kind of *cymbal* uſed in the eaſtern iſlands; ſome of them are of a great price, the beſt are made in the iſland of Java; they are of a mixed mettle, and are uſed inſtead of drums. The Chineſe have flat gongs of copper, which they uſe for ſalutes, &c. but they are in no eſtimation amongſt the iſlands.

† " To climb up to the birds-neſts." C.

" They

"They had likewiſe perceived the traces of wild-beaſts, not 1642.
unlike the claws of a tyger, or ſome ſuch creature, and even brought on board excrements of quadrupeds.

"They further ſaw on the ground ſome, but very little, gum, which had come from thoſe trees, reſembling *gum-lac*. About the corner of this bay the deepeſt water was thirteen or fourteen feet, and the ebb and flood hereabouts only *three feet*: many gulls, wild-ducks, and geeſe. What trees they ſaw were but thinly ſown and extremely incumbered with underwood and thick buſhes: they heard the noiſe of the abovementioned fowls up the country, but ſaw none. There were ſeveral trees which ſeemed to have been ſcorched by fires having been kindled among them.

"They likewiſe, at times, perceived ſmoak towards the W by N, and men of an extraordinary ſize had been plainly ſeen from the ſhip; a great deal of ſmoak was likewiſe ſeen along ſhore.

"On the 3d, ABEL TASMAN cauſed a pole to be ſet up with the company's mark and a Dutch flag: for this purpoſe he took with him, to the S E ſide of the bay, the maſter, FRANCIS JACOBSZ, Schipper GERRIT JANZOON, ISAAC GILSEMANS, ſupercargo of the ZEE-HAAN, ABRAHAM COOMANS, the factor, and PETER JACOBSZ, the carpenter; but the ſurf and hard gale of wind hindering their landing, the carpenter alone, ſwimming aſhore, performed that ſervice, and ſet up the pole near four high trees *. The variation here was 3°. E.

"On the 5th December TASMAN ſailed from VAN DIEMEN's LAND *eaſtward*, intending to continue that courſe from.

* I have given Valentyn's relation of Van Diemen's Land at length, although it does not properly come within the limits preſcribed, but appertains to *Papua*. I have not, however, inſerted his chart or other plates of this country.

1642. 169°. to 195°. long. in order to find the SALOMON ISLANDS: he could no longer keep the land aboard, becauſe the wind was contrary *.

"On the 9th December, in 42°. 37′ S lat. long. 176°. 29′ †, the variation 5°. E. Some days after, very hollow ſeas from the S W, ſo that no land was to be expected ſouthward or ſouth weſtward.

"On the 13th, in 42°. 10′ S. 188°. 28′ long. ‡ he had ſight of a very lofty and mountainous country to the S E, fifteen miles diſtant, which is now in the maps called NEW ZELAND, but TASMAN gave it the name of STAATEN LAND, from their *High Mightineſſes* the *States*, and as it made a ſightly appearance, he conceived it to be the *ſouthern continent*, and this paſſage he diſtinguiſhed by the name of ABEL TASMAN'S PASSAGE, as firſt diſcovered by him ¶. He found the variation here 7°. 30′ E.

"He coaſted along this country *north eaſtward* §, and on the 17th and 18th December came to an anchor in a bay in 40°. 50′ S, 191°. 41′ long. variation 9°. E ‖.

"Here, in a ſpacious bay, three or four miles in breadth, *eaſtward* of a ſmall ſandy point, and a good mile from a certain point of land in the lat. of 40°. 49′ S, long. 191°. 41′, he ſaw men of a thick ſet robuſt make, and very rough voices, but they never came within the reach of a patterero, but ſeveral times blew an inſtrument which had ſomething of the ſound of a trumpet, and in anſwer the ZEE-HAAN's trumpeter was ordered to blow.

* "On the 5th December, being in 41°. 34′ S. and 169°. long." T. and C.

† Valentyn ſays, long. 167°. 29′: obviouſly an error of the preſs; the others ſay 176°. 29′. De Hondt ſays the lat. was 42°. 27′ S. Variation 5°. 15′ E.

‡ De Hondt ſays, "lat. 42°. 14′ S, long. 189°. 1′."

¶ See a view of this land.

§ "N by E." D. H. "NNE." C.

‖ "Lat. 40°. 41′ S, long. 192°. 25′." D. H.

"Their

The Continent south of the Rocky Point.

Staten Landt or the States Land south of the Rocky Point.

J. Colyer fc.

" Their complexion was of a yellowiſh brown, their hair 1642.
black and coarſe, cloſely tied over the crown of their heads, after the manner of JAPAN, with a large white feather ſticking upright in it; ſome of their cloaths reſembled mats, others cotton, but the upper part of the body was quite naked.

" Our people ſeveral times made ſignals to them, by way of inviting them aboard, holding out to them ſome white linen and knives, but all to no purpoſe, and at laſt they went away.

" On a ſignal from TASMAN, the chief officers of the ZEE-HAAN came on board, when it was determined to go in-ſhore as near as poſſible, there being good anchorage, and the people appearing diſpoſed to a friendly intercourſe.

" No ſooner had this reſolution been taken than they ſaw ſeven barks coming from the ſhore, one with a high ſharp head and ſeventeen men in it, near the ZEE-HAAN, and another manned with thirteen ſtout fellows came a-head of TASMAN's ſhip, within half a ſtone's throw, both calling ſeveral times to one another, in a dialect quite unintelligible to our people, not agreeing with the vocabulary given to them, which was that of the inhabitants of the SALOMON iſlands *.

" Here our people again waved the white linen to the Indians, as an invitation to come on board, but they continued lying on their paddles; on which the maſter of the ZEE-HAAN ſent on board his cockſwain and ſix hands, in a ſmall prauw, to give notice to his mates, that if they ſhould be for coming on board, not to let too many of them come at once, and to keep a good look out.

* By the vocabulary of the language ſpoken by the natives in the *Salomon iſlands*, *Taſman* probably means the language of *Horne iſland*, which Le Maire gives under this appellation.

" As

1642. "As the ZEE-HAAN's prauw was going on board, the *prauw* which was next to one of the ſhips waved their *pangayes* or paddles, and called out to the other, which lay behind the ZEE-HAAN, without our people being able all the while to comprehend their meaning.

"When the ZEE-HAAN's prauw was got at ſome diſtance, their *prauws*, which lay between the two ſhips, made at her ſo violently, that about half way from ABEL TASMAN's ſhip they ran their beak againſt the ZEE-HAAN's prauw, ſo as to make her heel gunnel to and take in a good deal of water, and the foremoſt of theſe villains punched the cockſwain ſeveral times on the neck with a long blunt pike ſo that he fell overboard, and others with thick ſhort clubs (which at firſt we had taken for clumſey *parangs* *) and their *pangayes*, falling on our people, maſtered the prauw. In this attack three of the ZEE-HAAN's men loſt their lives on the ſpot and a fourth was mortally wounded.

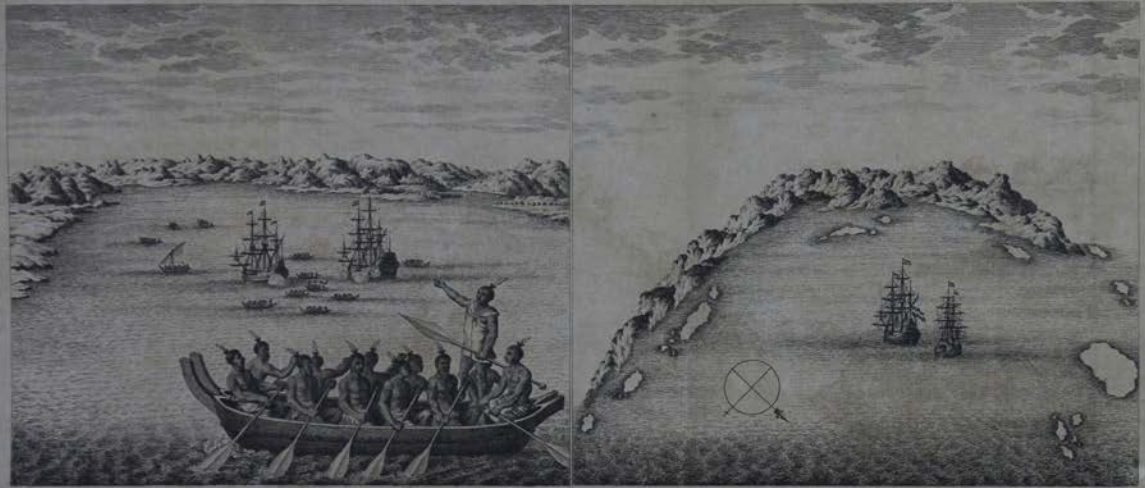
"The cockſwain and two others ſwam towards ABEL TASMAN's ſhip, and we diſpatched our boat away, which brought them ſafe on board; the murderers very fortunately for us left the prauw.

"One of the dead they had taken in their *prauw*, and thrown the other into the ſea; we fired very warmly at them with our great guns and ſmall arms, but without hitting them.

"In the mean time, IDE TJERKSZ HOLMAN, TASMAN's ſkipper, went in a boat well manned and armed after the ZEE-HAAN's prauw, with which he ſoon returned on board, finding in it a dead man and one mortally wounded.

* *Parangs*, a kind of large *chopping knife*, uſed by the natives of the eaſtern iſlands for cutting wood, &c.

"We



View of MURDERERS BAY on NEW ZELAND in 15 fath.m Water

View of ABEL TASMAN'S BAY on NEW ZELAND in 33 fath.m Water

" We have given a very neat plate of one of theſe murderers barks, together with its villainous crew, and alſo a view of the country. 1642.

" In commemoration of this melancholy event, TASMAN called it MURDERERS BAY, and ſeeing no good was to be expected here, he ſailed away; but ſoon after, twenty-two barks came towards him from the ſhore, on which he fired ſeveral times at them, but to no effect; the ZEE-HAAN hit one who had a *ſmall white flag in his hand*, ſo that he fell down, on which they all made the beſt of their way to land: two of their barks had ſails, like thoſe of a *Tingang*. In this bay they had anchored in 40°. 50′ S. *Murderers Bay.*

" Hence he again ſteered E N E, where on all ſides he ſaw land of a very good and fertile appearance, but had ſo much bad weather and weſterly winds, that it was with no ſmall difficulty he got clear of it *.

" On the 26th December he again ſteered N, a little inclining to the W.

" On the 14th January 1643 he came to the lat. of 34°. 35′ S, and 191°. 09′ long. where, near the N W point of the land, they met with a very ſtrong current, which drove them *weſtward*, and very hollow ſeas from the N E, from whence he 1643.

* The account in Campbell, &c. is conſiderably different from this of Valentyn, but I have no heſitation to prefer Valentyn's relation.

Campbell ſays, " this country appeared rich, fertile, and very well ſituated.

" On the 24th, the wind not permitting to continue the courſe to the N, as they were uncertain whether any paſſage was to be found that way, and as the flood came in from the S E, it was concluded to be beſt to return into the bay, and ſeek ſome other way out; but,

" On the 26th, the wind becoming more favourable, he continued his route to the N, turning a little to the W." C.

Valentyn ſays not a word of the flood coming in from the S E, though that would be an argument againſt Taſman's opinion, *that New Zealand was the Continent.*

1643. concluded that there muſt be an open ſea in that quarter, and that here likewiſe he ſhould find a paſſage.

Three Kings Iſland. "Here he ſaw another iſland, which he called THREE KINGS ISLAND *, in 34°. 25′ S lat. and 190°. 40′ long. where his people going aſhore to refreſh themſelves, met with freſh water, and diſcovered between thirty and forty men of an uncommon ſtature, as they appeared unto them, being at no ſmall diſtance; they were armed with ſticks and clubs, and, beſides calling out to them in a very rough voice without their underſtanding any thing of it, came up towards them very haſtily, taking prodigious large ſteps. This iſland is repreſented in the plate.

Tal' men.

"In rowing round the iſland they ſaw ſome people, and particularly a man of a very large ſize, with ſomething of a ſtaff or pike; very little cultivated land, only near a ſtream, where our people thought of fetching water, but could not get to it. Here were a great number of ſquare incloſures, whoſe verdure made ſo delightful an appearance that it brought to their minds ſome recollection of their own country; but the herbage they could not particularly diſtinguiſh; they likewiſe ſaw two *prauws* which had been hauled up above high water mark. Hereupon TASMAN determined to run *eaſtward* to 220°. long. then *northward* into 17°. S lat. and after that, *weſtward* again, to the iſlands of Cocos and HOORN (which were diſcovered by SCHOUTEN), for a ſupply of proviſions †.

"On the 6th January, at noon, they ſaw the iſland about three miles to the ſouthward.

* "Becauſe they approached it on that feſtival." D. H.

† "In caſe they found no opportunity of doing it before; for although they had actually landed on *Van Diemen's Land*, they met with nothing there, and as for *New Zealand* they never ſet foot on it, on account of the weather." D. H.

"On

Three Kings Island in 40 fath. on the N.W. Side.

The Island Amsterdam bearing E.N.E. distant 3 miles (12) in Latitude 21° 20 S. Long. a London 176. 56. W.

Pylstart Island E.N.E. 6 miles (24) dist.t

Pylstart Island E. S.E. 3 miles (12) dist.t

Middleburg bear.g E. by S. 4 miles (16) dist.t

J. Collyer Sculp.

" On the 8th January he came into 32°. 25′ S lat. and 192°. 20′ long. the variation 9°. E, with heavy ſeas from the S E, a ſure ſign of no *continent* that way. There was a navigable ſea, which afforded a very eaſy paſſage from BATAVIA to CHILI, without any viſible impediment *. 1643.

" On the 19th January, being in 22°. 35′ S, and 204°. 15′ long. (the variation 7°. 30′ E) he had ſight of an iſland about two or three miles in circumference, high, ſteep, and barren, which he called HIGH PYLSTAART's (or *wild ducks*) ISLAND, from the great number which he ſaw here †. He was for going nearer to it, but gales from the S E and S S E hindered him. *Pylſtaart's iſland.*

" The next day diſcovering two other iſlands,

" On the 21ſt he reached the *northernmoſt*, which lay in 21°. 20′ S, and 205°. 29′ long. the variation 7°. 15′ E; this was not high land. To one he gave the name of AMSTERDAM and to the other that of MIDDLEBURG. A diſtant view of both is here repreſented. The inhabitants of the former brought him hogs, poultry, and fruits; were very courteous, yet ſeemed ſomething light-fingered, though in other reſpects without any ill intention, and they had not a ſingle weapon about them. *Amſterdam and Middleburg iſlands.*

" Theſe two iſlands bear N E and S W from one another; that to the ſouthward was the higheſt, the northernmoſt being flattiſh, almoſt like HOLLAND. At noon a *prauw* came alongſide, with three *tawny men, of a ſtature ſomething above the common*, one with his hair cropt, the other two wearing it long; they had only a ſmall covering over their privities.

* " On the 8th, lat. 30°. 25′ S. (32° 10′ S. long. 193°. 34′. D. H.) On the 12th January, lat. 30°. 5′ S, long. 195°. 27′ E (lat. 29°. 50′ S, long. 196°. 10′. D. H.) The variation was 9°. 30′ E. A rolling ſea from S E and S W.

" On the 16th January, lat. 26°. 29′ S. long. 199°. 32′ E (lat. 26°. 8′ S, long. 200°. 28′. D. H.) The variation was 8°. E." C.

† A view of it is here given.

1643. "Their *prauw* was narrow, but with a deck fore and aft, and their paddles of the common length, but the blades with which they paddled broad in the middle.

"Having ſhewn a piece of linen to them, we toſſed it overboard, at which one of them dived and remained a long time under water, but brought it up, and when he was got into the *prauw*, moved it ſeveral times over his head, by way of thanks.

"Afterwards, on their *prauw*'s coming nearer to us, we threw them a bit of wood, with two large nails tied to it, and handed to them a ſmall Chineſe looking-glaſs, together with a chain of Chineſe beads, which they took hold of by means of a long pole, and in return tied to it ſome of their fiſhing hooks, which were made of a kind of mother of pearl.

"Some of them laid the beads, the looking-glaſs, and the chain above their heads, and he in the middle tied the nails about his neck.

"We handed another looking-glaſs to the iſlanders in which they could ſee, the firſt being covered with a thin ſort of board which could be drawn out; this they likewiſe very thankfully laid to their heads.

"We alſo ſhewed to them a cocoa-nut and a fowl, and from the *vocabulary* * aſked the Indians about water, hogs, &c. but neither underſtood one another; however, they pointed towards the ſhore, as if they would go and bring ſomething, and accordingly paddled away.

"In the afternoon our people ſaw a conſiderable number of men running along the ſhore, with *little white flags*, which ours took for enſigns of peace, and anſwered them with hoiſting a white enſign; on which came on board, in a prauw,

* *Vocabulary*, undoubtedly that in Schouten.

four

four ſtout fellows, with their bodies painted black, from the navel to the thighs, and their neck decorated with leaves hanging down from it: they brought with them a ſort of garment made of rind of trees, and likewiſe a *ſmall white flag*, which they placed in the prow of our boat. One of the prauw's *wings* being embelliſhed with variety of ſhells and other marine productions, our people conceived it to belong to the king or chief of the country, and preſented him with a Chineſe looking-glaſs, a knife, ſome *dongaree* or calico, and ſome nails. 1643.

"Our people, the better to pleaſe them, drank a glaſs of wine to them, then gave them a rummer full, which they emptied, and carried the rummer away with them.

"Soon after came a great number of *prauws*, ſome of which brought ten or twelve cocoa-nuts, for which our people bartered nails; ſome even ſwam off to the ſhip with cocoa-nuts.

"Afterwards an aged man came on board, who, amidſt all the reverence paid him by the others, ſaluted our people, bowing down his head to his very feet; and we were not wanting to return the compliment, making him, beſides, a preſent of ſeveral trinkets.

"Some, however, at going away betrayed a thieviſh diſpoſition, and towards evening not leſs than twenty prauws came about TASMAN's ſhip, making a great outcry of *wor, wor, wor*, and brought on board a hog, with ſome cocoa-nuts and yams, for which we gave them a wooden diſh and ſome copper wire, and afterwards exchanged beads and nails for ſome cocoa-nuts, plaintains, and yams.

"On its growing dark they all went away, except one, who ſtaid aboard all night.

"On the 22d January ſeveral men and women, young and old, came on board with all kinds of proviſions.

"The

1643. "The oldeſt of the women wanted the little finger of both hands, which was not the caſe of the younger, and our people could not come at the cauſe of this mutilation.

"On the ſame day came again on board the abovementioned old man, with ſome preſents, which we returned with a ſattin gown, a ſhirt, and a hat; at noon we had along-ſide thirty-two ſmall *prauws*, and a large one with a ſail (as in LE MAIRE's journal), and ſeveral men and women, who brought refreſhments and ſome unknown vegetables, likewiſe a garment made of rind.

"To the chief of eighteen robuſt men and their wives, TASMAN made a preſent of a pair of breeches and a ſhirt, with which, on putting them on, he fancied himſelf wonderfully fine.

"Among theſe was a very large man, having a *St. Thomas's arm*, and a woman with ſomething of a natural beard.

"Our trumpeter and fidler played ſeveral tunes, at which they expreſſed great ſurprize. The old man having, by ſigns, given them to underſtand that they might have water for fetching, thereupon TASMAN ſent his and the ZEE-HAAN's boat for that purpoſe.

"In each long-boat went a mate, and with them ſkipper JDE TJERKZOON HOLMAN, and merchant GILSEMANS in the barge; all our people were likewiſe well armed; though by the friendlineſs of the natives this precaution ſeemed unneceſſary.

"After rowing a pretty way, our people came to the N E ſide of the iſland, where at length they met with three little ponds, out of which they were obliged to take up the water with cocoa-nut ſhells; but, what was ſtill worſe, it proved not worth taking up.

"On

" On this the iſlanders conducted our people farther up the country, and indeed to a moſt pleaſant place, where they ſeated them under a very ſightly *Belay*, on mats of a very delicate texture, and variety of beautiful colours, treating them with two cocoa-nuts, one for the chief, and one for our ſkipper. 1643.

" In the evening our people returned on board with a hog, and an account that no water was to be had; they however made ſo good a day's work of it, as to get forty pigs, ſeventy fowls, and vegetables in abundance, for a few nails, a little ſail-cloth, &c.

" Smoaking tobacco is not known here: the women from the waiſt to the knees wear a covering of matted leaves, but all the other parts of the body are naked, and their hair ſhorter than that of the men. The latter have a beard three or four fingers broad, with whiſkers, carefully kept under, a quarter of an inch in length. There being likewiſe no appearance of weapons among theſe people, ours were the leſs apprehenſive of any diſturbance.

" The day following, going aſhore to dig for water, we met with much better entertainment, excellent fiſh, milk, &c. and in every reſpect their whole behaviour was very courteous and friendly.

" They aſked us from whence we came, and whither we were going? And on our ſaying that we had already been a hundred days at ſea, they could not ſufficiently expreſs their aſtoniſhment: this is a manifeſt proof that they thoroughly underſtood one another *.

* " Moſt probably by means of a Malayan, or other interpreter." Valentyn.—This ſeems a very improbable conjecture, for Taſman had juſt before ſaid they could not underſtand any of the words in the *Vocabulary*, and therefore no probability that they underſtood each other any way but by ſigns.

" Our

1643. "Our people farther bartered with the iſlanders for a conſiderable quantity of pigs and fowls; but in the afternoon, the ground being ſteep, the trade wind drove them out to ſea, but at night got ſafe again into convenient anchorage.

"In order to give a ſtill more clear idea of the iſland of AMSTERDAM, and every thing remarkable thereabouts, we have exhibited a nearer view of it in two plates, with alphabetical references, as following:

A. Our ſhips at anchor in VAN DIEMEN's ROAD.

B. Little prauws belonging to the king of this country.

C. A ſailing veſſel of two prauws, joined together by one deck.

D. A fiſhing prauw.

E. How they ſwam on board with cocoa-nuts.

F. The point where the king lives.

G. Our boats watering.

H. The place where they came to meet our people with flags of peace.

I. The place where our people kept guard with arms.

K. The king's *Baylae*, in a pagger, where he received our officers.

L. Waſhing place for the king and his nobles.

M. Their barks at anchor.

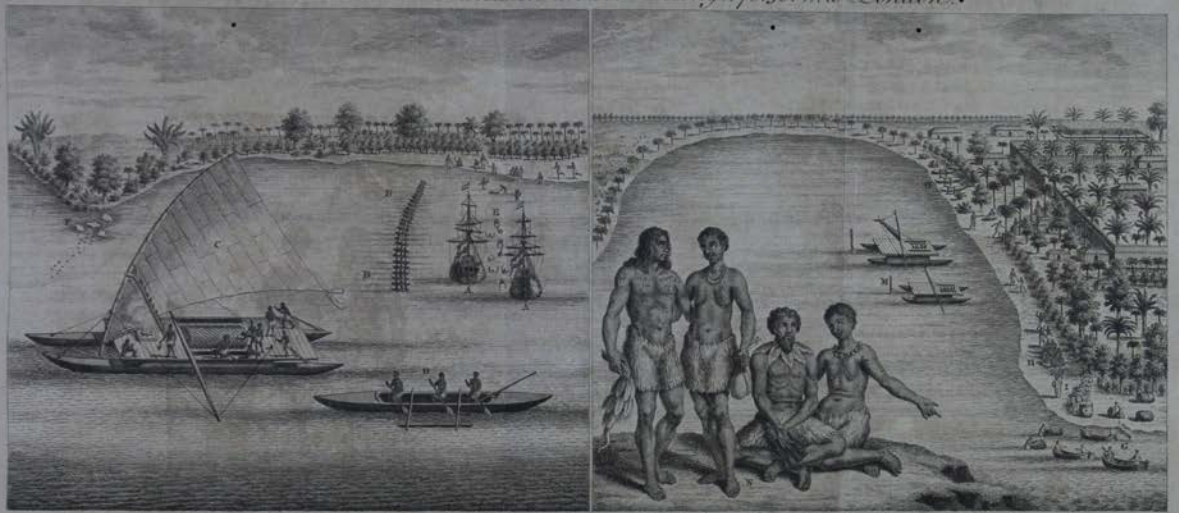
N. Manner of ſetting and ſtanding with their cloathing.

O. Bay where the king lives and his yacht lies, by TASMAN called MARIA BAY, in compliment to Mrs. VAN DIEMEN.

"The beautiful draught of theſe iſlands, and of the other things repreſented in it, very well deſerves being inſerted.

"Whilſt they anchored here, they alſo diſcovered two high but very ſmall iſlands, not above a mile or a mile and a half in circumference; about ſeven or eight miles to the N by W, likewiſe,

Amsterdam Island in 21°. 20'. S.t Long. 176°. 56'. W. a London.



A. Our Ships at anchor in Diemens road. B. Small Stroas belonging to the King of the Country. C. Vessells or Stroas joined together with one Deck. D. A Fishing Stroa. E. Their coming on board with Cocos Nuts &c. F. The Kings residence. G. The Place where our Boats lay when they went to Water. H. The Place where they came to meet Our People with Flags of Truce. I. The Place where Our People kept Guard. K. The Kings Delay in an inclosure where He received Our People. L. The King & His Nobdays washing Place. M. Their Vessells at Anchor. N. This Peoples manner of Sitting, Standing, & their Cloathing. O. The Bay where the King lives & His Galley lyes to which Tasman gave the Name of Maries Bay from M. Van Diemens Spouse.

likewiſe another, but ſomething large and low, E N E; and 1643.
Eaſtward three others, very ſmall; beſides two more S E, all very low.

" The current here was not ſtrong, the ebb ran N E and the flood S W; it flowed *ſeven* or *eight* feet perpendicular, and a S W moon made high water. The wind keeping continually S E and S S E, the HEEMSKIRK yacht drove off from this iſland without being able to water.

" On the 25th January he came into 20°. 15' S lat. and 206°. 19' long. the variation 6°. 20'; here he likewiſe ſaw ſeveral ſmall iſlands, as UITARDAM and NAMOKOKI, and came to ROTTERDAM ISLAND, which is ſet down in the map, and *Rotterdam iſland.* where, as before, he found the people very courteous and friendly, yet very much given to pilfering. Beſides abundance of cocoa-nut trees in this iſland, he ſaw ſeveral gardens very neatly laid out, with plenty of all kinds of vegetables, and it was regularly planted with delightful walks of fruit-trees; here they alſo met with a reſervoir of freſh water, not leſs than half a mile in circumference, and full nine feet above the ſea.

" There is no landing here but at high water, the ſhore being eight feet perpendicular.

" In the above-mentioned reſervoir were large flights of wild-ducks, which were not ſo ſhy as uſual.

" The natives came on board with cocoa-nuts and calabaſhes of freſh water, with other fruits and pigs, but of the laſt not many.

" Some of their prauws were rigged for ſailing. In cloathing, ſhape, and deportment, they were like thoſe of the former iſland, only the men's hair, in general, was not ſo long and thick, and the women were pretty much of the ſame ſtature and as ſtout limbed as the men.

" The name of this iſland, among the natives, is ANNAMOKKA, but our people called it ROTTERDAM ISLAND.

1643. " A view of it, and the other more diſtant iſlands near it, together with its inhabitants, is here repreſented, with the following alphabetical references.

A. Our ſhips lying off ANNAMOKKA.

B. Sandy bay, from whence they came on board in their prauws.

C. Bay where our people watered.

D. Reſervoir near the ſea, on the north ſide of the iſland.

E. Sailing prauw coming with vegetables from the other iſlands.

F. Place where our boats lay when they went for water.

G. Appearance and cloathing of the inhabitants of the iſland at their coming aboard.

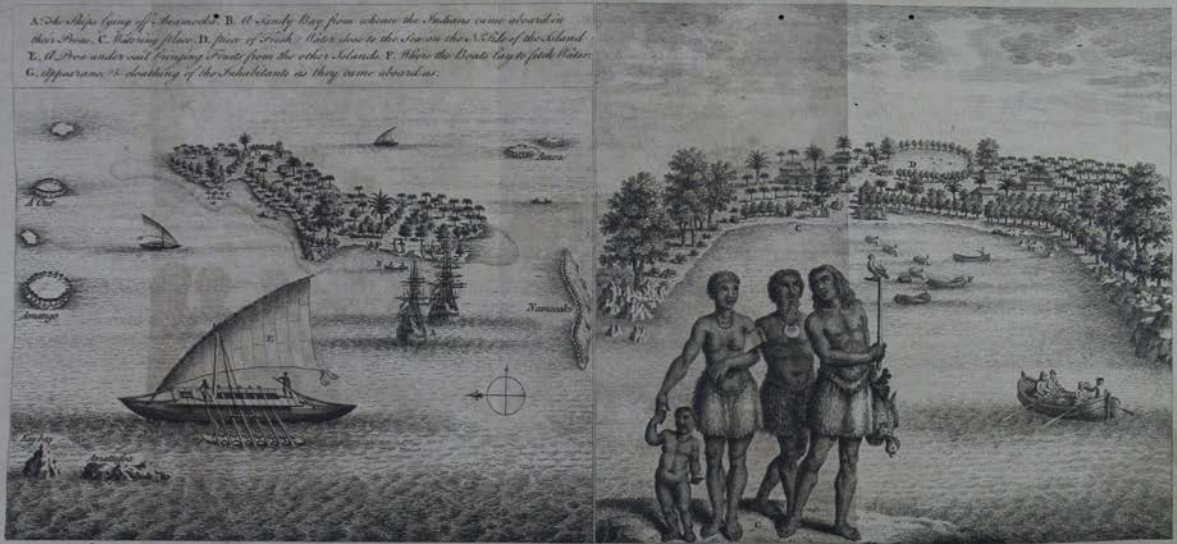
" On the 26th ditto they fetched two boat-loads of water for each ſhip, and bartered for a plentiful recruit of vegetables, &c. here likewiſe it was found that theſe iſlanders only wanted opportunity to lay their hands on what did not belong to them.

" Our people being plentifully ſupplied with water and other neceſſaries, and being reſolved to be on their guard and keep a watchful eye, ſome of the officers went aſhore to take leave of the king, which gave them an opportunity of ſeeing their elegant plantations.

" All being now over, on the 1ſt of February, 1643, they weighed anchor, and ſhaped their courſe *northward*, which brought them in ſight of ſome iſlands taken notice of in the map; their purpoſe was firſt to run up to 17°. S lat. and then to proceed further *weſtward*, to avoid paſſing by TRAITORS and HORN iſlands; and accordingly they ſet ſail with a breeze at S E and E S E.

" On the 6th February, in the lat. of 17°. 19′ S and 201°. 35′ long. they ſaw eighteen or twenty ſmall iſlands, ſurrounded with rocks, ſands, and banks, and in the map they are

A. The Ships lying off Anamocka. B. A Sandy Bay from whence the Indians came aboard in their Proas. C. Watering place. D. Place of Fresh Water close to the Sea on the N. Side of the Island. E. A Proa under sail bringing Fruits from the other Islands. F. Where the Boats lay to fetch Water. G. Appearance & cloathing of the Inhabitants as they came aboard us.



ANAMOCKA by the Dutch named ROTTERDAM Island in 20°. 15'. S. Latitude Long. a London 176°. 15' W.

J. Collyer sculp.

Onlong Java,

Appeared thus when it bore S.W. 2 Miles (8) dist.

are diſtinguiſhed by the names of PRINCE WILLIAM's ISLANDS and HEEMSKIRK's BANKS. 1643. *Prince William's iſlands and Heemſkirk's banks.*

" Two days after, in lat. 15°. 29′ S and 199°. 31′ long. they met with heavy rain and hard gales of wind from the N E and N N E, and hazy dark weather, on which he determined to ſteer N and N E to 5°. or 6°. and then *weſtward* to NEW GUINEA *.

" On the 2d March he was in 9°. 11′ S lat. and in 192°. 46′ long. The variation 10°. E †. And

" On the 14th March in 10°. 12′ S lat. and 186°. 14′ long. The variation preciſely 8° 45′; without having been able for twelve days ſucceſſively to take an obſervation, the weather being ſo thick and rainy ‡.

" On the 22d, in 5°. 2′ S lat. and 178°. 32′ long. an *eaſterly trade wind* brought him in ſight of land five miles to the *weſtward*, and diſcovered it to be twenty-two ſmall iſlands which LE MAIRE has ſet down in the map, they are called ONTONG-JAVA, and lie about ninety miles ‖ from NEW GUINEA. *Ontong-Java.*

" Three days after, he came to MARKEN's ISLANDS, which are about fourteen or fifteen at leaſt, the inhabitants very ſavage, with only a ſlight covering over their privities; their hair black, and tied up; in ſhort, differing little or nothing from the wretches in MURDERER's BAY. *Marken's iſlands. The inhabitants.*

* " On the 14th February they were in 16°. 30′ S, long. 193°. 35′, having hitherto had much rain and bad weather, but this day the wind abated." C.

" They hailed the Zee-Haan, and found their reckonings agree." N.

" On the 20th, lat. 13°. 45′ S, long. 193°. 35′; they had dark cloudy weather, much rain, thick fogs, and a rolling ſea from every way; the wind on all ſides variable.

" On the 26th, in 9°. 48′ S, long. 193°. 43′, they had a N W wind (wind conſtantly N W—N), having every day, for the ſpace of twenty-one days, rained more or leſs." C.

† Wind and weather ſtill variable, 9°. 11′ S, long. 192°. 46.

" On the 8th they made 7°. 46′ S, long. 190°. 47′, and ſtill had variable winds." C.

‡ " On the 20th March, lat. 5°. 15′ S, long. 181°. 16′; the weather being fair they found the the variation 9°. E." C.

‖ " Ninety-four miles." D. H.

1643. "The natives wear thin hair, cut ſhort, and bound up in the manner of the above villains. One of them had two feathers ſticking upright on the crown of his head, like a pair of horns; others wore rings through their noſtrils: their prauw had a leeboard and a ſharp head, yet was by no means a maſterpiece of neat workmanſhip: they uſed bows and arrows, and as for our nails and beads made little account of them.

"Here our people were near being driven on a large ſand, but very providentially a gale at *ſouth* cleared them of the imminent danger *.

"On the 26th March, in 4°. 33′ S lat. and 174°. 30′ long. they fell in with a very ſtrong current. Variation 9°. 30′ E.

"On the 29th March he came to the GREEN ISLANDS.

"On the 30th they ſaw St. JOHN'S ISLAND, and

"On the 1ſt April †, NEW GUINEA, at the point of land called by the Spaniards CABO ST. MARIA, or C. ST. MARY, in 4°. 30′ lat. and 171°. 2′ long."

The land which TASMAN here calls NEW GUINEA, is NEW BRITAIN; he coaſted this land and NEW GUINEA, the weſtern point whereof he paſt on the 18th of May, and from thence continued his courſe by SERAM, BOURO, and BOETON, for BATAVIA, where he arrived on the 15th June, having accompliſhed this expedition in ten months.

THORNTON'S chart deſcribes TASMAN'S track, after paſſing the *weſt* point of NEW GUINEA, to have been *eaſtward* to the *Falſe Cape*, and thence along the coaſts of CARPENTARIA, &c. but although the names in the bottom of that bay indicate the diſcovery to have been made about this period, I think it is very obvious that it could not have been done by TASMAN in *this voyage*.

* "On the 25th March, lat. 4°. 35′ S, long. 175°. 10′. The variation was 9°. 30′ E." C.

† "Lat. 4°. 5′ S, long. 175°. 48′." D. H.

THE VOYAGE OF JACOB ROGGEWEIN, 1722.

TWO relations have been publiſhed of this voyage, the one *anonymous*, in *Dutch*, printed at DORT in 1728, 4to. reprinted 1758; the other in German, at LEIPSICK, 1738; of it a French tranſlation was publiſhed at the HAGUE in 1739, in 2 vols. 12mo. This laſt was by CHARLES FREDERICK BEHRENS, a native of MECKLENBURGH, ſerjeant of the troops aboard the ſquadron. I have not ſeen the *German* original, the French tranſlation is therefore followed: it is a very poor performance, written with much ignorance, though with the parade of knowledge. The author of the *Lives of the Governors of Batavia* ſays, the original journal, which he had in his poſſeſſion, is very conſonant to the *Hague relation*; but the only place whoſe ſituation he mentions, is $1\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. different in latitude, and double that in longitude, from the HAGUE publication: his *aſſertion* is therefore no teſtimony in its behalf. 1722.

1722. The Dutch narrative is very different from the French in *ſituations* and *dates*; I have therefore inſerted each ſeparately, as a diſtinct relation, after making EASTER ISLAND. It appears me that the author of the French relation kept no journal, and writes from memory, but his narrative ſeems to be faithful in the recital of thoſe things he ſaw; and in many circumſtances is confirmed by the Dutch relation, which appears to be an abſtract of a ſea-journal, to which the circumſtances of deſcription have been added, perhaps, from verbal report, with ſome exaggeration towards the marvellous, particularly about *giants*; of which I am aſſured by a very ingenious and worthy Dutch gentleman there was no mention made in a MS journal of the voyage which he had once in his poſſeſſion.

DE HONDT's Collection * ſays, VALENTYN pretends this voyage was undertaken at the inſtance of JOHN PURRY, a Swiſs, who gave in to the company a memoir in 1718.

I cannot find that VALENTYN alledges any ſuch thing. PURRY gave in a memorial, which has been publiſhed, recommending an eſtabliſhment on NUYTS's LAND to the ſouth of NEW HOLLAND: his motives are entirely from the conſideration of the climate in which it lies, not mentioning the ſlighteſt circumſtances of the country itſelf, either from experience or report; but he no where, at leaſt in that memorial, propoſes diſcoveries in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

DE HONDT, beſides quoting VALENTYN, alſo refers to CANTER VISCHER, who pretended to have been well informed, that the object in purſuit was leſs the diſcovery of the ſouthern countries than the examination of certain iſlands, named GOLDEN ISLANDS, in 56°. S; but theſe ROGGEWEIN did not find.

* Hague, 4to. vol. 16. p. 4. and 133.

VALENTYN

VALENTYN does mention this object, but he does not appear to have had any circumſtantial or authentic documents on the ſubject. 1722.

DE HONDT does not explain who CANTER VISCHER was, or where his account of this voyage is to be found; and all my reſearches after him have been in vain.

"* ROGGEWEIN was a native of ZEALAND: in 1669 his father had delivered a memorial to the Weſt-India Company, containing a ſcheme for the diſcovery of the *ſouthern lands:* this memorial was well received, and the Company ordered three veſſels to be equipped; but the diſturbances which then aroſe between SPAIN and the UNITED PROVINCES prevented the execution of this project.

"It is ſaid that ROGGEWEIN, a little before his death, exhorted his ſon not to loſe ſight of a matter ſo important; who promiſed that he would not. The ſon kept his word, but a little late. It even appears that he paid at firſt little attention to it; for, after his father's death, he entirely devoted himſelf to his ſtudies; and afterwards went to the EAST-INDIES in quality of *Counſellor of the Court of Juſtice.* At his return he ſeriouſly conſidered of the project in queſtion, and, in 1721, preſented to the Weſt-India Company a memorial, wherein he referred entirely to that which had been preſented by his father on the ſubject. His application had all the ſucceſs imaginable. The Company gave orders to equip, with all diſpatch, three veſſels, viz.

	Guns	Men	Captains
The EAGLE	36	111	JOBON KOSTER.
TIENHOVEN	28	100	JAMES BAUMAN.
AFRICAN-GALLEY	14	60	HENRY ROSENTHAL.

* Hiſt. de l' Expedition de trois Vaiſſeaux, &c. Hague, 1739, vol. 1. p. 8.

1722. On the 16th July 1721 they ſailed from the port of AMSTERDAM, and arrived at the TEXEL in thirty-ſix hours.

As ſoon as they were fitted for ſo long a voyage, they ſet ſail: this was on the 21ſt Auguſt 1721, and in four days got out of the channel.

On the 5th November ſaw MADEIRA.

About the end of October ſaw BONAVISTA, one of the CAPE VERD iſlands.

Towards the end of November got ſight of the coaſt of BRAZIL, and anchored at PORTO, about eight miles from RIO JANEIRO, where they remained two days, and thence went to St. SEBASTIAN.

After leaving St. SEBASTIAN, they went in queſt of the iſland of AUKE's MAGDELAND *, which is ſaid to lye in 30°. S; but could find no ſuch iſland. From thence they proceeded towards the NEW ISLANDS, named by the French the ISLANDS of St. LOUIS.

On the 21ſt December, in the latitude of 40°. S, the TIENHOVEN was ſeparated from them in a violent ſtorm.

In the latitude of the ſtrait of MAGALHANES, they diſcovered an iſland, two hundred leagues in circuit, about eighty leagues from the coaſt of America: this iſland is in 52°. S and 95°. long. They named it BELGIA AUSTRALIS †.

After paſſing ſtrait LE MAIRE, they went into 62°. 30′ S, where they met with much ice.

On the 10th March they got ſight of the coaſt of CHILI, in 37°. 30′ S, and anchored off the iſland MOCHA ‡. On the third day [12th March] they ſailed for JUAN FERNANDEZ.

* Probably he means "Hawkins's Maiden Land," though the ſituation does not correſpond to his report.

† Theſe are the Falkland Iſlands.

‡ "15th February." Dutch relation.

"The

The 4th day [16th March] after their departure they got 1722.
ſight of JUAN FERNANDEZ *; the following day [17th March] they approached the ſhore, where they ſaw a ſhip, which they found to be the TIENHOVEN: they came to an anchor the next day [18th March] in the bay of JUAN FERNANDEZ.

They remained at this iſland three weeks, and ſailed from thence in the month of March †.

"On our departure from JUAN FERNANDEZ we kept our courſe towards DAVIS's LAND, which is to the W N W.

"At ten miles from JUAN FERNANDEZ we ſaw the iſland of LITTLE FERNANDEZ; it was uninhabited, and appeared leſs fertile and ſmaller than the other iſland; but we paſſed at a diſtance.

"We made good runs by the aſſiſtance of the S E winds, which we met with almoſt every where in the SOUTH SEA. At length we reached the lat. of 28°. S and 251°. long. We flattered ourſelves to have found in this ſituation DAVIS's LAND; which opinion we were confirmed in by the great number of birds, amongſt which were many *teal*; beſides that, the wind became variable, which, in the parts where the trade-winds blow, is a ſign of the vicinity of land. Some of the crew pretended even to have ſeen the land, but much to the aſtoniſhment of the admiral, we could not find DAVIS's LAND.

"We ſtood W 12°. from the long. before-mentioned, and continually ſaw ſeveral ſea and land birds, which accompanied us till we made an iſland: as it was the 6th April, Eaſter-day, we named it EASTER ISLAND. It is about ſixteen leagues in circuit. The AFRICAN GALLEY went very near to it, and reported that it appeared extremely fertile, and

* "24th February." Dutch relation.
† "17th March." Dutch relation.

that

1722. that it muſt be inhabited, as they had ſeen ſmoak in ſome places.

" Next day [7th April] we made ſail with the ſquadron for it, to look for a port.

" One of the inhabitants came out to us, two miles from the ſhore, in a canoe; we made ſigns for him to come aboard the admiral, where he was well received. A piece of cloth was given to him to cover himſelf, for he was quite naked. He was alſo offered beads and other toys; he hung them all, with a dried fiſh, about his neck. His body was all painted with every kind of figures. He was brown; *his ears were extremely long, and hung down to his ſhoulders*; it appeared he had wore earings, which by their weight had extended them in this manner; as is alſo the cuſtom of ſome of the natives in the *mogul's dominions*. He was pretty tall, ſtrong, robuſt, and of an agreeable countenance. He was gay, briſk, and eaſy in his behaviour and manner of ſpeaking. A glaſs of wine was given to him; he took it, but inſtead of drinking it, he threw it in his eyes, which ſurpriſed us very much; for my part, I believe this iſlander imagined we intended to poiſon him; which is much a cuſtom amongſt the Indians. We then dreſſed him, and put a hat upon his head; but it was very obvious he was not accuſtomed to it; he took it very aukwardly. They alſo gave him to eat, but he did not know how to help himſelf with ſpoon, fork, or knife. After he was regaled, the muſicians were ordered to play on different inſtruments: the ſymphony made him very merry, and every time they took him by the hand, he began to leap and dance.

" As for our part, we were charmed with this Indian's coming: as we could not get to an anchor that day, we ſent him back with all the little preſents we had made him, with intent that the others might know in what manner we had received

ceived him; but he ſeemed to leave us with regret; he lifted up both his hands, and turned his eyes towards the iſland, and began to pray with great violence, uttering theſe words, *Odorroga! Odorroga!* there was difficulty to prevail on him to get into his canoe; and he gave us to underſtand that he wiſhed to be left in our ſhip, and to be diſembarked afterwards at his iſland. It appeared that in making theſe exclamations he was imploring his god, for we obſerved many idols placed on the coaſt. We remained in the road all night, and next day, [8th April] at day-break, we entered to the S E into a gulph to anchor there *. Many thouſand of theſe iſlanders came thither; ſome brought us fowls, with plenty of roots, others remained on the ſhore, running to and fro, from one place to another, like wild beaſts. They alſo came in crowds to ſee our ſhips nearer, ſurpriſed at the novelty of the ſight, or deſirous to know what we came for. They alſo lighted fires at the feet of their idols, to make offerings there and to implore them. 1722.

" We could not get aſhore this day. Next day, [9th April] in the morning early, we obſerved that they were proſtrated with their faces towards the ſun-riſing, and that they had lighted many fires, obviouſly intended as morning burnt-offerings to their idols. We immediately prepared every thing for landing; but before we did ſo, the Indian who had been aboard two days before, came a ſecond time, accompanied with ſeveral others, and brought us plenty of fowls and roots, dreſſed and prepared according to their manner.

" There was amongſt them one man *quite white* †; he wore pendants in his ears, white and round, of the ſize of one's fiſt;

* " Nous entrames a S E dans un golfe pour y mouiller." I do not underſtand whether it is meant that this gulph is on the S E part of the iſland, or that they ſtood S E into it.

† Tout-a-fait blanc.

he

1722. he had an extreme devout air and appeared to be one of their prieſts.

" One of theſe iſlanders, who was in his canoe, was killed by a muſket-ſhot, I do not know how. This unfortunate accident occaſioned ſo great a conſternation amongſt them; that the greater part threw themſelves overboard to ſwim aſhore; the reſt remained in their little boats, and endeavoured to ſave themſelves by help of their oars.

" At length the landing, ſo much deſired, was made with 150 men, ſoldiers and ſailors; the admiral went in perſon, and gave me the command of a ſmall body; I was the firſt who got aſhore; the natives immediately came about us in ſuch numbers, that to advance it was neceſſary to puſh the croud and make way by force. As ſome of them ventured to touch our arms, they were fired upon; which frightened them, and diſperſed them immediately, but in a few moments after they rallied. However they did not approach ſo near as before, but kept conſtantly about ten paces diſtant, in the perſuaſion of being at that diſtance ſafe, and out of reach of our muſkets.

" Unfortunately the diſcharge we had made killed ſeveral, amongſt whom was the man who had come firſt aboard, which chagrined us much.

" Theſe good people, that they might get the dead bodies, brought us all kinds of proviſions: their conſternation was beſides very great; they made doleful cries and lamentation; all of them, men, women, and children, in going before us, carried palm-branches and a ſort of red and white flag. Their preſents conſiſted in plantains, nuts, ſugar-cane, roots, and fowls; they threw themſelves on their knees, placed their colours before us, and offered their palm-branches in ſign of peace. They teſtified, by the moſt humble attitudes, how much they wiſhed for our friendſhip. At laſt they ſhewed us

their

their women, intimating to us that we might diſpoſe of them and carry any of them aboard. Affected with all theſe demonſtrations of humility and the moſt perfect ſubmiſſion, we did them no harm; on the contrary, made them a preſent of a whole piece of painted cloth, fifty or ſixty yards long, beads, ſmall looking-glaſſes, &c. As they perceived by this, that our intention was to treat them as friends, they brought us ſoon after five hundred live fowls. Theſe fowls reſemble thoſe of Europe. They were accompanied with red and white roots and a large quantity of potatoes, of which the taſte is almoſt like bread, and the Indians uſe them inſtead thereof. They alſo gave us ſome bundles of ſugar-cane, beſides plenty of plantains. 1722.

"We ſaw no animals in this iſland, but birds of all kinds; but in the heart of the country there may be others, for the natives gave us to underſtand that they had ſeen hogs when they ſaw thoſe which we had aboard. To dreſs their victuals they uſe earthen pots as we do. It appeared to us that each family had its own hamlet, apart from the reſt. Their huts are forty to ſixty feet in depth and ſix or eight in breadth, compoſed of a great number of poles, cemented together with a fat earth or mud, and covered with palm-leaves. It is certain that they draw all their maintenance and ſubſiſtence entirely from the fruits of the earth. The whole of it is planted, ſown, and tilled. The encloſures are ſeparated from each other with great exactneſs, and the limits formed by line. At the time we were there almoſt all the fruit and plants were at maturity. The fields and the trees were abundantly loaded. I am convinced that if we had taken the trouble to have gone over the country, we ſhould have found plenty of good things.

"In their houſes they have few moveables, and all of them of little value, except ſome red and white coverlids, which

1722. ſerved them ſometimes for garments, ſometimes for coverings; the ſtuff was ſoft to the touch like ſilk; and it appeared that they had the materials for manufacturing it.

" Theſe iſlanders are, in general, lively, well-made, ſtrong, pretty ſlender, and very ſwift of foot. Their looks are mild, pleaſing, modeſt, and ſubmiſſive, and they are extremely cowardly and timorous. Whenever they brought us proviſions, whether fowls, fruit, or other things, they threw them with precipitation at out feet and immediately returned as faſt as they could. They are, in general, *brown*, like the Spaniards; ſome were alſo found *pretty black*, and others who are *quite white*. There are others of a rediſh complexion, as if burnt by the ſun. Their ears hung down to their ſhoulders; and from the ears of ſome of them hung two white balls as a great ornanament. Their bodies were painted with all kinds of figures of birds and other animals, ſome handſomer than others. Their women are, in general, painted with a rouge very bright, which ſurpaſſes much that known to us. We did not diſcover of what theſe iſlanders compoſe ſo fine a colour. Their women are covered with red and white coverlids, and wear a ſmall hat made of ruſhes or ſtraw. They would often ſit down near to us and undreſs themſelves, ſmiling and enticing us to familiarities with them by every ſort of geſtures. Others, who remained in their houſes, called to us and made ſigns for us to come and make free with them. The inhabitants of this iſland have no arms, at leaſt we ſaw none; but I remarked, that in caſe of an attack theſe poor people truſted entirely to the aſſiſtance of their idols, erected in numbers on the coaſts. The ſtatues were all of ſtone, of the figure of a man with great ears: the head adorned with a crown; the whole executed and proportioned according to the rules of art, which aſtoniſhed us very much. Around theſe idols, at twenty to thirty paces, in a circle,

a circle, there was an encloſure made of white ſtones. Several of the inhabitants attended the idols more frequently, and with more devotion and zeal, from whence it was believed they were their prieſts; beſides we obſerved in them ſome marks of diſtinction, not only large balls hanging at their ears, but they had alſo the head quite ſhaven; they wore a bonnet made of black and white feathers, which exactly reſembled thoſe of the ſtork. 1722.

"Towards evening we all returned aboard, intending to come back next day, and to go over all the country to examine it particularly.

"We could not find if theſe iſlanders were ſubject to a chief or prince; they appeared and ſpoke without diſtinction. The moſt aged had on their heads plumes, reſembling the oſtrich, and a ſtaff in their hands. It was obſervable, that in each houſe or family the moſt antient governed and gave his orders.

"This iſland is very convenient to touch at for refreſhments; the whole of it is cultivated and tilled; it is full of woods and foreſts. The land appeared to me proper for ſowing grain, and there are ſome elevated places where vines may be planted; a thing very convenient for thoſe bound to the *ſouthern lands*.

"It was impoſſible for us to execute the deſign we had formed of going over the iſland: there aroſe ſo violent a wind from the W, that two of our anchors came home; ſo that we were obliged to get to ſea to avoid being driven aſhore.

"We kept driving about in the ſame latitude for ſome days, and took every means in our power, by ſtanding on different courſes, to get ſight of DAVIS's LAND, but in vain.

"We then made ſail towards the *bad ſea* of SCHOUTEN, ſtanding conſtantly to the *weſtward*, in hopes of diſcovering ſome land; but it ſeems we did very wrong, and ought to have

1722. ſteered to the *ſouth* and not to the *weſt*, for preſently we had the S E trade, which blew freſh, and as we ſaw no more birds, a ſure ſign of our getting farther from the land; ſo that I am firmly perſuaded if we had ſtood to the S W, we could not have failed of diſcovering ſome country.

In leaving EASTER ISLAND we advanced with great rapidity, ſo that we were ſoon in the latitude of the *bad ſea* of SCHOUTEN, where we expected to diſcover ſome part of the *ſouthern lands*, but in changing the courſe from S W to W N W *, we got farther off it every day; however, as we thought ourſelves perfectly right, we continued ſailing in the *bad ſea* for three hundred leagues, that is, one hundred and fifty more than SCHOUTEN did.

" We had already made eight hundred leagues from EASTER ISLAND † without ſeeing any land, and all the alterations we made in our courſe was to no purpoſe, till, at length, in the latitude of 15°. 30′ S, we diſcovered a very low iſland, with yellowiſh ſand on the ſhore: as there was obſerved a kind of lake in the center, our chiefs concluded it to be DOG ISLAND of SCHOUTEN, which was thus deſcribed, and therefore did not think proper to go near it. For my part I do not think SCHOUTEN ever ſaw this iſland, for which reaſon I named it CARLSHOFF, or CHARLES COURT; it is in 15°. 45′ S lat. and 280°. long. it is about three leagues in circuit. We left this iſland without examining it narrowly.

" The trade-wind began to ſhift and veer about to the S W, which is a ſign of ſome land being near. This change forced our ſhips next night amongſt ſeveral iſlands, where we had no expectations of finding any. The AFRICAN GALLEY, as drawing leaſt water, kept a-head, and got in amongſt ſome rocks,

* In the original " from W N W to S W," obviouſly an error.

† Qu. From Juan Fernandes?

of

of which ſhe could not get clear. She fired gun after gun as ſignals of danger. The TIENHOVEN, which was the fartheſt off, immediately came to their aſſiſtance, and the admiral's ſhip tacking for the ſame purpoſe, found themſelves ſo near on one ſide, that we were greatly alarmed: fortunately, on ſounding, there was no ground: our boat was hoiſted out to ſend to the aſſiſtance of our friends. All endeavours to get the ſhip off were in vain; the force of the wind having puſhed her too far on, and jammed her between two rocks, from whence ſhe could not be diſengaged. Seeing it was impoſſible to get her off, we tried only to ſave the people; this we effected; however ſeveral of the people were wounded by contuſions which they received againſt the rocks; all the ill-luck befel a poor ſailor belonging to the TIENHOVEN, who, in aſſiſting his ſhipwrecked friends, was drowned. 1722.

"The iſlanders, on the noiſe which was made to diſengage the veſſel, after lighting fires in ſeveral places, came down in crouds to the ſhore. As we were apprehenſive they might have ſome bad deſign, we fired upon them to make them retire.

"Next morning we ſaw clearly what imminent danger all the three ſhips had been in: we found ourſelves ſurrounded by four iſlands, environed with rocks, ſo that we could not perceive how we had got in: we had then great reaſon to thank God for having ſaved us from ſo great a danger. We were not, however, quite clear; for it was not till five days afterwards we could get out to ſea, ſometimes ſtanding on a wind, and ſometimes bearing away. During this time, they who remained in the admiral's ſhip could not learn the fate of the AFRICAN GALLEY and its crew; at length the TIENHOVEN's boat, having gone round the iſlands, came aboard, and told them that the people were ſaved, except a ſingle ſailor; and that the iſlanders, after they were fired upon, had retired.

1722. "As ſoon as we found ourſelves in ſafety, our admiral ſent a detachment to the iſland where the ſhip was wrecked, to take in the crew. The boat, having got them aboard, found that five men were miſſing, viz. a quarter-maſter and four ſeamen. As they had mutinied againſt their officers whilſt they remained on the iſland, and afterwards quarrelled amongſt themſelves, whereby ſome were wounded with knives, they had hid themſelves to eſcape the puniſhment which captain Roſenthal had threatened them with as ſoon as they were aboard the admiral's ſhip. It was thought proper to ſend me to them, with another detachment, to take them; but on our arrival, being hid in the buſhes, they fired upon us, ſo that we could not put our foot aſhore. At length we entered the iſland without firing at them as they deſerved; we called to them, begging them to return with us, and aſſuring them no harm would be done to them; that the admiral himſelf had given his word: but they would not truſt us, and would not believe a word we ſaid. Seeing all our endeavours were fruitleſs, we left them, and went to ſeek ſome herbs, fruits, and ſea-plants, which we found in this iſland in great abundance.

"All theſe iſlands are ſituated between the 15°. and 16°. S lat. twelve leagues W from CARLSHOFF; each iſland may be about four or five leagues in circuit. That againſt which the AFRICAN GALLEY was loſt, was named PERNICIOUS ISLAND, the two others, THE TWO BROTHERS, and the fourth, THE SISTER. They were all four adorned with a delightful verdure and covered with trees, amongſt which were plenty of cocoa-nut. The herbs were very ſalutary, and were a great relief to the ſick. We alſo found there plenty of muſcles, of *nacres*, of mother-of-pearl, and pearl-oyſters *; ſo that there is great probability a very advantageous pearl-fiſhery might

* Beaucoup de moules, de nacres, de mere perle, & d'huitres perlieres.

be eſtabliſhed here. Beſides, we found pearl in ſome oyſters which the natives had torn from the rocks. 1722.

" Theſe iſlands are extremely low, ſo that ſome places were then overflown; but the natives navigate with good canoes, and other ſhips provided with cables and ſails. There was alſo on ſome parts of the ſhore ropes, of which the thread had a greater reſemblance to hemp than to flax.

" The inhabitants of the iſland where we loſt our veſſel are larger than thoſe of EASTER ISLAND, and *we never after found larger*. Some of our people affirmed that they had ſeen the footſteps of theſe iſlanders twenty inches long. They had the whole body painted of all colours; their hair very long, in colour *black*, and *brown inclining a little to red.* They carry pikes from eighteen to twenty feet high. Their countenances do not indicate a diſpoſition gentle or humane; they are all very cruel and wicked. They go in bodies of one hundred or fifty, conſtantly making ſigns to us to go to them, and always retreating to the other ſide of the iſland, apparently with the intention to draw us into ſome wood or ambuſcade to attack us with advantage, and thus avenge themſelves for our having fired upon them.

" As there was nothing more to be done by us here, and as the ſoundings on their coaſts were not good for anchoring, it was determined to purſue our route, with all poſſible precaution, to ſee if we could not diſcover ſome country where we might reap more benefit than we had from the paſt.

" As this was now the tenth month we had been at ſea, and as the ſcurvy and other diſeaſes carried off our people every day, for want of refreſhments, the only remedy to theſe evils would have been in getting ſome ſalutary herbs; our ſick wiſhed for nothing more.

" The

1772. " The day after our departure from PERNICIOUS, we ſaw at eight leagues diſtance from thence, toward the weſt, an iſland which we named AURORA, becauſe it was diſcovered at day-break. We ſhould have loſt the TIENHOVEN there if the day-light had been half an hour later; it was not above a cannon-ſhot from the ſteep ſhore: the ſight of this imminent danger frightened us; immediately the ſignal was made to put about; it was not eaſily done, and it was with the utmoſt difficulty the ſhip was ſaved. This danger cauſed a diſturbance amongſt the people, already too much diſſatisfied with ſo long and troubleſome a voyage; they wanted the admiral to return home, or at leaſt to give them aſſurance that their wages ſhould be paid, even if another ſhip ſhould be loſt. The demand of the ſailors was reaſonable and juſt, as it is the cuſtom if the ſhip is loſt, the crew loſe their wages. The admiral engaged that, whatever might befal them, they ſhould be paid the whole, and kept his word; and although the AFRICAN GALLEY was loſt, and the other two ſhips ſeized at BATAVIA, all the people belonging to the ſquadron were faithfully paid on our return to AMSTERDAM.

" The iſland AURORA, before-mentioned, is about four leagues in circuit; it is covered with buſhes and trees and adorned with a very fine verdure. As we found no place fit for anchoring, we left it immediately.

" Towards the evening of the ſame day, we came in ſight of another iſland, which we therefore named VESPER; its circuit is about twelve leagues; it is very low, otherwiſe very beautiful and furniſhed with trees.

" We continued our courſe to the weſtward, between 15°. and 16°. S.

" Next day we diſcovered unexpectedly another country, which we judged to be inhabited, as we ſaw ſmoaks here and

and there; we made ſail for it with all diſpatch, and perceived ſeveral of the inhabitants going along ſhore in their canoes. Approaching nearer, we perceived that all this land was a cluſter of iſlands, ſituated quite cloſe together: we got inſenſibly ſo far in, that we began to be afraid of not being able to diſengage ourſelves. We then ſent one of the pilots to maſt-head, to direct us where was the paſſage out; fortunately for us the weather was very ſtill; the leaſt ſquall would have forced our ſhips upon the rocks, without any room for aſſiſtance: we got out however without any accident. 1722.

"Theſe iſlands are ſix in number, all very pleaſant, and, taken together, extend about thirty leagues. They are ſituated twenty-five leagues to the W of PERNICIOUS ISLANDS. We named them the LABYRINTH, becauſe we were obliged to make many turnings before we could get out. As it was too dangerous to anchor there, and as beſides no people came down to the ſhore, we reſolved not to ſtop; but continued our voyage, ſailing always to the W, and after the end of ſome days we got ſight of an iſland, which appeared of a good height and beautiful. We could not get anchor-ground, and for this reaſon we did not chuſe to go too near in; wherefore the two boats were ſent to the ſhore with twenty-five men in each. The natives no ſooner perceived our intention than they came to the ſhore in crouds to oppoſe our landing. They carried long pikes, and ſhewed us how well they could uſe them. As the boats could not get cloſe in on account of the rocks, it was determined to throw ourſelves into the water, each carrying his arms, with powder and ſhot, and ſome toys on his head. Some, in the mean time, who remained in the boats keeping a continual fire upon the inhabitants, to ſcour the beach and facilitate the deſcent. This expedient ſucceeded to our wiſh, and we got aſhore without meeting with any reſiſtance from

1722. the iſlanders, who, being frighten'd with the fire of the muſquetry, had retreated. As ſoon as we were at a diſtance to be ſeen by them, we ſhewed them ſmall looking-glaſſes, beads, &c. They then approached us without heſitation, and without ſhewing the leaſt fear. After they had received theſe preſents, we went with them to ſee the interior country, and look for herbs for the relief of our ſick. We found them to our wiſh, in ſuch plenty that we ſoon filled twelve large ſacks, ſix for each ſhip; the inhabitants themſelves aſſiſting us in gathering them; we alſo ſaw plenty of jeſſamine flowers: ſo that we were very well ſatisfied with this little expedition, and had reaſon to be ſo likewiſe with theſe iſlanders. We immediately carried the herbs to our ſick, who were better pleaſed than if we had carried them gold and ſilver.

" Next day we returned to the iſland with a greater number of people than before, not only to gather herbs, but alſo to endeavour to make ſome beneficial diſcovery. The firſt thing we did on getting aſhore was to give to the king or chief of this iſland ſome looking-glaſſes, beads, and other trinkets: he received them, but with a kind of indifference and diſdain, which preſaged no good: it is true, that in exchange he made them go and get ſome cocoa-nuts of two-kinds; the one for eating, the other to drink. This chief was diſtinguiſhed from the reſt of the iſlanders by ſome ornaments of mother-of-pearl, which he wore round his body and arms, of ſix hundred Dutch florins in value. The women much admired our white complexion, examining and handling us from head to foot, and beſtowing a thouſand careſſes. But they were traitreſſes, and only cajoled us to lull us into ſecurity, that they might deceive us more certainly: ſo that if theſe iſlanders had taken as much precaution in executing their evil intentions, we ſhould all have loſt our lives.

" As

" As ſoon as we had filled a ſcore of ſacks with herbs, we 1722.
advanced farther inland, climbing up the ſteep rocks which incloſed a deep valley; the iſlanders led the way and we followed them without ſuſpicion. But when they found we were drawn into the trap, they left us immediately; at the ſame time we ſaw ſome thouſands who ſallied out of the crevices of the mountains; ſo that we found they had given the alarm to overpower us. We put on a good countenance, and were very ſollicitous to meet them in a plain, where it would be eaſy to make head againſt them. Their chief, thinking it was time to attack us, made ſigns to us with his ſtaff not to advance; but, inſtead of ſtopping, we kept on our way; whereupon he gave the ſignal, and a ſhower of ſtones was poured upon us, without, however, doing much harm: we made a return with our muſquetry, which killed may of them, and by the firſt diſcharge we ſaw their chief fall. They did not on this take to flight, but continued with greater fury to throw ſtones at us; ſo that we were all wounded, and not in a ſtate to have defended ourſelves much longer. We then retreated, to get under cover from the ſtones, behind a rock, from whence we fired at them with ſuch ſucceſs that a large number fell. The obſtinacy of theſe ſavages was however ſo great that we could not poſſibly drive them back; ſo that we were obliged to retreat ourſelves, without being able to eſcape another ſhower of ſtones, which they poured upon us. We had ſome men killed in this rencounter, and the wounds which ſeveral of our people received, although at preſent inconſiderable, became in the end mortal, by means of the ſcurvy, ſo that few amongſt them eſcaped.

" After we were out of this ſcrape, we took our ſacks full of herbs and returned to the ſhips. The relation we made of this misfortune to thoſe who remained behind, made ſuch an

1722. impreſſion upon them, that, in the event, whenever it was propoſed to enter into any iſland, there was nobody willing to riſk himſelf.

" We named this iſland RECREATION, on account of the ſalutary herbs which we found there. It is ſituated in 16°. S lat. and 285°. long. it is about twelve leagues in circuit. The ſoil is very fertile; it has many trees, chiefly palms, cocoa-nuts, and iron-wood. There is great appearance that this iſland has, in its boſom, metals and other precious things; but as we did not examine, we cannot ſay any thing poſitively.

" The iſlanders were very clever, of a middling ſtature, ſtrong and robuſt, briſk and well-made; their hair long, black, and ſhining, anointed with cocoa-nut oil, as is the cuſtom of ſeveral Indian nations. Their bodies were all painted as thoſe of EASTER ISLAND. The men cover their middle with a net, which paſſes between their thighs; but the women were entirely covered with a ſtuff as ſoft to the touch as ſilk. They alſo wore, by way of ornament, mother-of-pearl around their bodies and arms.

" As there was not much ſafety here for our ſhips, the ground being foul, and as there was no means of ſeeing the interior part of the iſland, on account of the ſteep cliffs, it was judged proper to leave it immediately.

" As ſoon as we determined to quit the iſland RECREATION, the admiral aſſembled the council aboard his ſhip; he communicated the contents of his commiſſion, importing, " That " if in the latitude and longitude we then were, no land was " diſcovered, we ſhould return home." Some of our officers were very much ſurpriſed at this order, and repreſented that being already ſo far advanced, it was well worth going a little further. But the admiral replied, that in our voyage above ten months were already ſpent without ſucceſs; and that there

there ſtill remained a long voyage, *viz. to the Eaſt-Indies,* 1722.
by which route it was neceſſary to return home. He added, that as the proviſions diminiſhed daily, and the ſick increaſed, it was neither conſiſtent with prudence nor humanity to ſacrifice ſtill more people in purſuit of a deſign, the execution whereof appeared ſo diſtant and uncertain: that if unfortunately we ſhould loſe *twenty* men more, we ſhould not be in a condition to work our ſhips, not to mention other difficulties:—but the true cauſe of ſo ſudden a change, and ſo precipitate a return, was the ſolicitude which the greateſt part of our chiefs had to go to the EAST-INDIES. They were afraid to loſe their monſoon by a longer delay, as, in that caſe, we ſhould be obliged to remain ſix months longer in the South Sea. Thus all our grand deſign, which had coſt us ſo much pains, was rendered abortive. It was reſolved to ſail for the EAST-INDIES with all poſſible diſpatch.

"In quitting the iſland RECREATION we ſteered N W to get into the latitude of NEW-BRITAIN; the *third* day after we left it we were in 12°. S lat. and 290°. long. We then diſcovered ſeveral iſlands all at once; they appeared of a very agreeable proſpect, and, in fact, on approaching them, we found they were furniſhed with fine fruit trees, with all ſorts of herbs, legumens and plants. The natives came off to our ſhips, and offered us all kinds of fiſh, coconuts, plantains, and other excellent fruits. We received theſe things, and gave them in return ſome baubles and cutlery. Theſe iſlands muſt be very well peopled, for on our arrival the ſhore was covered with ſeveral thouſand men and women. The greateſt part of the former had bows and arrows. We ſaw amongſt them a man repectable and diſtinguiſhed by his appearance; and we judged from the honours ſhewn him, that he muſt be their chief. He was

ſeated

1772. ſeated in a canoe, being accompanied by a fair young woman *, who ſat by him, ſeveral other veſſels crouded round them with much eagerneſs, and ſerved as guards.

" All the inhabitants of theſe iſlands are *white*, and not different in this reſpect from us Europeans, except that *ſome* amongſt them have their ſkins burnt by the heat of the ſun. They appear to be good people, briſk enough, and gay in their converſation; gentle and humane towards one another, and in their behaviour there was not the leaſt appearance of ſavageneſs. They had not even their bodies † painted, as thoſe of the iſlands we had before diſcovered: they were cloathed from the waiſt downward with fringes, and with a kind of ſtuff of ſilk, curiouſly woven. Their heads were covered with a hat extremely fine, and very large, to ſhade them from the heat of the ſun, and around their necks they wore ſtrings of all kinds of odoriferous flowers. The iſlands every where preſented very pleaſant objects; they were interſperſed with hills and very agreeable vallies: ſome were 10, 15 to 20 miles in circuit; they were named BAUMAN ISLANDS, from the captain of the TIENHOVEN, who ſaw them firſt. It appeared that each family had a diſtinct juriſdiction; the country, ſo far as could be ſeen, was divided into incloſures in the ſame manner as deſcribed at EASTER ISLAND. It muſt be acknowledged that it was the moſt civilized and honeſt nation we ſaw in the *iſlands* of the *South Sea*. Charmed with our arrival, they received us as divinities, and teſtified afterwards great regret when they perceived we were preparing to depart, ſadneſs was painted in their countenance. Several amongſt us were very ſolicitous to make a longer ſtay to refreſh, and to take the advantage of the

* Femme jeune & blanche.

† Ils n'avoient pas non plus les corps peints.

good

good proviſions with which theſe iſlanders ſupplied us plenti- 1722.
fully; and there is no doubt if we had remained a month, all our ſick would have recovered. Beſides all the coaſts of theſe iſlands have very good anchoring ground; we anchored in 15 to 20 fathom water.

" On weighing we continued our courſe to the N W. Next day we ſaw two iſlands, one whereof, acording to our conjecture, was COCOS ISLAND, and the other TRAITOR'S ISLAND, diſcovered by SCHOUTEN. Capt. BAUMAN was deſirous to go to them, but he was not permitted. Cocos was very high, and may be about 8 leagues in circuit. The other appeared much lower; however, I can ſay nothing poſitively of either, as we paſſed at a too great a diſtance. The laſt was of a reddiſh land, without trees, extending, according to our conjectures, to 11°. S latitude.

" Soon after we diſcovered two other iſlands, very large; we named the one TIENHOVEN, and the other GRONINGUE. Some thought the laſt was really the CONTINENT. For my part, I ſhall not decide, but ſuſpend my judgment for want of concluſive proofs.

" The iſland TIENHOVEN appeared at a diſtant very pleaſant, of a fine verdure, and furniſhed with trees; it is of a moderate height; we coaſted it a whole day without finding an end to it. We remarked, that it extended in a ſemi-circle towards the iſland GRONINGUE, ſo that it is probable theſe ſuppoſed iſlands are in fact one country, and are a tongue of the TERRA AUSTRALIS; however, in the neighbourhood were found iſlands of 150 miles circuit. Some amongſt us were very ſolicitous to anchor and land there; but the chiefs, who had the voyage to the EAST-INDIES in their heads, and therefore unwilling to every thing which might retard this object, would not conſent to it, under pretence, that if unluckily theſe iſlanders ſhould

1722. kill any of the ſailors, we ſhould want people to navigate the ſhips. We were thus obliged to continue our courſe; we were in expectation of ſoon ſeeing the coaſt of NEW-BRITAIN and NEW-GUINEA, but a navigation of many days ſoon ſhewed us how far we were out in our accounts. In this period ſickneſs carried off many people, ſometimes four or five dying in a day, owing to the badneſs of the proviſions and water. At length we got ſight of NEW-BRITAIN."

This author has inſerted many reflections and obſervations in his journal, which have been omitted, as many of them are very abſurd, and although ſome are pertinent, they do not convey any information of the places they ſaw; however, a few circumſtances are hereafter mentioned, that nothing may be omitted, which can in any way conduce to give us a knowledge of the places in the South Sea. The chapter from whence they are taken, is a very faulty ſummary of former diſcoveries.

"In the *Southern lands* are found three kinds of people; ſome in colour *olive*, the others *quite black*, and others *quite white*. As for my part, I affirm to have ſeen people, not only white, black, and yellowiſh; but alſo others of a reddiſh complexion, without doubt burnt by the heat of the ſun.

"A certain Rabbi, named AARON LEVI, in his ſmall treatiſe, entitle, *Muckwa Iſrael*, or *Salvation of the Jews*, ſuppoſes that the *white*, or *olive-coloured* people, who inhabit the *Southern Lands*, are the deſcendants of the ten tribes of ISRAEL who were diſperſed. This is a very ridiculous ſuppoſition, as it is obvious, that the art of navigation was not well enough known in antient times for them to have navigated to parts ſo far diſtant, and as it is impoſſible to go by *land* to the *Southern countries*.

"I have frequently inquired of ſome perſons who reſided in NEW-GUINEA, to learn truly the origin of the *white people*, who inhabit the eaſtern part of it, and other *Southern countries*; but nobody

nobody could ever affirm any thing poſitively on the ſubject: it was only ſaid, that theſe white people had ſcarcely any commerce with their neighbours; that they were cloathed much like the antient Jews; that they wore long beards; that in their temples were few or no ornaments; and that their language was quite different from that of their neighbours." 1722.

I muſt confeſs I think there is great reaſon to doubt the whole of this information, becauſe there does not appear to be any intercourſe between the Dutch, or the Indians under their juriſdiction, and the eaſtern part of NEW-GUINEA.

" In all places we viſited, the natives were armed with bows and arrows *; they did not even quit them when they went in their canoes, a certain proof, *that they have enemies*, and that they take this precaution to defend themſelves, and to unite with their arms in their hands, in caſe of a ſurprize.

" The government in EASTER ISLAND is obviouſly patriarchal; the good countenances of this people, who are all ſtrong, large, and robuſt, ſufficiently prove that they want nothing; and that their food is good and nouriſhing.

" We found in ſeveral iſlands different kinds of roots; we eat them with pleaſure, being very agreeable to the palate; ſome of them reſembled the *red-beet* of Europe, as well in ſize as colour; but I cannot juſtly ſay whether or not it is of theſe the natives make their bread. I alſo found a kind of potatoes, preciſely of the ſame taſte as what the Germans call *kloſe*, which is made of flour and water.

" There are plenty of ſugar canes; the natives brought us ſo much, that we were often obliged to return it; we alſo ſaw plenty of the fineſt jeſſamine flowers, coconuts, plantains, pomegranates, and ſeveral other fruits unknown to us.

* He ſaid there was no *appearance* of *weapons* at *Eaſter Iſland*.

1722. " Amongſt theſe nations are found ſome muſical inſtruments; they alſo love dancing, and it ſeems their diſpoſition inclines them to gaiety and diverſions. I have before ſaid that the Indian who came out to us in a canoe, fell a-dancing as ſoon as our muſicians touched their inſtruments. I cannot preciſely ſay if theſe people have any other inſtrument beſides the *flute*, and if they have alſo the tabor, which is amongſt almoſt all the Indians.

" The utenſils amongſt them are chiefly earthen-ware, at leaſt QUIROS ſays ſo. I obſerved in EASTER ISLAND that the inhabitants dreſſed the fowls in earthen pots. The ſame author ſays alſo, that thoſe nations have ſhips pretty well conſtructed, of which they make uſe in going from one iſland to another. I have frequently been an eye-witneſs of this, ſo that there is no room to doubt what QUIROS ſays.

" We alſo found in ſome iſlands *ſails*, made like thoſe of HOLLAND *; the thread reſembling hemp; and theſe ſails much ſurpaſs thoſe of the INDIES and JAVA.

* Des voiles, fabriquées comme celles de Hollande.

The

The following is an EXTRACT of the DUTCH RELATION *, many Digreſſions in the Original, entirely foreign to the Subject, are left out. 1722.

"UPON the 6th day of April, being in lat. 27°. S, and long. 268°, we diſcovered an iſland, hitherto unknown to any European, for which reaſon, according to the uſual cuſtom on the firſt diſcovery of any unknown land, we chriſtened it by the name of EASTER ISLAND, it being the anniverſary of our Saviour's Reſurrection, on that very day that we arrived there. As ſoon as the anchors were ready to drop, we obſerved at a diſtance a neat boat, of a very remarkable conſtruction, the whole patched together out of pieces of wood, which could hardly make up the largeneſs of half a foot. This boat was managed by a ſingle man, a giant of twelve feet high, who exerted all his ſtrength to eſcape us, but in vain, becauſe he was ſurrounded and taken. His body was painted with a dark brown colour. We tried with ſuch ſigns and words as are uſed here and there among the iſlands in the South Sea, to get ſome intelligence from him, but could not perceive that he underſtood any thing, wherefore we permitted him to go into his boat again and depart. Two days afterwards the whole ſea was covered with the ſavage inhabitants of this iſland, who came ſwimming round the ſhip in ſuch multitudes, that we neither could, nor did we think it adviſeable to land. They clambered like cats up the ſhip's ſides with the utmoſt aſſurance, and came aboard, where they did not appear to be in the leaſt afraid of us, but they ſeemed very much ſurpriſed at the large-

* Twee Jaarige Reyze rondom de Wereld, &c. Te Dordrecht, Gedrukt by Joannes Van Braam, 1728, 4to.

1772. neſs and extent of our ſhips and rigging, and could not conceive the meaning of all that they ſaw; but their curioſity was chiefly engaged by the great guns, which they could not enough admire, and which they frequently ſtruck their hands upon, to try if they could not lift them up, and carry them off; but when they ſaw that ſuch logs by ſuch an attempt were too heavy for them, and could not be moved, theſe overgrown fellows ſtood abaſhed, and were, in appearance very much out of humour. They no ſooner came aboard, than we immediately found that they were naturally as thieviſh and nimble-fingered as the inhabitants of thoſe iſlands to which voyagers have affixed the name of the ISLANDS of THIEVES, from the great propenſity of the people to rob and ſteal, if they were not beaten from it. Ruſty nails, old iron, and whatever they could catch or lay hold on, was equal to them, with which they jumped overboard immediately. They attempted with their nails to ſcratch the bolts out of the ſhip, but theſe were too faſt for them. Theſe huge fellows came at laſt aboard in ſuch numbers, that we were hardly capable to keep them in order, or keep a watchful eye upon their motions, and the quickneſs of their hands; ſo that fearing they would become too many for us, we uſed our beſt endeavours to get rid of of them in a friendly way, but they not ſeeming inclinable to leave us, we were obliged to uſe harſher methods, and drive theſe ſavages out of the ſhips by force.

" On the 10th of April we made for the iſland in our boats, well armed, in order to land and take a view of this country, where an innumerable multitude of ſavages ſtood on the ſea ſide to guard the ſhore, and obſtruct our landing; they threatened us mightily by their geſtures, and ſhewed an inclination to await us, and turn us out of their country, but as ſoon as we, through neceſſity, gave them a diſcharge of our muſkets, and

here

here and there brought one of them to the ground, they loſt their courage. They made the moſt ſurpriſing motions and geſtures in the world, and viewed their fallen companions with the utmoſt aſtoniſhment, wondering at the wounds which the bullets had made in their bodies; whereupon they haſtily fled, with a dreadful howling, dragging the dead bodies along with them, ſo the ſhore was cleared, and we landed in ſafety. 1722.

"Theſe people do not go naked, as many other ſavages do; every perſon is cloathed in different colours of cotton and worſted, curiouſly woven, or ſtitched; but nothing miſbecomes them more than their ears, which are abominably long, and in moſt of them hang upon the ſhoulders, ſo that, though they themſelves look upon this as the greateſt ornament, they appeared very uncouth to us, who were not accuſtomed to ſuch, the more ſo, as there were in them ſuch extravagantly large holes and openings, that we could eaſily put our hands through them.

"Thus far my narrative will gain credit, becauſe it contains nothing uncommon, yet I muſt declare that all theſe ſavages are of a more than gigantic ſize, for the men being twice as tall and thick as the largeſt of our people; they meaſured, one with another, the height of twelve feet, ſo that we could eaſily—who will not wonder at it! without ſtooping, have paſſed betwixt the legs of theſe ſons of GOLIAH. According to their height, ſo is their thickneſs, and are all, one with another, very well proportioned, ſo that each could have paſſed for a HERCULES; but none of their wives came up to the height of the men, being commonly not above ten or eleven feet. The men had their bodies painted with a red or dark brown, and the women with a ſcarlet colour.

"I doubt not but moſt people who read this voyage will give no credit to what I now relate, and that this account of the height

1722. height of theſe giants will probably paſs with them for a mere fable or fiction; but this I declare, that I have put down nothing but the real truth, and that this people, upon the niceſt inſpection, were in fact of ſuch a ſurpaſſing height as I have here deſcribed. In this all the moſt famous voyagers, who have ever navigated theſe ſeas, agree with me, men of veracity, whoſe narrations none can miſtruſt, without doing them an injury; who in their journals unanimouſly agree that in the countries adjacent to, and in the SOUTH SEA, giants have been found of a height far ſuperior to us, and exactly agreeing with that of theſe iſlanders, as I ſhall further make appear in the following chapter.

" After the inhabitants of EASTER ISLAND had made trial of the ſtrength of our weapons, as we have before related, they began to uſe us in a more civil manner, and brought us from their huts all kind of vegetables, ſugar-canes, with yams, plantains, and a great quantity of fowls, which came very a-propos, and tended to refreſh us greatly.

" What I have ſeen of the worſhip and idols of theſe ſavages is very wonderful. Two ſtones, of a largeneſs almoſt beyond belief, ſerved them for gods; the one was broad beyond meaſure, and lay upon the ground; upon this ſtood the other ſtone, which was of ſuch extent and height that ſeven of our people with outſtretched arms would hardly have been able to encircle it; ſo that it appeared to me, and all others, impoſſible that this ſtone could have been lifted up and placed upon the other by the inhabitants of theſe iſlands, how large and ſtrong ſoever they might be; for, beſides the thickneſs, it was fully as high as three men. About the top of this ſtone there was cut or carved the ſhape of a man's head, adorned with a garland, which was ſet together in the manner of inlaid work, made of ſmall ſtones, in a manner not very improper. The name of the largeſt idol was called TAURICO and the other

DAGO;

DAGO; at leaſt theſe were the words they called to them by, and wherewith they worſhipped them. 1722.

" Theſe ſavages had great reſpect for the two idols TAURICO and DAGO, and approached them with great reverence, namely, with dancing, ſhouting, jumping, and clapping of the hands, in the ſame manner as we read in holy writ, that the children of ISRAEL worſhipped the golden calf which AARON ſet up; and when the cannon (of which they ſeemed to be in great terror) were diſcharged, and the heavy ſhot ſounded in their ears, they made ſurprizing and wonderful geſtures and leaps, and pointed with their finger, firſt to our people and then to their gods, whom they appeared to ſupplicate for help againſt us, and to call upon with a frightful ſhout, and howling of DAGO, DAGO.

" While we lay before this EASTER ISLAND, a heavy tempeſt ſurpriſed us, which preſſed ſo much on the ſhips, that I had no thought but that they would drive from their anchors, and we with them come to a miſerable end on this coaſt, which God prevented, the ſtorm being at laſt appeaſed, without having done any damage to the ſhips.

" On the 12th of April, leaving this iſland, we put to ſea again, and ſhaped our courſe to the weſtward.

" On the 21ſt of the ſame month we found ourſelves in the lat. of 27°. S, about ſix hundred and fifty leagues from the coaſt of CHILI.

" On the 27th April we were in 23°. 2′ S.

" On the 20th of May we came into the lat. of 14°. 41′ S, where we fell in with a great number of ſunken rocks, rocks above water, and ſmall iſlands, all entangled together; ſo that we were of opinion they had been joined together in former times, and compoſed one ſolid piece of land, but ſeparated from one another afterwards by a preſſure of the waters. Among

1722. theſe an iſland appeared above the reſt, the moſt ſtately and eminent, interſected by many rivers and ſprings of water, which therefore was chriſtened WATER ISLAND by SCHOUTEN and LE MAIRE, who diſcovered it in 1616, on their voyage to the TERRA AUSTRALIS. In this labyrinth of iſlands and rocks we had the woful misfortune to loſe one of our ſhips, the AFRICAN GALLEY, which ſtruck upon the rocks and beat to pieces. It may be accounted, however, a happy circumſtance that all the people aboard were ſaved and brought off; and being divided among the two remaining ſhips, were a reinforcement to their crews. It was impoſſible for the ſhips to approach very near the land, where no anchoring-ground was to be found. It is a low, ſandy, and rocky iſland, being in the inland parts almoſt all drowned land; but upon the borders it is full of trees, among which neither palmetto nor cocoa-nut trees were to be found; which I believe is the reaſon of its not being inhabited; nevertheleſs five of our men who went aſhore willingly remained on the iſland, and would not return again to the ſhips, being wearied out with the hardſhips they had already ſuffered, and fearing many more unforeſeen diſaſters were ſtill awaiting them. The loſs of the abovementioned ſhip would be a happy circumſtance for them, ſince from the wreck, and what would be drove aſhore, they might be ſupplied with arms and all other neceſſaries.

" On the 25th of May we paſſed by the ISLAND of FLIES, alſo diſcovered by the foreſaid SCHOUTEN in his abovementioned voyage. The inland parts of it are likewiſe full of ſalt-water, and it abounds in great plenty of wild green trees. It is inhabited by ſavages of a large ſtature, armed with bows and arrows. This iſland was very properly named, from the incredible quantity of naſty flies wherewith it is covered, who alſo come aboard, and fell ſo thick on the face and other parts of the

the body, that one is at a loſs to conceal himſelf from them, and every thing one eats or drinks is full of them; they put us to great trouble for two or three days, when theſe uninvited gueſts departed. 1722.

" On the 29th of May we paſſed among a number of rocks and iſlands, from whence we ſometimes ſaw a ſmoak aſcend, a ſign that they were inhabited; but we had no opportunity of going aſhore. This day we found ourſelves in lat. 15°. 17′ S and long. 224°.

" On the 1ſt of June, in 15°. 47′ and long. 224°. we came in ſight of an iſland hitherto unknown to, and unlooked for by, any European. Thither we went in our boats, in order to take a view of it, and to procure refreſhments; when the inhabitants, who ſaw us approach from afar, came down upon the ſhore to make us return back and to prevent our landing. They are people of an excellent ſhape, well proportioned and comely in perſon, and what is ſurpriſing their ſkin is as *clear and white as that of a native of Holland.* They ſeemed to ſhew a reſolution to ſtay for us, for as ſoon as we came near they jumped like madmen into the water to meet us, and puſhed with great cruelty with their weapons, which conſiſted of ſpears and lances, whoſe points were armed with a very ſharp wood as hard as iron; wherefore being obliged to free ourſelves, and preſerve our lives from this hoſtile attack, we fired upon them with our muſkets, which made theſe ſavage warriors immediately take to their heels, and obliged them to look out for a place of ſafety; for as ſoon as they had taſted the deadly effects of theſe weapons, they turned their backs upon us and fled to a high ſteep rock, which they ſcrambled up like monkies, with incredible quickneſs.

From thence, being convinced of our ſuperior force, they gave us to underſtand that all hoſtilities ſhould ceaſe on their part,

1722. and they would treat with us as friends, and on our ſide we uſed every means to allure them to us, being in the utmoſt want of all manner of refreſhments. Every thing ſucceeded according to our wiſhes; they brought us their commodities, conſiſting in cocoa-nuts and a certain bitter herb of the taſte of Dutch creſſes, which is found here in great plenty. For theſe we gave them in exchange ſeveral trifles and trinkets, ſuch as ſmall looking-glaſſes, glaſs beads of all colours, combs, bells, and a number of ſuch toys of little value, with which they were as well and even better pleaſed than we were with the cocoa-nuts and bitter herbs, which, however, were much more agreeable and uſeful to us in our preſent condition than gold and ſilver, as we thereby enjoyed a remarkable benefit and amazing relief againſt the ſcurvy, which had already brought us into a moſt deplorable ſituation.

" Although it appeared by theſe mutual exchanges that the ſaid ſavages were got into good underſtanding and friendſhip with us, we ſoon diſcovered that this was no more than a feigned reconciliation, ſerving only to deceive us and make us the more eaſily fall into their ſnares, with which villanous inclination almoſt all the inhabitants of the iſlands lying in thoſe ſeas are infected; for as ſome of our people, ordered to view and make a further diſcovery of the country, were paſſing betwixt the rocks and cliffs, along a ſtrait and narrow path, to ſee the form and condition of the place, they were met by an old greyheaded man, who, although he neither underſtood them or they him, endeavoured by many ſigns and motions to make them ſenſible that they were not in ſafety, and that it would be beſt for them to return back; he pointed to the road that brought them thither; and the better to make them underſtand the ſecret ambuſh and the approaching danger, he took up a ſtone from the ground and threw it down before him.

How

How well ſoever our people ought to have underſtood from this, that thoſe barbarians would attack them from the tops of the rocks with ſtones, yet they paid no regard to the ſigns and admonitions of the good old ſavage, but marched forward, truſting to their arms. They had not gone far before a dreadful ſhower of ſtones came pouring upon them from all quarters, when they leaſt thought of it, in ſuch large quantity and with ſuch violence, that many of our people were thereby lamed and wounded, without being able to make reſiſtance in defending themſelves or driving the ſavages from above them, who had made their aſſault from too ſecure a place; ſo that our people were conſtrained to ſlacken their pace, contrary to their inclinations, and return back with their wounded heads, being very well pleaſed however that they had eſcaped ſo well. 1722.

" What further regards theſe villains and traitors, I have already obſerved that they are comely and well-proportioned in their perſons, and wear as an ornament pearls of a large ſize in their ears. About their necks and bodies they wear, as a ſingular ornament, the ſhells of pearl oyſters. As we received great benefit and relief from our ſickneſs by means of the bitter herb which is found here in great plenty, and was given us by the ſavages in exchange for our toys, ſo this new diſcovered iſland was by us chriſtened by the name of the VERKWIKKING's iſland.

" After this adventure with theſe roguiſh ſavages no delay was made there, but we got again under ſail; and becauſe the proviſions leſſened gradually from day to day, and the diſorders, notwithſtanding the relief from the bitter herbs, continued to increaſe, to the great grief of us all, it was reſolved, in a council of the principal officers, to return home by the way of the Eaſt-Indies. We then lay up to lat. 15°. 47' S, and according to our reckoning 224°. 18' long. being then about twelve hundred leagues from the coaſt of Peru.

1722. "On the 12th of June we found ourſelves in lat. 15°. 16′ S and long. 205°. 8′.

"On the 14th we diſcovered two iſlands, which we could not approach near enough to take a proper view of, by reaſon of the rough and ſtormy ſea; but, on the other hand, we had this ſatisfaction, that the inhabitants came to take a view of us, and kept hovering about the ſhips in a number of boats, of ſuch neat and exquiſite workmanſhip as is almoſt incredible that any thing of the kind ſhould have been found among ſuch ſavages, they being of ſuch an artful conſtruction, the furniture ſo pretty, and the form ſo neat, adorned with a number of the moſt curious carved figures, that it is impoſſible for the imagination to conceive any thing more elegant, and really their carved image work (which was the greateſt ornament of theſe boats) was ſo exquiſite, that I much doubt if there are many engravers in EUROPE capable of producing more curious workmanſhip. The people in theſe fine boats were armed with darts, and had their heads adorned with green leaves, and their bodies cloathed with reeds. This iſland got the name of BOWMAN's iſland from a captain of that name. It was very pleaſant and delightful to behold, fruitful, and ſurrounded with trees, among which the palmetto ſhewed itſelf.

"On the 15th of June we came in ſight of an iſland about ſeven miles in length, lying in lat. 13°. 41′ S and 215°. long. many of us felt a longing deſire to touch at this iſland, in hopes of procuring ſome refreſhments; but it was deferred, and we purſued our voyage without landing, in order to ſave time, becauſe our miſeries and inconveniences daily increaſed, and the diſorders from many cauſes increaſed alſo.

"On the 18th of July we perceived many different iſlands, and among others NEW ZEALAND, computed to be in extent about three hundred leagues, lying under 6°. of S lat. and 166°. long."

OMISSIONS.

To come in after SCHOUTEN and LE MAIRE's VOYAGE. P. 64.

The ORANGE, one of the NASSAU FLEET, 1624.

WHEN this ſhip arrived at JUAN FERNANDEZ, it was reported they had twice ſeen the *ſouthern continent*; once in 50°. S, and again in the latitude of 41°. S.

The German relation, folio 1630, ſays, they loſt by tempeſts two ſails in 50°. and in 40°. S; but it does not mention a word of land. DE BRY ſeems to be an exact tranſlation of the German; however, the original journal, printed in Dutch, 4to. 1646, ſays, that after parting with the fleet, "the ORANGE loſt two ſails by tempeſts, and twice ſaw the continent; once in 50°. S, and again in 41°. S."

After TASMAN's VOYAGE. P. 84.

JOHN DAVIS. 1687*.

"WE went from the GALLAPAGO's under the *Line*, for the ſouthward; intending to touch nowhere till we came to the iſland of JUAN FERNANDEZ.

"In our way thither, about four o'clock in the morning, when we were in the latitude of 12°. 30' S, and about one hundred and fifty leagues from the main of AMERICA, our ſhip and bark felt a terrible ſhock, which put our men into ſuch a conſternation, that they could hardly tell where they were, or what to think, but every one began to prepare for death. And indeed the ſhock was ſo ſudden and violent, that we took it for granted the ſhip had ſtruck upon a rock: but when the amazement was a little over, we caſt the lead, and ſounded, but found no ground; ſo that, after conſultation, we concluded it muſt certainly be ſome earthquake. The ſuddenneſs of this ſhock made the guns of the ſhip leap in their carriages, and ſeveral of the men were ſhaken out of their hammocks. Captain DAVIS, who lay with his head over a gun, was thrown out of his cabin. The ſea, which ordinarily looks green, ſeemed then of a whitiſh colour: and the water which we took up in our buckets for the ſhips uſe, we found to be a little mixed with ſand. This at firſt made us think there was ſome ſpit of ſand; but when we had ſounded, it confirmed our opinion of the earthquake. Some time after, we heard news that at that very time there was an earthquake at CALLAO, which is the road for LIMA, and that the ſea ebbed ſo far from

* Waſer's Deſcription of Iſthmus of Darien, 8vo. London 1699. P. 211.

the

the ſhore, that on a ſudden there was no water to be ſeen; and that after it had been away a conſiderable time, it returned in rolling mountains of water, which carried the ſhips in the road of CALLAO a league up into the country, overflowed the city of CALLAO, though it ſtood upon a hill, together with the fort, and drowned man and beaſt for fifty leagues along ſhore; doing miſchief even at LIMA, though ſix miles within land from the town of CALLAO. This ſeems to have been much ſuch another earthquake as that the effects of which we ſaw at SANTA.

Having recovered our fright, we kept on to the ſouthward. We ſteered S and by E, half eaſterly, until we came to the lat. of 27°. 20′ S; when, about two hours before day, we fell in with a ſmall, low, ſandy iſland, and heard a great roaring noiſe, like that of the ſea beating upon the ſhore, right a-head of the ſhip. Whereupon the ſailors, fearing to fall foul upon the ſhore before day, deſired the captain to put the ſhip about, and to ſtand off till day appeared; to which the captain gave his conſent. So we plyed off till day and then ſtood in again with the land; which proved to be a ſmall flat iſland, without the guard of any rocks. We ſtood in within a quarter of a mile of the ſhore, and could ſee it plainly, for it was a clear morning, not foggy nor hazy. To the weſtward, about twelve leagues, by judgment, we ſaw a range of high land, which we took to be iſlands, for there were ſeveral partitions in the proſpect. This land ſeemed to reach about fourteen or ſixteen leagues in a range; and there came hence great flocks of fowls. I, and many more of our men, would have made this land, and have gone aſhore at it, but the captain would not permit us. The ſmall iſland bears from COPAYAPO almoſt due E five hundred leagues, and from the GALLAPAGO's, under the Line, ſix hundred leagues."

DAMPIER ſays *, " Captain DAVIS told me lately, that after his departure from the haven of RIA LEXA, he went, after ſeveral traverſes, to the GALLAPAGOES; and that ſtanding thence *ſouthward* for wind, to bring him about TERRA DEL FUEGO, in the latitude of 27°. S, about five hundred leagues from COPAYAPO, on the coaſt of CHILI, he ſaw a ſmall ſandy iſland juſt by him; and that they ſaw to the *weſtward* of it a long tract of pretty high land, tending away to the N W, out of ſight."

* Vol. I. p. 352. London, 1699, 8vo.

CONDUCT

OF THE

DISCOVERERS

In the TRACKS they made choice of.

THE voyages antecedent to MENDANA's expedition in 1595, are not known preciſely enough to come under this examination. An eſtabliſhment at S. CHRISTOVAL *, with a view of proſecuting from thence the diſcoveries to the *South*, ſeems to have been the object of MENDANA's voyage. It was at this time conjectured, that the land extended from NEW GUINEA almoſt to the ſtreight of MAGELLAN; and therefore forming an eſtabliſhment on one of the iſlands, was only conſidered as a prelude to the reduction of the *Great Continent*. As we have no circumſtantial relation of MENDANA's voyage in 1575, it is impoſſible to determine what were his particular motives for making choice of S. CHRISTOVAL for this previous eſtabliſhment: but we may form a conjecture why he did not forego this object on diſcovering the MARQUESAS, which iſlands are deſcribed to be in every reſpect well adapted for an eſtabliſhment. It could not be a peremptorineſs in his inſtructions, for had they been expreſs to eſtabliſh S. CHRISTOVAL only, he would not, in diſobedience to them, have fixed at the iſland SANTA CRUZ. The reaſon appears to be this; as NEW GUINEA approaches to the equator, it was conjectured the continent extended in a direct line from thence toward the

* An iſland he had diſcovered in 1575.

MAGELLANICK ſtreight; and, on this account, two places in the ſame latitude, were conceived to be very differently ſituated in relation to the *Continent*: hence the MARQUESAS were concluded to be much farther diſtant from the *Continent*, than S. CHRISTOVAL or SANTA CRUZ, and therefore leſs proper for the purpoſes of the intended eſtabliſhment.

MENDANA, from what remains of his ſentiments, does not appear with much advantage as a diſcoverer; his vague ideas of the iſlands whereto he was bound are amazing, though, on attentive obſervation, in them we ſhall find the ſource of the ill ſucceſs of this expedition; for three or four days after leaving the MARQUESAS, he ſaid, "They ſhould that day ſee the "land they ſought," but ſaw none in many days after. They left the MARQUESAS 5th Auguſt, and on the 20th they made S. BERNARDO. The ſoldiers, who had been extravagant of their water and proviſions on hearing the land was nigh, and began to feel the inconveniences to be expected from ſuch indiſcretion, were much diſcouraged by not finding the land according to MENDANA's prediction. "Irreſolution and deſpair* "began to prevail, and few were undaunted; nor is it to be ad- "mired, for ſuch undertakings require men inured to ſuffer- "ings, and patient in them." This ill diſpoſition was encreaſed, when on the 29th they diſcovered and left SOLITARY ISLAND, continuing their courſe to the weſtward: "Many "people giving their ſentiments: ſome ſaying they did not "know where they were going, and other ſuch reflections, "which (as QUIROS obſerves) could not fail of raiſing unea- "ineſſes."

Here we find the ſource of all the diſputes which afterwards aroſe, and terminated in the publick execution of ſome of the

* Figueroa.

principal

principal officers: nothing is ſo requiſite for the fortunate execution of ſuch voyages, as a confidence in the knowledge of the commander; unleſs it be the general opinion that he is better able to conduct them than any other, endleſs diſcords muſt ariſe, and nothing but ruin and deſtruction can be expected to enſue.

Loſing company of the ALMIRANTA was another cauſe of MENDANA's ill ſucceſs. Accidents of this kind are almoſt unavoidable in a ſquadron; but when they happen, diſconcert meaſures ſo much, that they are ſcarce ever ſurmounted. The apprehenſion of the loſs of their companions ſtrikes a damp into the ſpirits of the people, who conſider it as a prelude to their own; and the natural diſpoſition of man to trace cauſes, will generally ſettle them in a ſuſpicion, at leaſt, of their commander's conduct; for poſt facto reaſoning is very clear in its determination; if every meaſure be taken for a rejunction, other objects muſt be given up; and if every idea of every man is not followed, it will be alledged as an objection to the commander. A thouſand motives recommend a ſingle ſhip for diſcovery: though indeed as MENDANA's expedition was rather to make an eſtabliſhment than on diſcovery, there was a propriety in having ſeveral veſſels, and nothing but the ignorance of what he was in queſt of, can be given as the ſource of their misfortunes.

QUIROS, before his expedition in 1606, as is obvious from the purport of the memorials preſented to Don LOUIS DE VELASCO, had formed a concluſion that there was a *ſouthern continent*. This *continent* was the ultimate object of his voyage in 1606.

It was his intention, when he left PERU, to proceed to the SANTA CRUZ iſlands, where he knew there was good ſhelter and refreſhments, and from thence to proſecute the diſcovery.

ARIAS ſays, "QUIROS's companions, particularly the admi-
"ral LOUIS VAEZ, who ſtrongly importuned him to that
"effect, were of opinion that they ſhould have gone into 40°. S,
"as it was very conformable to reaſon that they ſhould thus
"find the *continent* they ſought: QUIROS for certain reaſons
"refuſed, and particularly becauſe he was apprehenſive of bad
"weather, ſeeing the ſun was declining towards the equinoctial,
"but he found his refuſal a very wrong ſtep."

Perhaps QUIROS's conduct, on examination, will not appear ſo faulty as he himſelf ſeems to have allowed; it is very natural to think any meaſures better than thoſe which have proved unſucceſsful.

ARIAS leaves us to gueſs the *other* reaſons for QUIROS's conduct, *that* he mentions is a ſtrong one. The danger of a high latitude at the equinox is certainly unfavourable to diſcovery, and the bad weather QUIROS had in 28°. S, ſhews how much he had conſidered the ſubject. However it muſt not be forgot that the ſeaſons within the limits of the trade winds, are very different from what is common in higher latitudes. In theſe, ſummer and winter regulate, in good meaſure the winds and weather; in the tropical regions *fair* weather attends the ſettled trade or *eaſterly* winds, *foul* weather the *weſterly* winds; except where a chain of mountains alters the general rule. Within the limits of the monſoons, in the *ſouthern* latitudes, during their ſummer-months, the *weſterly* winds prevail, and are accompanied by rains and bad weather; ſo that perhaps QUIROS, as the ſummer was not over, would have had fair weather in 40°. S at the time he had the weather ſo bad in 28°. S.

If, as ARIAS mentions, QUIROS was deſtined for the SANTA CRUZ iſlands, that undoubtedly was reaſon ſufficient for him not immediately to change the purpoſe of the expedition. Per-

haps his plan was the moſt eligible, for had the ſquadron proceeded directly to the SANTA CRUZ iſlands and eſtabliſhed themſelves there, the expedition would not have proved abortive, as it did, and the important diſcoveries they had in view would have been ſecured by a more certain, though leſs precipitate meaſure.

Perhaps QUIROS was induced, by the ſolicitations of his companions, to deviate from his intended route: his ill-luck in the iſlands he diſcovered from 25°. to 28°. S, none whereof afforded him water or anchorage, obliged him to ſtand to the northward: although at SAGITTARIA, in 17°. 40′ S, he received intimation of large countries in his way, this iſland could yield him no ſupplies, and this diſappointment ſeems to have determined him to get immediately into the parallel of SANTA CRUZ.

This ſeems his moſt reprehenſible ſtep; for the intimation he received, at SAGITTARIA, of large countries, ought to have induced him to direct his courſe to the weſtward; and nothing but the want he was in of water and proviſions, can be urged as an excuſe.

If there is any part of the continent in a low latitude, he muſt very ſoon have ſeen it, as SAGITTARIA is not above 20°. to the eaſtward of TASMAN's route; and LE MAIRE's obſervation of having found ſmooth water in this ſituation, makes it probable that the land was not far diſtant. However, theſe probabilities, from ſubſequent diſcoveries, are no imputation on QUIROS, who could not be otherwiſe than ignorant of them.

QUIROS ſeems likewiſe culpable in not purſuing the ſigns he had of the continent in 26°. S: the want of water appears alſo to have been the motive of his conduct in this inſtance.

QUIROS,

QUIROS, having got the ſupplies he required of wood and water at TAUMACO, in 10°. S, about 6°. to the eaſtward of SANTA CRUZ, deſiſted from going to ſettle at the SANTA CRUZ iſlands, in conſequence of the intimation he received from the cazique or chief of TAUMACO, "that if they were in queſt of "the *great Continent* it was much more probable they would "find it by going to the *ſouth* than to the SANTA CRUZ "iſlands, for that to the *ſouth* were countries very fertile and "populous, and of great depth, extending due S."

It was extremely unfortunate for QUIROS, that none of the iſlands he diſcovered, before TAUMACO, could yield him the requiſite ſhelter and ſupplies: in that caſe, he would undoubtedly have ſtood to the *ſouthward*; nor can it be doubted, that this meaſure would have diſcovered to him the *Great Southern Continent*, or, as he emphatically expreſſes himſelf, *The Mother of ſo many Iſlands*. QUIROS, ſtanding to the S W from TAUMACO, diſcovered ſeveral iſlands; and ſoon after, in 15°. 20′ S, a large country, which is evidently the MANICOLA, whereof he had intimation at TAUMACO. He named it *Tierra Auſtralia del Eſpirito Santo* (the Southern Land of the Holy Ghoſt) very naturally conjecturing it to be part of that *continent* of which he was in purſuit, though by TASMAN's route we are now aſſured it is not the *continent*, but a very large iſland, whoſe eaſtern extremity is hitherto undiſcovered.

QUIROS, being unluckily ſeparated from his conſorts, directed his courſe for the SANTA CRUZ iſlands, which had been appointed a place of rendezvous, but, falling to leeward, he was conſtrained to bear away for MEXICO. In one of his memorials he alledges, that he was much impeded by ſickneſs; ſo that it is rather to be wondered he did *ſo much*, than that he did not effect *more*. He ſeems to have conducted himſelf, in general, much more diſcreetly than other voyagers; and, much to his

his honour, there is not the leaſt ſemblance of a jealouſy of his admiral, who ſeems to have been very active and diſcreet, if we except his fooliſh punto of paſſing the line drawn by the Indians at VERA CRUZ, as a ſign to the Spaniards not to come too near, whereby a ſcuffle enſued, in which, though the Indian chief was killed, the Spaniards ſuffered moſt, as all their diſappointments aroſe from the want of thoſe proviſions and refreſhments which the country was very capable to have afforded them.

The route of LE MAIRE was apparently directed by ſome hints he had of QUIROS's diſcovery in 15°. 20′ S. Being ignorant of the longitude, they kept near the latitude of 15°. S, croſſing the PACIFICK OCEAN in that parallel. Had they continued their courſe *weſtward*, inſtead of ſtanding to the *northward* the day before they diſcovered HORNE ISLAND, a very ſhort time muſt have brought them to the country which QUIROS had diſcovered, and to which he gave the name of AUSTRALIA DEL SPIRITO SANTO. LE MAIRE ſays he meant to go fifty leagues (200′ or 3°. 20′) farther, before he changed his courſe; but the ſailors and the council not conſenting, he could not execute this purpoſe. He then adviſed to ſteer N W, towards the point of NEW GUINEA, hoping, by this means, both parties would be ſatisfied, and that in doing ſo he could not fail to find the iſlands which are to the north of the bay ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO in 13°. S.

" The pilot replied, that by this courſe, inſtead of the point, they would get to the middle of NEW GUINEA, and, in caſe of not finding a paſſage to the *ſouth* of it, which was very hazardous and uncertain, that then the ſhip and goods would be loſt, and every one periſh, as it was impoſſible to return to the eaſt, on account of the conſtant eaſterly winds, which blow in theſe parts; that, beſides they were badly provided with

with proviſions, and that there was no appearance of any means of recruiting them; he therefore propoſed to ſail to the *northward*, at leaſt to be aſſured of falling in to the *north* of NEW GUINEA, and thence to proceed on to the MOLUCCAS. It was thereupon concluded by the council *to ſtand north, not to fall to the ſouth of* NEW GUINEA *in uncertainty, but on the north to find an aſſured track.*"

Nothing can more expoſe SCHOUTEN's ignorance and ill conduct than the reſolution of this council, nor can any thing do greater honour to LE MAIRE's ability than the oppoſition he made to this determination: had they been in poſſeſſion of QUIROS's relation, and of TORRES's, there could not have remained a doubt that there was a paſſage to the ſouth of NEW GUINEA: but, even ignorant as they were, SCHOUTEN's argument was very weak; for if there was no paſſage they muſt have been brought to the country they ſought; indeed he ſeems to have thought all QUIROS's diſcoveries *imaginary*, which is the natural concluſion of a little ignorant mind.

However, this voyage, being obviouſly directed to the land QUIROS had diſcovered in 15°. 20′ S, leaves no room for animadverſion, as they croſſed the PACIFIC OCEAN in this latitude, and when they deſpaired of finding *it*, made their way to the northward till they got into the parallel of NEW GUINEA.

LE MAIRE, with a ſneer, ſays, when the Patron * found the cove at HORNE ISLAND, "He ſaid, here was the *true* "TERRA AUSTRALIS, ſeeing that here was found a river "of freſh water, many hogs ſeen aſhore, and plenty of "other things; he even propoſed to ſtay five weeks there."

* Schouten.

LE

LE MAIRE's opinion of HOPE and HORNE ISLANDS was, that they were the ſame named SOLOMON ISLANDS: "Cer- "tainly (ſays he) they correſpond well to QUIROS's deſcrip- "tion, and no doubt the TERRA AUSTRALIS was very near:" His conjecture about the SOLOMON ISLANDS is evidently erroneous, but it was neceſſary to take notice of it, as he gives a vocabulary of the language of HORNE ISLAND under that name.

We have not ſufficient ground to judge what was the preciſe object of TASMAN's voyage; that of examining if NEW HOLLAND and NEW GUINEA were parts of the *ſouthern continent*, ſeems to have been TASMAN's chief intention; and this he determined in the negative. It remains ſtill a queſtion if STAAT's LAND or NEW ZEALAND be part of that *continent*, or only iſlands; though it is moſt probably the former, as TASMAN ſuppoſes it to be.

VARIOUS are the reports of the intention of ROGGEWEIN's voyage; the author of the French relation pretends ROGGEWEIN's father had, in 1669, delivered a memorial to the Dutch Weſt-India Company, with a plan for diſcovering the ſouthern regions, which was ſo well ſo received, that the Company ordered three ſhips to be equipped; but the diſturbances which then aroſe between SPAIN and the UNITED PROVINCES, prevented the voyage from being undertaken. Old ROGGEWEIN, at his death, exhorted his ſon not to loſe ſight of a matter ſo important; and in conſequence of his application, though long delayed, this expedition was fitted out for the diſcovery of the *ſouthern lands*. Others pretend to have been well informed that this was leſs the object in purſuit than the examination of certain iſlands, named GOLDEN ISLANDS, in 56°. S.

After ROGGEWEIN left JUAN FERNANDES, he ſeems to have directed his courſe for the land ſeen by DAVIS, which he expected to find farther to the eaſtward than that land is deſcribed to be, ſo that when he ſaw it, he thought it a new diſcovery.

It appears from the track in the Dutch chart *, that, ſoon after leaving EASTER ISLAND, they ſtood to the N W, and preſently croſſed QUIROS's track, ſo that it was impoſſible for them to have made any material diſcovery; their track afterwards was ſo nearly the ſame as SCHOUTEN's, that it admitted of ſcarce any thing new, except the BAUMAN ISLANDS, near the meridian of ISLA DE GENTE-HERMOSA (ISLAND OF BEAUTIFUL PEOPLE), inhabited by a civilized *white* people. In this neighbourhood there is great probability the point of the continent approaches neareſt the equator, and the favourable deſcription given of the inhabitants of BAUMAN ISLANDS, ſeems to indicate, that the natives of that country adjoining are very civilized.

After leaving theſe iſlands, ROGGEWEIN paſſed to the northward of TAUMACO, SANTA CRUZ, &c. and we have no account in the Dutch relation of their having ſeen any land, till they ſaw NEW BRITAIN, to which the chart alſo gives the name of NEW ZEALAND. This chart deſcribes their track to have been on the South of ONTHONG JAVA, which explains a circumſtance related in the French; it ſays, "they diſcovered "two very large iſlands, one whereof they named TIENHO-"VEN, the other GRONINGUE, the former they coaſted a whole "day, without finding an end to it; it was of a moderate height, "and appeared at a diſtance very pleaſant, of a fine verdure, "and furniſhed with trees." This iſland appears to be what

* I have examined almoſt every diſtance mentioned in the Dutch relation, and find thoſe in the chart exactly conſonant.

MENDANA

MENDANA called S. CHRISTOVAL in 1575. LE MAIRE alſo mentions it the night before he ſaw ONTHONG JAVA.

ROGGEWEIN's voyage would appear to have been wonderfully ill conducted, if we had not an intimation, that commercial views precipitated his meaſures, for the ſigns of land, ſeeing teal, &c. for 12°. to the eaſtward of EASTER ISLAND, pointed out very obviouſly the vicinity of the continent, and muſt have inflamed the purſuit of every real *diſcoverer*.

INVESTIGATION of what may be farther expected in the SOUTH SEA.

IN this diſquiſition, it is propoſed to inveſtigate what may be farther expected in the SOUTH PACIFICK OCEAN, as well from the analogy of nature, as from the deduction of paſt diſcoveries.

In the latter part of the 15th, during the 16th, and beginning of the 17th centuries, a ſpirit of enterprize, inflamed perhaps by avarice and enthuſiaſm, laid open the EAST-INDIES, AMERICA, and other remote regions of the globe: this ſpirit of enterprize ceaſed to actuate, at leaſt in the ſame channel, before the complete examination of the world was effected: hence the ſouthern regions remain ſtill indeterminate; and, ſo far as to abſolute experience, we continue ignorant whether the ſouthern hemiſphere be an immenſe maſs of water, or whether it contains another continent, and countries worthy of our ſearch.

The ingenious have deduced from experiment, "that the "particular form of a body revolving round its axis, will be "determined by the velocity of its motion." The experiment is generally made with hoops of thin metal, with an axis paſſing through them; this axis being turned round, as the velocity is increaſed the rings will flatten; the polar diameter diminiſhing: and if the velocity of the motion is ſlackened, the polar diameter of the rings will be increaſed.

If we then ſuppoſe the earth, in its original ſtate, to be a ball covered every where with water, when it was firſt ſet in motion, the violent concuſſion it endured before it attained the ſpheroidal figure natural to that degree of motion, would throw up the land in irregular bars, and carry the water towards the equatorial

equatorial parts. This hypotheſis, ſo natural, is entirely warranted by what is known of the globe; for we find within the tropicks the proportion of water to land is as two to one; and without the tropicks, as far as hitherto diſcovered, the land increaſes in a certain ratio towards the pole: ſo that from the tropick to the latitude of 50°. N, the land and water is nearly equal. From hence ariſes a very ſtrong argument for a continent on the S. This will appear obvious on a comparative view of the two hemiſpheres; and what ſtrengthens the opinion is, that from the equator to the tropick, where both are known, the proportion of land is nearly the ſame in N. and S. latitude; though beyond the tropicks, the proportion of land in S. latitude is very ſmall to what is ſuppoſed ſea.

The annexed Table will elucidate the comparative proportion, in ſquare degrees, of land to water in the two hemiſpheres, as well within the tropics as without, though it is not extended to the poles, even of the northern polar regions, very little being known.

	North Lat.		South Lat.	
	Land.	Water.	Land.	Water.
0 to 10°	1100	2500	1200	2400
10 to 20°	950	2650	950	2650
20 to 23°	420	660	270	810
	2470	5810	2420	5860

The exceſs of land in north latitude is very inconſiderable, being only fifty ſquare degrees. This will probably be made up in the ſouthern lands and iſlands not yet diſcovered.

	North Lat.		South Lat.	
	Land.	Water.	Land.	Water.
23 to 30°	980	1540	560	1960
30 to 40°	1700	1900	400	3200
40 to 50°	2200	1400	100	3500
	4880	4840	1060	8660

From the tropick to 50°. N latitude, the proportion of land and water is nearly equal; but in S latitude, the land, hitherto known, is not one *eighth* of the ſpace ſuppoſed to be water. This is a ſtrong preſumption, that in the ſouthern hemiſphere there are, hitherto totally undiſcovered, valuable and extenſive countries, in that climate which is beſt adapted for the conveniency of man, and where, in the northern hemiſphere, we find the beſt peopled countries.

50° to Polar circle	4155	1740	100	5660

So little is known here in the ſouthern hemiſphere, that there is ſcarce room for a compariſon, and as the climate to the ſouth in thoſe latitudes, is probably too ſevere for ſuch countries to be of much value, they do not come within the object of the preſent diſquiſition.

What has been ſaid will naturally induce conviction, that from the tropick to 50°. S latitude there are extenſive countries; and, from a view of the globe, it will as naturally occur, that the moſt probable ſituations, in which thoſe lands may be expected to approach neareſt the equator, are not where the AMERICAN and AFRICAN continents project fartheſt into the ſouthern hemiſphere; but in the intermediate ſpaces between the CAPE of GOOD HOPE and AMERICA, and to the weſtward of

of the laſt, between it and PAPUA; the one oppoſite to the ATLANTICK, the other to the PACIFICK OCEAN. And as the tracks of HALLEY and BOUVET confine the former, ſo that it cannot much exceed one hundred ſquare degrees of land, there is a farther preſumption of the vaſt extent of the *continent* to the weſtward of AMERICA.

From the tropick to 5°. N the ſquare degrees of land are - - - - -	4880
In S latitude at preſent known - - -	1060
	3820
The track between HALLEY's and BOUVET's routes	100
Remain	3720

So much being wanting for the counterpoize between the tropick and 50°. S, which muſt lie either in the PACIFIC OCEAN or to the eaſtward of AFRICA; TASMAN's voyage proves, that if there be any land between theſe parallels to the eaſtward of the CAPE of GOOD HOPE, it can be but a ſmall proportion, and therefore the greateſt part muſt lie to the weſtward of AMERICA. The breadth of the PACIFICK OCEAN from AMERICA to NEW ZEALAND is in longitude about 120°. or perhaps ſcarce ſo much. The whole ſpace, containing only 3240 ſquares degrees, falls ſhort of the wanted counterpoiſe 3720 by 480 ſquare degrees; this is full as much as can be ſuppoſed to lie to the S W of NEW ZEALAND, from thence to the latitude of 50°. S. The voyages from MAGELLANICA cut off about 270°. on the eaſt of this ſpace of 3240 ſquare degrees, ROGGEWEIN's track about 120, QUIROS's track about 80, and TASMAN's track to the N E of NEW ZEALAND about 100

ſquare degrees, in the whole 570, taken from 3240, there remains 2670 ſquare degrees, which the poſſible track of land in the SOUTH PACIFICK OCEAN cannot exceed, and the deficiency muſt be found to the weſtward of NEW ZEALAND, from VAN DIEMEN'S LAND towards MANICOLA; and as there does not appear room for more land in that ſpace than 570, the ſpace unknown in the PACIFIC OCEAN, from the tropick to 50°. S, may be ſuppoſed to be nearly all land.

It does not indeed follow that the whole counterpoize of land wanting in the ſouthern hemiſphere, ſhould be found from the tropick to 50°. S latitude. For as the only natural diviſion of the earth, is that of the antients into zones, if the counterpoize between the tropick and polar circle be equal, it is not abſolutely required that the proportion between any other two intermediate parallels ſhould be the ſame in the two hemiſpheres. However, as in the north, from the tropick to 50°. the proportion of land and water is nearly equal, we are led to an analogous concluſion, that in the ſouthern hemiſphere it cannot be very much different; and although an inconſiderable deficiency, within theſe parallels, may be made up by an exceſs towards the antartick circle, yet, as beyond the latitude of 50°. N to the polar circle, the proportion of land to water encreaſes ſo as to be nearly three to one, we cannot, on that account, ſuppoſe any great exceſs of land in the ſouthern hemiſphere beyond 50°. as well as becauſe a ſquare degree in the lower latitude occupies a much greater ſpace on the ſurface of the globe, than a ſquare degree nearer the pole.

It is not a neceſſary conſequence that there muſt be an *exact* proportion of land in the two hemiſpheres; the different degrees of denſity may compenſate for a deficiency of ſurface; but there is ground for a probable conjecture, that the quantity of land in the two hemiſpheres is *nearly* equal.

Having

Having ſhewn that there is a ſeeming neceſſity for a *Southern Continent*, to maintain a conformity in the two hemiſpheres, it reſts to ſhew, from the nature of the winds in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, that there *muſt* be a *Continent* on the *ſouth*.

The tropical regions, in wide oceans, have a conſtant *eaſterly* wind; but where there are extenſive chains of land, *theſe* winds not only become, in general, leſs ſteady, but are interrupted, during ſome months of the year, by a *weſterly* wind.

In *north* latitude, when the ſun is to the *northward* of the equator, the *weſterly* winds prevail; at this time the winds are *eaſterly* in *ſouth* latitude. When the ſun gets to the *ſouth* of the equator, the *weſterly* winds ſucceed in *ſouth* latitude, and the *eaſterly* in *north*: as the winds, in *north* latitude blow, from S W, ſo, in *ſouth* latitude, they blow from N W, altering their direction ſtill more *northerly* in ſome places: and as, in the *eaſtern* part of the CHINA ſeas, and in that part of the NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN on the *eaſt* of the PHILIPINAS, it often happens that, during the ſummer months, the winds blow from S S E to E S E, inſtead of S W: So it will probably be found in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, that the winds blow often from N N E and E N E, inſtead of N W; this deviation is probably owing to the vicinity of the ſettled *trade-wind*.

The *weſterly* winds are generally attended, both in *north* and *ſouth* latitude, with ſqually and rainy weather. The *eaſterly* wind, on the contrary, brings with it fair weather, except where a chain of mountains alters the general rule.

If there is no *Continent*, or extenſive range of land in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, there can be no variability of wind, but a conſtant S E and E S E *trade-wind* muſt prevail the whole year. If this *trade-wind* is not conſtant, there muſt, undoubtedly, be *land*.

Without inſiſting on the information we derive from ULLOA, "that the Spaniards at ſome diſtance from the PERUVIAN ſhore

" find S W winds," we ſhall confine the diſcuſſion of this point to the teſtimony of the voyages acroſs the PACIFIC OCEAN.

In the beginning of April the Dutch were driven off by a *weſterly* wind from EASTER ISLAND.

About the middle of May, near PERNICIOUS ISLANDS, the wind began to veer from S E to S W.

10th April, the Dutch, when they diſcovered DOG ISLAND, had the wind at N, and the night after it blew very hard, with much rain.

In January, QUIROS, in the courſe from LIMA to LA ENCARNACION, had ſometimes *variable* winds.

LE MAIRE, two or three days after leaving FLY ISLAND, in the middle of April, had the wind at N.

We have few intimations of the winds in QUIROS's voyage; but the 14th February they ſeem to have had the wind *northerly*, as they ſaw LA FUGITIVA bearing N E, which, being much to leeward of it, they could not reach.

However, although there are in the voyages through the PACIFIC OCEAN ſo few inſtances related of the winds, yet what are above recited will be ſufficient to form an idea that there muſt be *land* to change the direction of the wind. We have only to add on this head, from the author of *Chronica de la Provincia de S. Gregorio de las Philipinas*, a quotation he introduces from QUIROS, ſpeaking of appointing one of the galleons to PERU from MANILA " *por el camino*, &c. For the " route and voyage is I *know* much eaſier and ſhorter than " from MANILA to NEW SPAIN," which can only *be*, if there are *weſterly* winds in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

Having thus far conſidered the *philoſophical* reaſons to expect valuable and extenſive regions in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, it remains to examine the evidence to that effect from *paſt diſcoveries*.

This taſk is confined to very few circumſtances, for it is not in view to deſcribe all the iſlands, and the arguments which may be drawn from the inhabitants of theſe iſlands, to preſume they

are

are derived from, or have an intercourſe with, a *Continent* to the *ſouth*. It is meant to confine the conſideration to ſuch incidents as ſeem to relate in fact to the *Continent*, or to what appears to be very near it, and to elucidate the expectations which may be from thence formed.

But at the ſame time it would be improper to omit entirely the argument of a *Continent* to the *ſouth*, from the *fair-haired people* found in the iſlands, becauſe nothing appears to be a more concluſive proof of the exiſtence of the *Continent* than this fact, which is entirely contrary to the common circumſtances within the tropic, but abſolutely confirmed by the late voyages in this quarter.

In the firſt place muſt be mentioned the diſcovery of JUAN FERNANDES, who in the paſſage from LIMA to CHILI, having ſtood to the *weſtward* a certain diſtance, for the advantage of a fair wind, ſteered *ſouth* till he diſcovered land, which he ſuppoſed to be the SOUTHERN CONTINENT, as he ſaw on the coaſt the mouths of very large rivers, from whence, and from what the natives intimated, he formed his concluſion. The country was very fertile and agreeable, and appeared much better and richer than PERU. It was inhabited by *white people*, of our ſtature, very well diſpoſed, and cloathed with very fine cloths.*

Although this appears to have been the *firſt diſcovery* of the *Continent*, there ſeems good reaſon to think the *Continent* has been ſeen ſeveral times ſince.

1599. By THEODORE GERRARDS, one of the firſt Dutch who attempted to voyage into the SOUTH SEA; who, after paſſing

* M. Pingre, (p. 70.) quotes *Memoire pour la France, ſervant à la decouverte des Auſtrales* 4to. *Rennes*, publiſhed by a *Mariner of St. Malo, named Benard de la Harpe*, to this effect, That "in 1714, the Captain of a Spaniſh Brigantine going from *Callao* to the iſland "of *Chiloe*, being in 38°. S. at 550 leagues W a Chili; diſcovered a high country "which he coaſted a whole day; that he judged it inhabited from the fires which "were ſeen in the night, and that the contrary winds obliging him to put into *Con-* "*cepcion*, he found there the ſhip *Le François* of St. Malo commanded by Monſieur "du Freſne.—Marion who a[illegible]erted that he had ſeen the Spaniſh captain's journal; and "found there the fact above recited."

Qu. If the latitude ſhould not be 28°. inſtead of 38°. there ſeems to be little probability, that any ſhip ſhould ſtand ſo far down to the ſouthward, at ſo great a diſtance from ſhore?

the

the ſtrait of MAGELLAN, " being carried by tempeſts into 64°. S, " in that height, *the country* was mountainous and covered with " ſnow, looking like NORWAY, and ſeemed to extend towards " the iſlands of SALOMON," that is, to *the north-weſtward.*

1624. It alſo ſaid the ORANGE, one of the NASSAU fleet, in the paſſage from CAPE HORNE to JUAN FERNANDES, ſaw this *Continent* twice, once in 50°. S, and again in the latitude of 41°. S.

SCHOUTEN and LE MAIRE had alſo ſigns of land near this ſituation.

In 49°. 30′ S, the TRYAL ſloop, one of ANSON's ſquadron, ſaw *many birds*, being then 16°. 30′ to the weſtward of NOSTRA SENNORA DEL SOCORRO, in the latitude of 44°. 45′ S.

The TRYAL was then at the greateſt diſtance to the *weſtward*, and the journal makes no mention of *birds*, either the day before or after. It cannot be doubted from ſo many concurrent teſtimonies, that the SOUTHERN CONTINENT has been already *diſcovered* on the eaſt ſide; and it appears more than probable, that TASMAN's diſcovery, which he named STAAT's LAND, but which is in the maps called NEW ZEALAND, is the *weſtern* coaſt of this *Continent*.

The *north* coaſt of this *vaſt Continent* appears to be hitherto undiſcovered; for although ROGGEWEIN for a ſpace of 12°. of longitude, in the latitude of 28°. S, had *ſigns of land*, as *teal* and other *land birds*, &c. and QUIROS alſo *ſigns* of the *Continent* farther to the *weſtward* in 26°. S, we have no relation of any one having *ſeen* it.

Although the *ſigns of land* ſeen by ROGGEWEIN, previous to the *diſcovery* of EASTER ISLAND, denote the vicinity of the *Continent*, it is from his deſcription of *that* iſland we are enabled to form ſome idea of the adjacent *Continent*; no voyage hitherto performed, points out ſo ſtrongly the *original* of the PERUVIAN manners and religion.

VOCABULARY of LANGUAGES

IN

SOME OF THE ISLANDS

VISITED BY

LE MAIRE and SCHOUTEN.

	Hoorn Islands.	Cocos Island.	New-Guinea.	Island Moyse.	Meo.
The Arms			Pongliman		
Aſhore	Ajouta or Ajouda		Behoul		
Arm-rings		Tauwapou			
Aſſagay			Houyan		
The feathers to ditto			Founſiet		
Arrows					Bare
Bananas	Wafoudgy	Fouti	Tachouner	Hiwoundi. Taboun	Tandani
Betele leaves			Nomboug po		
Betele nut			Bou		
Beaſt with horns		Nifo			
Our Bread		Maſi			
Beads	Lickaſoa, or Acachoa	Caſoa	Poutai		Saſſera
White Beads					Saſſera poute
A boy		Tama			
Breaſts		Chou	Sou Sou	Souſou	
Beard		Talaſſa	Incam Beſſer	Parrewourou	
Belly		Tinay	Balang		
Back		Toua	Baheing		
A ſmall Bell		Taula			
				† A	Human

VOCABULARY.

	Hoorn Islands.	Cocos Island.	New-Guinea.	Island Moyse.	Moo.
Human Blood			Daar aug		
Hog's Blood			Daar de Rembos		
Bonnet or cap which they wear			Nandikea		
Bread				Pouhonnori	Sagu
Bread baked in cakes					Soome
Bone-comb					Marmauw
Bird, quite white					Mavi: Kacketoua
Certain Bands which they tye round their arms					Sabre
Bow					Partina
Cock		Moa			
Coconuts	Alieuw		Lamas	Lamas	Lieu
Young Coconuts	D'mauta				
Coconut Oil		D'lolo			
Water		Wacki			
Leaves		Aes Ciſaro			
Huſk or Coire		Pourou			
Cinnamon		Kaij			
Cheeſe		Poulaca			
Cow with horns		Wagga, Wagga Bou			
Cord made with bark wherewith they gird their cloaths round their bodies		Caffa			
Copper		Tatto			
Chair or ſtool		Noffoa	Sou		
Little crabs			Corre cor		
Cheeks		Calafou	Paring		
Come aboard		Nutifoy			
Clubs of Wood			Hereris	Micoura	Wooden

VOCABULARY.

	Hoorn Islands.	Cocos Island.	New-Guinea.	Island Moyse.	Moo.
Wooden Cutlas			Seel		
Canoe			Takoup		
Dove		Loupe			
To drink			Anda		
To dance		Pipi			
Certain geſtures they make in dancing		Mon			
A drum		Naffa			
Dog					Aroue
Earth		Kille	Taar		
Eyes		Matta		Mattanga	
Ears		Talinga	Talingan		
Eat, or eat up		Tacki; nacki	Nam Nam		
Fiſh	Ica		Hiſſou		Ani
Fiſhing-rod	Eca				
Fiſh-hook	Matau		Jaoul		
A certain Fruit		Falaſola			
A green ſappy Fruit		Lolou			
A kind of Fruit like a little *Cuſi*			Loongh		
Fire		Oumou	Eef		
Forehead			Poſſon Arongh		
Feet			Kekeijn		
Finger		Fatinga	Cateling liman		
To fight	Backela				
Figures on their ſkin		Tetau			
Finger-ring		Mamma			
A Fiddle		Waij fogi			
A certain four-footed-animal					Pari-wou
A Garment		Cafou			

VOCABULARY.

	Hoorn Islands.	Cocos Island.	New-Guinea.	Island Moyse.	Moo.
Women's Garments					Maſſe
Girl		Toubou			
A ſmall burning Graſs		Leſſi iloa			
Go away	Fanou				
Hen	Omo	Oufa	Coocq	Mitoa	
Hen's Eggs			Paſſima Coo		
Houſe or Hut		Fare			
Hill		Maoucha	Faſſer		
Hatchet or Hammer		Tocki gelsij			
The Head			Ea		
Heart		Fatta			
Hand and Fingers		Fatinga Lima	Limangh		
Hips		Mouri	Poutong		
Hair of the Head		Ouroucq; ourou	Nihouge		
Hog	Wacka	Pouacca	Tembor	Cambour	Paro
Hog's liver		Adle Pouacca			
Hog's tooth					Sona
Haul up		Foudij			
Iron	Hequij	Hackoumea	Herees	Maſſirim	Bee
A Nail	Hakoubea				Bee
Good Iron	Moalj				
Jaws			Paring		
Ivory		Tatta	Tembron bis		
King		Ariki	Latieuw		
I don't know			Kim Kabbeling lougtee		
Knees				Pouhanking	
A Knife		Faſſi	Coot		Koijma
To wound with a knife		Tuamo			
Lime			Camban		

Lips

VOCABULARY.

	Hoorn Islands.	Cocos Island.	New-Guinea.	Island Moyse.	Moo.
Lips		Lamotou	Tabaing vouling		
Legs		Waaij			
Liver		Adde			
Moon		Maſſina	Calangh		
Mouth		Coloij			
A little Mat		D' fau			
Noſe		Eſou	Niſſon	Wanſrugo	
Nails		Maij ninia			
No		Eai			Taop, Taop
There is nothing		Neay or Eay			
There is no more		Eeuw			
The names of two noblemen who were hoſtages		Tamay Foſa			
The name of a priſoner			Tahar lieuw		
The name of another iſland					Arti
'Tis not ſo			Capte andeſingim neay		
Oil		Lolo	Poom		
Mother of Pearl		Tiffa or Teffa	Corron Tanborin		
Little painted garments of paper		Keaſiva			
A little pan		Chienga			
Wooden Pike			Mareet		
To paddle or row			Gemöe Haloes		
Rattan			Bouo		
Root which they chew and make their drink of		Acava, Atova, Cava			
Root of a kind of reed	Acoua				
A reed			Daan		
A yellow root like *Curruma**					Aou
Rain		Oua	Ous		

* The French ſays, *Curcuma* root.

VOCABULARY.

	Hoorn Islands.	Cocos Island.	New-Guinea.	Island Moyse.	Moo.
A ſmall rope		Waffauw	Calcaloun		
A Rudder†		Leaij tis mogel neluij			
Rings of Bone worn in their noſes			Jaoull		
Sugar		Lolo			
Sun		La	Naas		Arduio
Stars		Fittou	Maemetia		
A Stone		Fattou	Coore		
A Ship		Wacha			
Sciſſars		Epouri			
Shoulders		Toua uma	Haliyug	Carracerram	
Sick	Mataij				
To Sleep		Mooij	Heim*		Moune
Sand			Coon		
Sea			Taas		
To ſail away		Foulau			
Let me ſee it		Matta maij		Matta may	
A Song		Adoua			
South		Maſſele			
Sling			Gimmia Halla		
To ſhoot at fiſh					Tine anij
He'll be ſoon here				Kirrekir	
A Tree		Talie or Taliei			
Tongue		Alello	Hermangh	Caramme	
Throat		Oua	Con Con Hangh	Comieconnon	
Teeth		Nyſo or Lyſo	Yſang		
This or here		Equi			
Uppermoſt	Latou	Latou or Latau			
Way through	Alick-wi				
Water		Waij	Dan, or Daan		Nanou
Wind	Augin				

† The French ſays, *Harquebuz.*

* The French ſays *Temples*, Heim.

Wood

V O C A B U L A R Y.

	Hoorn Islands.	Cocos Island.	New-Guinea.	Island Moyse.	M o o.
Wood		Lachaai			
Woman	Herri	Farri			
An expreſſion of Welcome or adieu		Lolle			
To wait, or watch			Attingam		
Wood not prepared				Sagu	
We				Tata	
Wait, or preſently				Alep	
Yams	Oufij, ouby	Oufi			
Small Yams		Talo			
Give me my Yams	Toma may oufij				
Young		Manta			
Yes	Da, or Ijto	Yio, or Yiouw		Liu	
1	Tacij or Taci	Taci	Tika	Kaou	
2	Lou, or Loa	Loua	Roa	Roa	
3	Tolou	Tolou	Tola	Tolou	
4	Fa	Fa	Fatta	Wati	
There is four	B'fa				
5	Lima	Lima	Lima or Liman	Rima	Weer-faut
6	Houw	Houno	Wamma	Eno	
7		Fitou	Fita	Wijtſou	
8		Walou	Wala	Ejalou	
9		Ywou	Siwa	Siwa	
10	Ougefoula	Ongefoula*	Sangafoula	Sangapoulo	

* They could not count beyond *ten*, but we taught them to count to 100, viz.
11 Ongefoula tacij
12 Ongefoula loua, &c.

March, 1771.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Preface to the *firſt* Volume was originally printed before I obtained Figueroa; and therefore the eſtimate of the *ſize* of Vol. II. referred to that part of Vol. I. before the additions from Figueroa: and Le Maire's Narrative having been inſerted *as notes*, in a ſmaller type, an equal quantity of MS copy takes leſs ſpace in print. Altho' the ſize of the ſecond Volume was only mentioned as a *conjecture*, I thought it proper to make theſe remarks.

From my other avocations, the *Chronological Liſt of Diſcoveries* may be leſs accurate and particular, than if I had more leiſure to examine all the authorities I have met with.

I have not carried the Liſt down to the preſent time, as I could not do it completely.

Many of the Eaſt-India Company's ſhips, have navigated by New-Guinea, ſince Commodore Wilſon led the way in 1758. I ſhall make proper uſe of their Journals, ſhould I hereafter have leiſure to collect all the reports we have concerning Papua.

A

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

OF

DISCOVERIES,

IN THE

SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE and PACIFIC OCEAN.

N. B. M. denotes *Magellanica*.

P. The Iſlands and Lands in the *Pacific Ocean*, in *South* Latitude.

N. P. The Iſlands in *that* Ocean, to the *Northward* of the Equator.

Pa. *Papua*, or New-Guinea, and the other Lands on the *South* of the *Oriental Iſlands*.

A. *Auſtralia*, or the Lands and Iſlands to the *Eaſtward* of *South America*.

The Authorities for thoſe mark'd P. being recited in the *Liſt* of *Voyages*, after the *Data* for the *Chart*, in Vol. I. are not here repeated.

A Chronological Table of Diſcoveries, in the Southern

A.	1501	Americus Veſputius	1
A.	1503	Bapt. Binot Paulmier de Gonneville	2
* Pa.	1511	Antonio de Abreu, Franciſco Serrano	3
M. P.	1519 1520	Hernando Magalhanes	4
* N. P.		Voyage of ſhip Trinity toward New-Spain	5
M. N. P.	1525	Garcia de Loyſa	6
* N. P.	1525	Gomez de Sequeira	7
* Pa.	1527	Jorge Meneſes	8
N.P. Pa.	1528	Alvaro de Saevedra Ceron	9
N. P.	1533	Diego Hurtado, Ferdinand Grijalva	10
M.	1535	Simon de Alcazova	11
* P. * Pa.	1536	Ferdinand Grijalva, Alvarado	12
M.	1539	Alfonſo de Camargo†	13
N. P.	1542	Ruy Lopez de Villa Lobos, Juan Gaetan, Bern. de la Torré	14
Pa.	1544	Bernardo de la Torré, Ortez de Retes or Ortega de Rotho, Jaſpar Rico, pilot of the ſhip St. Juan	14

† Fitted out by *Gutierres de Carvajal*, biſhop of *Placentia*. *Gomara*, ch. 103. calls him Gutierres de Vargas.

Hemiſphere and Pacifick Ocean, with the Authorities.

1 Novus Orbis, *Baſle*, 1555—Ramuſio, *Venice*, 1550—De Bry *Oppenheim*, 1619—* Vita e Lettere de Amerigo Veſpucci, *Florence*, 1745, 4°.

2 Mem. touchant l' Etablis. d'une Miſſion Chreſtienne dans le 3e Monde, *Paris*, 1663, 8°.

3 Galvano—Barros, D. 3. l. 5. c. 6. p. 131

4 Liſt. Vide alſo Gomara Hiſt. General 12°, *Anvers*, 1554, c. 90. p. 116

5 Galvano—Herrera, D. 3. l. 4. c. 2.

6 Herrera, D. 3. l. 7.—Barleus, *Amſterdam*, 1622—Argenſola, l. 1—Gonçales de Oviedo—* Pedro de Cieza, *Anvers*, 1554 12°.

7 Galvano—Portugueſe Aſia, p. 3. ch. 10. p. 291

8 Argenſola, p. 23, 25, 64—Lavanha—Portugueſe Aſia

9 * Galvano—Gomara Hiſt. General, c. 103. p. 135—Gomara Hiſt. de Mexico, 12°, *Anvers*, 1554, p. 281—Herrera, D. 4. l. 1. c. 6. p. 260, l. 3. c. 5. p. 290. l. 5. c. 6. p. 323—* Gaſpar, Conquiſta de las Philipinas, l. 1. c. 5. p. 18—* Grijalva Chronica Mexicana, E. 3. c. 3—* Lavanha, p. 61—* Colin

10 Herrera, D. 5. l. 7. c. 3, and 4

11 Ditto, D. 5. l. 8. c. 5—* Gomara, Hiſt. Gen. c. 103. p. 135

12 Liſt. Vide alſo Gomara Hiſt. de Mexico, p. 292

13 Herrera, D. 7. l. 1. c. 8.—* Gomara c. 103

14 Ramuſio—* Herrera, D. 7. l. 5. c. 9. and Deſcription—* Galvano—* Gaſpar, p. 34—* Grijalva, l. 1. c. 13—* Gomara, c. 103

*	N. P.	1565	Lopez de Legaſpi 15
	P. Pa.	1567	Alvaro Mendana de Neyra 16
*	P.	1575	Ditto 17
	M. N. P.	1577	Francis Drake 18
	M.	1579	Pedro Sarmiento 19
	M.	1582	Edward Fenton 20
*	N. P.	1584	Franciſco de Gualle 21
	M.	1586	Thomas Candiſh 22
	M.	1590	John Chidley 23
*	A.	1592	John Davis 24
	M.	1592	Thomas Candiſh 25
	A. M.	1593	Richard Hawkins 26
	P. N. P.	1595	Alvaro Mendana de Neyra 27
	A. M.	1599	Sebald de Waert 28
	M.	1599	Simon de Cordes 29
	P.	1599	Theodore Gerrards 30
	M.	1599	Oliver Noort 31
	P. Pa.	1606	Pedro Fernandes de Quiros / Louis Vaez de Torres 32

15 Grijalva, l. 3. c. 2—Gaſpar—Colin—Purchas, vol. III. p. 284
16 Liſt.

17 Ditto.
18 Famous Voyage of Sir Francis Drake, &c. *London*, 1600, by a Gentleman of Picardy—Nuna de Silva's Account of Drake's Voyage in Hacluit, vol. III. p. 742—Purchas, vol. I. l. 2. c. 3. vol. IV. l. 6. c. 5—Barleus—J. de Laet's America—* Lopez Vaz—Harris, vol. I.—Sir William Monſon (in Churchill's Collection, vol. III.)—Argenſola—Columna Roſtrata—Drake revived—* Acoſta—* World encompaſſed, (which is the beſt relation of the voyage) by Francis Fletcher, Drake's chaplain, 4°, *London*, 1628, 1652—* Sir Richard Hawkins, *London*, 1622—* Some MSS. Relations in Britiſh Muſeum—Cliff's account of Winter's Voyage in Hacluit.
19 Argenſola—De Laet, *Leyden*, 1640, l. 13. c. 2 and 10—Lopez Vas—Acoſta—* Sarmiento's voyage, 4°. *Madrid*, 1769.
20 Hacluit.
21 Linſchooten.
22 Hacluit, vol. III. p. 803—Pretty's Journal in Hacluit—Fuller's notes.
23 Ditto, vol. III. p. 839
24 Ditto, vol. III.
25 Ditto, vol. III. p. 842—Purchas, vol. IV. l. 6. c. 7—Barleus
26 Voyage, *London*, 1622—Purchas, vol. IV. l. 7. c. 5 and 6—De Laet.
27 Liſt.

28, 29 De Bry, 1602, part IX.—Voyages of Dutch Company, vol. II.—Laet's America, *Leyden*, 1633, 1640, p. 438—Barleus—Purchas.
30 Liſt.
31 Frankfort, 1602—Amſterdam, 1610—Voyages of Dutch Company—Purchas.
32 Liſt.

* Pa.	1606		Dutch veſſel *Little Sun*	33
M.	1614	George Spilberg		34
M. P. Pa.	1615 1616	James Le Maire, William Cornelius Schouten		35
N. P.	1616	George Spilberg		36
Pa.	1616	Theodoric Hertoge		37
Pa.	1618	Zeachen		38
M.	1618	Garcia de Nodal		39
* A. * M.	1618	John de Moore		40
Pa.	1619	John de Edels		41
Pa.	1622		Leuwen's Land	42
A. M. N. P.	1624	James le Hermite		43
Pa.	1627	Peter Nuytz		44
Pa.	1628	William de Wit		45
Pa.	1628	Viane		46
Pa.	1628	Peter Carpenter		47
Pa.	1629	Francis Pelſart		48
* Pa.	1636	Gerard Pool		49
Pa. P.	1642	Abel Janſan Taſman		50
A.	1643		Dutch to Triſtan da Cunha	52
* M.	1643	Henry Brewer		52
* Pa.	1663	Vink		53

33 Saris's Journal in Purchas.

34 De Bry—Purchas, vol. I. l.2.c. 6—Dutch Company's Voyages, vol. VIII.—Speculum Orient. Occident. que Navig. 1619, *Leyden*, 4°.

35 Liſt.

36 Vide ut ſupra 34.

37 Hiſt. des Navig. aux Terres Auſt. 4°. vol. I. p 431.

38 Ditto — — — 432.

39 * Journal of Nodal, *Madrid*, 1621, 4°—Barleus—Laet—* Ricciolio Geo. reform. p. 103†.

40 * Ovalle, *Rome*, 1646—* Riccioli Geo. reform. p 103.

41 Hiſt. des Navig. aux T. Auſt. vol. I. p. 432.

42 Ditto.

43 De Bry, 1628, part XII. Idem, 1634, p. 13—Dutch Company's Voyage, vol. IX.—* In German, Hanaw, 1630—* In Dutch, 4°. 1646.

44 Hiſt. des Navig. aux Ter. Auſt. vol. I. p. 433.

45 Hiſt. des Navig. aux Ter. Auſt. vol. I. p. 433.

46 Ditto.

47 Ditto.

48 Thevenot—Ditto.

49 Valentyn Deſcription of Banda—De Hondt's Collection, 4°, vol. XVI. p. 67.

50 Liſt.

51 De Hondt's Collection, vol. XVI.

52 Churchill's Collection—Barleus Res geſtæ, *Amſterdam*, 1647.

53 Valentyn—De Hondt's Collection, vol. XVI. p. 75.

† Ricciolio (Geogr. reformata, p. 103) implies that theſe were two diſtinct expeditions. He ſays, *Moore* ſailed from Liſbon in Oct. 1618, and returned to Spain in Aug. 1619; and that *Nodal* ſailed from Liſbon 28th Aug. 1618, and returned to Spain 9th July, 1619. Laet ſays *Nodal* ſailed from Liſbon 27th Sept. 1618, and arrived at Seville 19th July, 1619.

M.	1669	John Narborough,		54
* A.	1675	Antonio de la Roché		55
* Pa.	1678	John Keyts		56
M.	1680	Bartholomew Sharp		57
M. N.P. Pa.	1683 1684	William Dampier William Cowley		58
P. N.P. A.	1685	Lionel Wafer		59
* A. * M.	1689	John Strong		60
M.	1696	De Gennes		61
N. P.	1696		Palos Iſlands	62
Pa.	1697	William Vlaming†		63
M. A.	1699	Beaucheſne Gouin		64
Pa.	1699	William Dampier		65
* A.	1700	Edmund Halley		66
M.	1704	Fouquet and Coudrai Pérée		67
* M. * A. * N.P. * Pa.	1704 1705	William Funnel		68
Pa.	1705		Dutch along north coaſt New Holland	69

† His chart of the *Weſt* Coaſt of *New-Holland* was publiſhed by Van Keulen, and ſeems to be very circumſtantial.

54 Narboro' and Pecket, *London*, 1694—* MSS. in Britiſh Muſeum—*Narboro, 8°, *London*, 1711—Wood's Journal, publiſhed in Hack's Collection, 8° *London*, 1699—* Original Journal in Britiſh Muſeum.

55 Deſcripcion Geografica de Terra Magellanica por Franc°. Seixas y Lovera, 4°, *Madrid*, 1690.

56 Valentyn—De Hondt's Collection, vol. XVI. p. 76.

57 * Sharp's Voyage, 8°, *London*, 1684—Baſil Ringroſe—Hiſt. of Buccaneers, 3d edit. 8° *London*, 1704—* Hack's Collection.

58 Dampier's Voyages, 8° *London*—* MSS. in Britiſh Muſeum—Hack's Collection—* Cowleys MS. Journal in Britiſh Muſeum.

59 Wafer's Deſcription of the Iſthmus of Darien, 8°, *London*, 1699.

60 Strong's original Journal, and another Journal in Britiſh Muſeum

61 Froger, 8°, *Paris*, 1699—**London*, 8° 1698.

62 Hiſt. des Navig. aux T. Auſt.

63 * Valentyn—Relation printed at *Amſterdam*, 1701—* De Hondt's Collection, vol. XVI. p. 79—* Philoſophical Tranſactions.

64 MSS. in poſſeſſion of M. de Liſle — Hiſt. Navig. aux T. Auſt.

65 Dampier's Voyage.

66 Halley's original MSS. Journal belonging to the Board of Longitude.

67 P. Nyel Lettres edifiantes, vol. VII. *Paris*, 1707, 12°.

68 Funnell's Voyage, 8°, *London*, 1707.

69 Nicolas Struyck, *Amſterdam*, 4°. 1753—Hiſt. Navig. aux T. Auſt.

Pa.	1705	Geelvink to S. E. part of New Guinea	70
M.	1708	Louis Feuilée	71
A. N.P. Pa.	1709 1710	Woodes Rogers Edward Cooke	72
N.P.	1710	Marianas	73
M. A.	1712	Frezier	74
M. N.P.	1715	Le Gentil de la Barbinais	75
N.P.	1715	Franciſco de Padilla	76
M.	1719	John Clipperton	77
M. N.P.	1719	George Shelvocke	78
A. P. Pa.	1721 1722	Jacob Roggewein	79
M.	1735	Antonio Ulloa	80
A.	1738	Lozier Bouvet	81
M.	1741	George Anſon	82
M.	1746	Spaniſh Journal in Charlevoix	83
M.	1747	Le Hen Brignon	84
A.	1756	Ship Lion	85

Hemiſphere and Pacific Ocean, with the Authorities.

70 Ditto.

71 Obſerv. Phyſiq. &c. 4°, *Paris*, 1714, 2 vols.

72 * Rogers's Voyage, 8°, *London*, 1712—* Cooke's Voyage, 8°, *London*, 1712, 2 vols.

73 Hiſt. Navig. aux T. Auſt.

74 *Paris*, 4°, 1716,—1732.

75 *Paris*, 12° 1725, 3 vols.—1728.

76 Hiſt. Navig. aux T. Auſt.

77 Betagh's Voyage, 8° *London*, 1728—Campbell's Collection, Vol. I.

78 *London*, 8° 1726 — — Ditto

79 Liſt.

80 *Madrid*, 4°.

81 MSS. Journal.

82 Walter, 4°, *London*, 1748—* Philips 8°, *London*, 1744—* Thomas, 8°, *London*, 1745—* Bulkely and Cummins, 8°, *London*, 1743—* Alexander Campbell, 8°, *London*, 1750—* James Young, cooper of the Wager, 8°, *London*, 1750—*Anonymous, 8°, *London*, 1751—*Iſaac Morris, 8°, *London*, 1751—Hon. John Byron, 8°, *London*, 1768

83 Charlevoix's Hiſtory of Paraguay.

84 *Paris*, 1751, 12°. * *London*, 12°.

85

April, 1771.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Lately publiſhed,

A MAP OF THE
North Part of BORNEO, and the SOOLOO ARCHIPELAGO.

A CHART of the CHINA SEA, and Iſland of BORNEO, with an explanatory Memoir.

A CHART of Part of the *Coaſt* of CHINA, with *Views* of the Lands and Iſlands, and an explanatory Memoir, containing the Data on which it was laid down.

A CHART of the *Weſt Coaſt* of PALAWAN, with the Journal of the *Schooner Cuddalore* on that Coaſt in Dec. 1761, and Views of the Land.

A CHART of FELICIA, and PLAN of the Iſland BALAMBANGAN.

INDEX.

P. *denotes* Preface.—I. Introduction.—D. Data.—S. I. Salomon Iſlands.—C. S. Curioſities at Soolo.—C. D. Conduct *of the* Diſcoverers.

ABDUL Roobin, C. S. p. 22
24
Abel Taſman's Paſſage, vide *Paſſage*.
Abreo (Pedro de) 12
Abreu (Antonio de) 3
Acari, 55
Acapulco, 56
98
143
153
155
Acoſta (Antonio de) 14
——— (Alvaro de) 10
11
——— (Joſeph) 43
44
47
Acurio de Bermeo (Juan de) 13
Adams (W.) 94
Adelentado, 81.
Africa, I. p. 27. If half of *America*, with its inhabitants, could be tranſported to *Africa*, neither half would ſet the mother country at defiance.
Vol. II. C. D. p. 15
African Continent, vol. II. C. D. p. 14
African Galley, vol. II p. 89, 96, 97, 98, 100, 116.
Alburquerque (Alfonſo de) p. 3
Allamodin, C. S. 2
14
Almiranta, vol. II. C. D. p. 3
Alvarado, p. 35
38
Alvaro (Don) p. 9
Alvaro Mendaña de Neyra, vide *Mendaña*.
Ambong, C. S. p. 7.

America, p. 40 In the firſt voyages of the Spaniards from thence to the weſtward, the *Malucas* were in view.
96
137
160 Diſcovered by *Chriſtoval Colon*.
168
P. p. 7
15
I. p. 18. Would perhaps have ſtill been undiſcovered, had not queen *Iſabella* pledged her jewels to equip *Columbus*.
27. A ſtagnation in the trade thither would reduce thouſands to indigence.
28
29
D. p. 2
Vol. II. p. 88
122
C. D. p. 12
14
15
American, I. p. 27
American Continent, vol. II. C. D. p. 14
Ampuero (Thomas de) p. 59
Amſterdam, vol. I. p. 105. vol. II. p. 1, 88, 100
Amſterdam (iſland of) vol. II. p. 75, 80
Analut, p. 62
Andrada (Louis de) p. 91
196
197
Annamokka, vol. II. p. 81, 82
Anne, S. I. p. 18
Anſon, vol. II. C. D. p. 20
Anthony Van Diemen's Land, vide *Land*.
Antilles, p. 9.
Apia, p. 37
Araciſes, S. I. p. 18
19
Aranda (Alonſo Sanchez de) p. 141
Argenſola, p. 35
38
Arias (Juan Louis) p. 41 Informs us that *S. Chriſtoval* was diſcovered in 1575.
43 Aſcribes the diſcovery of *Salomon* Iſlands to *Mendaña*.
45
50
53
60
97
104
107
143
D. p. 5
6

Arias (Juan Louis) Vol. II. C. D. p. 4
Aris Claſon, vide *Claſon*.
Aris Claſz, vide *Claſz*.
Aro Burgales (Chriſtoval de) p. 11
Aſia, p. 160 Two large portions of earth ſevered from *Africa*, *Europe*, and *Aſia*.
171
204
I. p. 24
28
S. I. 19
—— *Major*, p. 164
—— *Minor*, p. 163
Atalut, p. 62
Atlantick, vol. II. C. D. p.
Atreguada, S. I. p. 17, 18
Auke's Magdeland, Vol. II. p. 88
Aurora, vol. II. p. 100.
Auſtral Aſia, P. p. 15
——*del Eſpiritu Santo*, p. 137
145, Vol. II. C. D. p. 7.
172
Auſtralia, P. p. 15
Auſtralia Incognita, p. 162.
Azamor, p. 6
8

B.

Bacon (Friar) I. p. 30
Bachian, p. 167
Badarodin, C. S. p. 3
Baez de Torres, vide *Torres*.
Balabac, C. S. p. 13
Balambangan, C. S. p. 6
8
Balboa (Baſco Nunez de) p. 3
Balthazar, p. 13
Bantara, C. S. p. 12
Barboſa (Diego) p. 28
——— (Donna Beatriz) p. 13
——— (Edward) p. 28
Barcelona, p. 14
Barcia, p. 56
96
Barleus, D. p. 7
8 Vol. II. p. 1
Barretos (Yſabel) p. 57
58
59
70
189
190

Barretos (Don Lorenzo) p. 59 Commanded the *St. Catalina*, according to *Quiros*.
Is made captain general, and dies.
83
84
85
90, 190, 191, 192, Seizes ſome *Indians to learn them* Spaniſh, and is wounded in the attempt, which is the cauſe of his death.
91 And dies.
189
Barros, p. 2
5
15
16 Expoſes his malevolence.
17
22
25
28
33
Baſbee, I. p. 29
Baſſeelan, C. S. p. 16, 17
Batavia, vol. I. D. p. 12, vol. II. p. 65, 66, 75, 84, 100
Bauman (Captain) vol. II. p. 107
——— *Iſlands*, vol. II. p. 106, C. D. p. 10
Baxos de la Candaleria (Iſlands of) vide *Candaleria*.
Beautiful People (iſland of)
Beelong, C. S. p. 7
Behrens (Charles Frederick) vol. II. p. 85
Belgia Auſtralis, vol. II. p. 88
Bilboa (Juan Ochoa de) p. 140
Bincong, C. S. p. 8
Bird's Neſt (Edible) C. S. p. 14
Biſſayas, p. 62
Black Point, p. 177
Blanco, p. 16
Boeton, vol. II. p. 84
Bohemia (Martin de) p. 4
Bonaviſta, vol. II. p. 88
Borbi, S. I. p. 18
Borja y Arragon (Franciſco de) p. 42
Borneo, p. 34, C. S. p. 9
15
17
18
22
Bottomleſs Iſland, vide *Sondre Grondt*.
Bouro, vol. II. p. 84
Bouvet, vol. II. C. D. p. 15
Braganza, p. 9

Bowman's Iſland, vol. II. p. 120
Brazil, vol. I. p. 19
D. p. 11, vol. II. p. 88
Britain, I. p. 27
28
29
Brito (Antonio de) p. 6
—— (Miguel Roxo de) p. 105
Broſſes (M. de) p. 15
I. p. 31
32
Brothers, vide *Two Brothers*.
Buena Viſta, p. 178
S. I. p. 18
Bufu, p. 37
39
Bultig, S. I. p. 21
Burgos, p. 4
11
Butuan, p. 58
Buy (Juan de) p. 59
87

C.

Cabo Prieto, vide *Prieto*.
Cabo, *Sta. Maria*, } Vide *Sta. Maria*, or *St. Mary*.
—— *St. Mary*, }
Cadiz, p. 31.
Calamianes, C. S. p. 15
Calagua, p. 143
California, p. 36
Callao, p. 45
61
176 vol. II. p. 122, 123
Callao de Lima, p. 57
Calvo, p. 13
Camoens, p. 2
Campbell, vol. II. p. 66
Canary, } p. 16
Canarys, }
204
Candaleria (Baxos de la) p. 45
50
176
Candiſh (Sir Thomas) p. 41
Cano (Juan Sebaſtian del) p. 13
Canter Viſcher, vol. II. p. 86, 87
Cape de Verde, } vide *Verde*.
Cape Verd, }
Capees, C. S. p. 6
Carlshoff, D. p. 11, vol. II. p. 96, 98
Carpentaria, vol. II. p. 84

Cartagena (Juan de) p. 13 Is appointed comptroller of the Armada.
16 His diſpute with *Magelhanes*.
17 Is put under arreſt.
20 Is ſet at liberty.
22 Reſolves to deſtroy *Magalhanes* and return to Spain. Is ſentenced to be left aſhore in the country.
25
29

Carvallo, p. 14
17

Caſtille, p. 11
I p. 19

Caſtro (Chriſtoval Baca de) p. 41

—— (Don Fernando de) p. 58

—— (Lopez Garcia de) p. 40
41
43
47
176

Cave (Ant.) S. I. p. 17

Ceiram, vol. I. S. I. p. 21

Charles V. p. 4

Charles Court, vide *Carlsboff.*

Chicayayna, p. 148
149
151
152
159

Chili, p. 44
49
53 The track thither from Lima, diſcovered by *Juan Fernandez*.
54
171
197
Vol. II, p. 16
34
75
88
115
124

China, p. 56
88
90
104
142
143
171
194
I. p. 24
28
29

China, vol. II. C. D. p. 17
19
Chincha, p. 55
Chriſt, p. 159
Chriſtoval, S. I. p. 18
Claeſz (Aris) vol. II. p. 44, 48, 52, 54
Claſon (Aris) vol. II. p. 40, 43, 46, 47
Claz (Janſon Ban) p. 48, 49, 54
Clemente (D. Sebaſtian) p. 107.
Cloves, p. 37
38
Cochin China, C. S. p. 14
Coco (Antonio de) p. 14
Cocos Iſland, vol. II. p. 22, 24, 74, 107
—— (mount of) vol. II. p. 30
Colon (Chriſtoval) p. 160
174
Columbus, I. p. 18
21
22
Concord, vide *Road of Concord.*
Continent, vol. II. p. 107
Converſion de St. Paulo, p. 145
Coomans (Abraham) vol. II. p. 69
Copayapo, vol. II. p. 124
Copiapo, D. p. 12
Corço (Philippe) p. 59
Cordova (Diego de) D. p. 5
Coreal, p. 46
50
58
60
175
Coroa, p. 37
Coronadas, p. 145
Cortés, p. 35
36
38
Cortés (de) p. 54
Creſpos, p. 37
Cruz (la) p. 180
Cubagua, p. 151

D.

Dago, vol. II. p. 114, 115
Dagoa, S. I. p. 18
20
Dampier, p. 46, and S. I. p. 16. What *Mendaña* named *Salomon* Iſlands are by him named *New Britain.*
D. p. 1
2
17

INDEX.

Dampier, p. 18
19
20
21
C. S. p. 8.
Vol. II. p. 124
Danville, S. I. p. 19
Davis (captain) vol. II. p. 122, 124, C. D. p. 10.
Davis's Land, vol. II. p. 89, 95
Davalos (Lope) p. 36
Davila (Don Andres de Medina) p. 56.
——— (Juan Roldan) p. 55
56
Davis, D. p. 13
De Bry, S. I. p. 16.
17
18
19
20 Vol. II. p. 122
De Coute, p. 35
36
De Hondt, vol. II. p. 65, 86, 87.
De Silva, vide *Silva*.
Desventuradas, p. 33.
Dezena (la) p. 145
D. p. 6
Dezpeleta (Leon) p. 14
Dirk Rembrandt, vide *Rembrandt*.
Dog-Island, D. p. 7
8
11 Vol. II. p. 2, 6, 11, 12, 96, C. D. p. 18.
Dolphin, D. p. 15.
Dominica, p. 64
65
Don Alvaro, vide *Alvaro*
——— *Manuel*, vide *Manuel*.
——— *Ferdinand*, vide *Ferdinand*.
——— *Diego de Tobar y Prado*, vide *Prado*.
——— ——— *Vera*, vide *Vera*.
——— *Lorenzo*, vide *Barrettos*.
Dort, vol. II. p. 85
Dos Graces, p. 39
Drake (Sir Francis)
Dutch, vol. II. p. 2.

E.

Easter-Island, I. p. 29. In *Roggewein's* deſcription of it, we ſee a great affinity to the Peruvian manners and religion.
D. p. 11
12
13 The poſition of it, according to the various accounts.
14

Eaſter

I N D E X.

Eaſter Iſland, p. 15
Vol. II. p. 86
89, 111. So named from Eaſter-day, the day on which it was diſcovered.
96
99
104 The natives paint their bodies.
106 The country divided into incloſures.
109 The government obviouſly patriarchal.
110 Their utenſils chiefly earthen.
114 Became more civilized after they had experienced our weapons.
115
C. D. p. 10
11
18
20

Eaſt Indies, p. 3
104
194
I. p. 22
26
Vol. II. p. 87
105
107
C. D. p. 12

Edible Bird's Neſt, vide *Bird's Neſt*.

Elloriaga Vizcaino (Juan de) p. 13

El Pilar de Zaragoza (iſland of) vide *Pilar*.

El Vergel, *El Vergil*, (iſland of) vide *Vergel*.

Emanuel, p. 1
6

Encarnacion (la) p. 145
D. p. 5, vol. II. C. D. p. 18

England, p. 163
I. p. 24
27
C. S. p. 8

Enriquez (Don Fernando) p. 180
184

Eſpinoſa (Juan de)
——— (Juan Rodriguez de) p. 59
192

Eſpinoza (Geronimo Gomez de) p. 14

Europe, p. The noiſe which the diſcovery of the South Sea made there, and its conſequences.
47 The *Salomon Iſlands* produce ſome fruits common there, as likewiſe hogs and fowls.
102, 163, 164. Many iſlands or a continent ſuppoſed to be antipodes to the greater part thereof.

Europe, p. 159 The iſland of Chicayana, wherein ſimilar to *Europe*.
160 Two large portions of the Earth ſevered from *Europe*, *Africa*, and *Aſia*.
204
I. p. 28 No trade from thence to the ſouthern continent.
Vol. II. p. 120 Few engravers there could excel the inhabitants of *Bowman's* Iſland in carved work.

European, p. 137

F.

Falero (Franciſco) p. 13
—— (Ruy) p. 4
9
10
12
13
Fayal, p. 4
Ferdinand (Don) p. 9
Fernandez (Little) vol. II. p. 89
—— (iſland of) vide *Juan Fernandez*.
—— (Juan) p. 53 Diſcovered the track from *Lima* to *Chili*.
96
97 Died many years before *Quiros's* firſt voyage.
I. p. 24, 28, 54, vol. II. p. 96 Diſcovers the eaſt ſide of the ſouthern continent.
29 His report thereof.
32 It was never publiſhed.
—— (Pedro) p. 3
4
Figueroa (Chriſtoval Suarez de) p. 43 Aſcribes the diſcovery of the *Salomon* iſlands to *Mendaña*.
44
45
46, 50 His account of the *Salomon* iſlands. Is abridged by *Coreal*.
48
58 Abridged by *Pingré* as well as *Coreal*. Takes part of his relation from *Quiros*.
59
60
86
87
89
92
96
102
175 Several circumſtances omitted in the abridgements of his relation.
193
P. p. 13

Firſt Iſlands, p. 60

Fleming,

Fleming, p. 152
Flies (Iſland of) vide *Fly Iſland.*
Florez (Pedro)
Florida, p. 178
S. I. p. 18
Fly Iſland, vol. II. p. 14, 116, C. D. p. 18
Fonofono, p. 154
Fonſeca (Don Juan Rodriguez de) p. 4
Fontacias, p. 55
56
Formaſa, I. p. 29
Frankfort, S. I. p. 16
Fray Gaſpar, vide *Gaſpar.*
Frederick Henry's Bay, vol. II. p. 67
Fugitiva (la) p. 145, vol. II. C. D. 18, D. p. 6

G.

Galera (la) p. 178
Gallapagoes, vol. II. p. 122, 123, 124
Gallego (Baſco) p. 14
——— (Hernan) p. 43 Aſcribes the diſcovery of *Salomon* Iſlands to *Mendaña.*
50
95 Is ſaid to have diſcovered a continent in the ſouthern quarter.
96, 97 Contradicted, and the impoſſibility of it ſhewn.
103
177 Is ſent on diſcovery.
——— (river) p. 180
Galvano, p. 35
37
38
Gama (Vaſca de) p. 6
Garcia (Pedro) vide *Lumbreres.*
Garden, p. 91
196
D. p. 6
Gaſca (Pedro de la) p. 41
Gaſpar, p. 2
5
25
Gebres (Monſieur de) p. 5
Geelvink, S. I. p. 21
Gelles, vide *Guelles.*
Genoeſe, p. 13
I. p. 18
Gente Hermoſa, vide *Handſome People.*
Gerards (Theodoſe) p. 94. vol. II. C. D. p. 19
Geronimo (iſland of) S. I. p. 18
——— (Juan) p. 123
Gilſemans (Iſaac) vol. II. p. 69, 78
Gimelli, p. 56

Gives, p. 97
98
God, p 160
161
173
187
189
196
199
203
Golden Iſlands, vol. II. p. 86, C. D. p. 9
Goliah, vol. II. p. 113
Gomera, p. 15
Gomez (Eſtevan) p. 14
26
27
33
Good Hope, p. 31
34
99
S. I. p. 20, vol. II. p. 68, C. D. p. 14, 15
Gracioſa, p. 87
187
201
P. p. 13
Grain Iſland, p. 39
Grand Canary, D. p. 12
Gratioſa (la) vide *Gracioſa*.
Great Continent, p. 53
143
Green Iſlands, vol. II. p. 63, 84
Greſley (Walſingham) p. 106
Grijalva, p. 35
36
Groningue Iſland, vol. II. p. 107, C. D. p. 10
Guadalcanal, p. 44
46
48
96
106
S. I. p. 18
Guadalcanar, p. 178
180
Guadalquivir, p. 169
Guadalupe, p. 178
Guallos, p. 38
Guan, p. 94
203
Guancavelica, p. 157
Guatimala, p. 171
Guaytopo, p. 151

Guaytopo, p. 152
Guerra (Geronimo) p. 14
33
Guerta, p. 91
196
Guetaria, p. 13
Guinea, p. 16
33
Guipuzcoa, p. 13
Gutierrez (Alonſo) p. 11

H.

Hacluit, p. 42
47
Hadanua, p. 160
Hague, D. p. 12. vol. II. p. 25
Halley, vol. II. C. D. p. 15
Hamei, p. 39
Handſome People, p. 126
D. p. 6, vol. II. C. D. p. 10
Harris, I. p. 31
32
Hawkins (Sir Richard) p. 44
55
Hayme, p. 37
39
Heaven, p. 173
Heemſkirk (ſhip) vol. II. p. 66
——— (yacht) vol. II. p. 81
Heemſkirk's Banks, vol. II. p. 83
Henriquez (Martin) p. 41
——— (Don Fernando) vide *Enriquez*.
Hercules, vol. II. p. 113
Heredia (Sancho de) p. 14
Hernandez (Pedro) p. 13
Herrera, p. 2 All the circumſtances recorded by him propoſed to be introduced.
5, 14, 15, 18, 19, 25, 26, 27, 32, 33. What he ſays of *Magalhanes*.
24
35 Briefly mentions *Grijalva* and *Alvarado's* voyage.
40 Vaguely inſinuates that the iſlands originally named *Salomon Iſlands*, were different from thoſe of *Mendaña*.
43 Erroneouſly aſcribes the command of the firſt voyage to the weſtward of Peru to *Mendoça* inſtead of *Mendaña*.
44 His different reports of the ſituation of the ſame places.
47 His account of the *Salomon Iſlands*.
S. I. p. 17
18
19 His map is bunglingly executed, different from his deſcription.
20 Confirms that the Salomon iſlands are New Britain.
21

High Pylſtaart's Iſland, vol. II. p. 75
Holland, vol. II. p. 22, 75, 110
Holman (Ide Tjerkz) vol. II. p. 72, 78
Hook (doctor) vol. II. p. 66
Hoorn, vol. II. p. 58, 74
Hope Iſland, vol. II. p. 31, C. D. p. 9
Horne (Cape) vol. II. p. 2, C. D. p. 20
—— *Iſland*, D. p. 3
9, vol. II. p. 82, C. D. p. 7, 8, 9

I.

Jacobſz (Francis) vol. II. p. 67, 69
——— (Peter) vol. II. p. 69
Janſon, D. p. 8. vol. II. p. 1.
——— (Nicolas) vol. II. p. 43
Janſoon (Gerrit) vol. II. p. 69
Japan, p. 171
204
Java Major, p. 104
—— *Minor*, p. 104
Jeſus, p. 72
—— *Maria*, p. 72
Jilolo, S. I. p. 20
Ilha Primeira, p. 33
Inca, I. p. 29
India, p. 5
6 Diſcovered by *Vaſco de Gama*.
9
14
52
I. p. 19
23
C. S. p. 8
Indies, p. 4
14
56
105
154
172
173
Jordan, p. 137
145
Ireland, p. 163
Iſabella (Queen) I. p. 18
——— (iſland of) vide, *Sta. Iſabella*.
Iſla de Jeſus, p. 45
46
—— *de la Gente Hermoſa*, vide *Handſome People*.
—— *de los Peſcadores*, p. 37
—— *de Ramos*, p. 177
—— *Verſija*, p. 39
Iſland of Flies, vide *Flies*.

Iſlands of Thieves, vol. II. p. 112
Iſland of Handſome People, vide *Handſome People*.
Iſland of Traytors, vide *Traytors*.
Iſlas de Don Jorge de Meneſes, p. 39
Iſrael, vol. II. p. 108, 115
Juan Fernandez (iſland of) D. p. 7 Its ſituation, according to *Schouten*.
11 Diſtance from *New Holland*.
12 From *Eaſter Iſland*.
13
14
Vol. II. p. 3
4
5
88
89
121
122
C. D. p. 10
20
Juan Leal, p. 196

K.

Keema, C. S. p. 8

L.

Labyrinth, vol. II. p. 101
Ladrone Iſlands, p. 201
203
Ladrones (the) p. 92
204, P. 145
Lagrimas de St. Pedro, D. p. 6.
Land (Anthony Van Diemen's Land) D. p. 9. vol. II. p. 66, 69, C. D. p. 16.
Lavanha, p. 39
Layna, p. 148
Leipſick, vol. II. p. 85
Le Maire, P. p. 12
13
D. p. 8 Some ſituations in his voyage omitted by *Schouten*.
9
Vol. II. p. 1
2
78
83
116 He and *Schouten* diſcover *Water Iſland*.
C. D. p. 5
7 Directs his route from ſome hints he had from *Quiros*.
8 His ability, and *Schouten's* ignorance inſtanced.
9 His opinion of *Hope* and *Horne* iſlands.
11
18
20
——— (ſtrait) vol. II. p. 2, 88.
——— (Daniel) vol. II. p. 43.

Le Maire (Jacob) vol. II. p. 44, 54, 57
——— (James) vol. II. p. 46, 48
Leon (Penelo de) p. 56
Levi (Aaron) vol. II. p. 108
Ley, p. 148
Leyla (Alonſo de) p. 59
Leyva (Sancho Martinez de) p. 12
Lima, p. 40. When founded, and by whom.
41
42
44
47
53, 54 The track from thence to *Chili* diſcovered by *Juan Fernandez*, and in what manner.
55
67, 68 The women there exceeding beautiful.
75
76
88
99
103
104
107
143
144
184
187
196
D. p. 1, 2. Its diſtance from the *Marqueſas*.
3
8
13
Vol. II. p. 122
123
C. D. p. 18
19
Liſboa (Juan de) p. 17
Liſbon, p. 4
8
Little Fernandez, vide *Fernandez*.
Lopez (Fr. Franciſco) p. 107
Loretto, p. 107
Loyal John, p. 196
Luca, p. 148
Lumbreres (Pedro Garcia de) p. 109
115
116

M.

Machado (Francis) p. 135
Magian, p. 34
Madeira, vol. II. p. 58

INDEX.

Madeiras, p. 204
Madre de Dios, p. 66
Madrid, p. 105
106
109
Mafro (Juan Rodriguez) p. 14
Magalhanes, p. 1 Was the firſt explorer of the *South Pacific Ocean*. His character bitterly attacked by the Portugeſe hiſtorians.
2 His voyage not remarkable for diſcoveries, but for the circumnavigation of the globe.
3 Had particularly ſignalized himſelf in the expedition againſt *Malacca*.
4, 5. Diſguſted with the bad uſage of *Don Manuel* of *Portugal*, he retires to the Spaniſh court, where he offers his ſervices, and is honourably received. The diſcourſes and queſtions that followed.
6, 7, 8 Reaſons aſſigned for his retreat from the court of *Portugal*.
9 Joins *Ruy Falero*. Goes to *Seville*, and is kindly received. Has an audience of the emperor.
10 Has the order of *St. Jago* conferred upon him. The conditions entered into by him with the emperor.
10, 11 The *Portugueſe* ambaſſador endeavours to obſtruct him, and to prevail on him to return.
12
13
14, 15 His magnanimity and prudence.
16 His conteſt with *Juan de Cartagena*.
17 Arrives at *Rio Janeiro*. Makes Cape *Sta. Maria*. Enters *St. Julian* river.
18, 19 Great murmurings among the people, and on what account. His ſpirited remonſtrance to them.
20, 21 The effect it had. The ſpirit of mutiny increaſing, he is obliged to quell it by force.
22, 23 Puniſhes the ring-leaders. Sends to diſcover a ſtrait, and what followed.
24
25 Leaves the bay of *St. Julian*, and goes to the river *Sta. Cruz*.
26 Conſiders the paſſage to the *Malucos* as ſecure.
27 His heroick ſpeech, and great prudence and conſtancy.
28
32 The people continue diſſatisfied, but are afraid to complain.
33 He meets with great ſtorms. Diſcovers two uninhabited iſlands.
34 Is killed at the iſland of *Mactan*.
95 Seems to have had no idea of a ſouthern continent.
I. p. 18
21
22
Magalhanes (ſtrait of) p. 48
49

Magalhanes (ſtrait of) p. 50 Orders given that the *Engliſh*, or others, who paſs the ſtraits of *Magalhanes* to go to the *Malucos*, might have no ſuccour but from the *Indians*.
96
99
101
106
Vol. II. p. 88 An iſland diſcovered in that latitude.
Magdalena (la) p. 61
64
67
Magellan, vol. II. C. D. p. 1, 20
Magellanica, P. p. 15. vol. II. C. D. p. 15
Magellanick Streight, vol. II. C. D. p. 1, 2.
Magloomba, C. S. p. 15
Malacca, p. 3
4
5
6
C. S. p. 19
Malaita, p. 177
S. I. p. 17
18
Malarta de Aguada, S. I. p. 17
Malloodoo, C. S. p. 7
Malopé, p. 81 An Indian chief, what paſſed betwixt *Mendaña* and him.
82
84 Promiſes to revenge the miſchief done by the other *Indians*.
86, 188 Is baſely killed by ſome *Spaniſh* ſoldiers.
90, 191 His death reſented by the *Indians*.
Malucos, p. 3, 4 The iſlands of cloves ſo called. Were diſcovered by *Franciſco Serrano*. Their opulence.
5 *Magalhanes* affirmed they appertained to the *Spaniſh* limit.
6, 9 Different account of their diſtance.
8
10 *Magalhanes* and *Ruy Falero* engaged to diſcover them within the Spaniſh limit.
26 They find a ſtrait to paſs thither.
28
30
31
34
35 *Cortes* fits out two ſhips to examine the track thither under the line.
36
37
38
39 Their diſtance from *Papua*, and from *Zivatlenejo*.
40 When the Spaniards firſt ſaw them, and when they firſt attempted diſcoveries.
49

*Maluco*s, p. 50 Orders given that the Engliſh who paſs the ſtreight of *Magalhanes* to go thither, might have no ſuccour but from the *Indians*.
52 The *Spaniſh* pretenſions to them grounded on a preſumed fallacy of the *Portugueſe*.
104
105
Vol. II. p. 34
C. D. p. 8
Manangcy, C. S. p. 8
Mango Capac, I. p. 29
Manicola, *Manicolo*, vol. I. p. 146. vol. II. C. D. p. 6. A large country ſo called, of which Quiros gets intelligence at *Taumaco*.
152, 153 An account of the people.
156 There are ſtones there impregnated with ſilver.
D. p. 2 How far diſtant from *Sta. Cruz*.
3 Different accounts of its ſituation.
4
7
Vol. II. C. D. p. 6 Diſcovered by *Quiros*.
16
Manila, p. 57
58
88 Marble and ſnail-ſtones brought thither from *China*.
91
92
98
199
200
S. I. p. 16
Vol. II. C. D. p. 18
Manriquez (Pedro Merino) p. 59
Mantannané, C. S. p. 15
Manuel (Don) p. 4
Maratua, C. S. p. 13
Margarita, p. 148
151
154
155
Maria Bay, vol. II. p. 80
Marken's Iſlands, vol. II. p. 83
Marqueſas, D. p. 1
2
3. vol. II. C. D. p.
——— *de Mendoça* (las) vide *Mendoça*.
Matienço (Sancho de) p. 11
12
Mauritius, D. p. 9. vol. II. p. 66
Maximilian, p. 34.
Mecayrayla, p. 152
Mecklenburgh, D. p. 11. vol. II. p. 85

Medina (Antonio de) p. 56
Mediterranean, p. 163
Mendaña, p. 1 Previous to him, the Spaniſh diſcoveries imperfectly tranſmitted.
40
42
43 Was commander in the firſt voyage to the weſtward of *Peru*.
44 Uncertain of the ſituation of the places he had diſcovered in his firſt voyage.
45 Diſcovered *New Guadalcanal*, and afterwards *Salomon* iſlands. Diſcovered likewiſe *St. Chriſtoval*.
46 What he named *Salomon* iſlands are what Dampier named New Britain.
47
48
49 Makes repriſals on the *Indians*, and for what.
50
55
56
57
59
60, 104. vol. II. C. D. p. 1 What he had in view from his voyage.
61
64
71
81
84
86
87, 188 Puts to death the perpetrators of *Malopé's* murder.
91
92
95
96
97 Arias mentions a diſcovery of his in 1575.
98
99 His diſcovery on ſailing towards the iſlands of *Salomon*.
103
157, 158 In his firſt voyage to the iſlands of *Salomon* he found a quantity of pearls. In the ſecond voyage he made he diſcovered Sta. Cruz, and died there.
175
176
186
I. p. 31
D. p. 1
5
S. I. p. 16
Vol. II. C. D. p. 2 Appears to little advantage as a diſcoverer.
2, 3 The cauſes of his ill ſucceſs.
10
11
Mendez (Martin) p. 14

Mendez (Martin) p. 29
30
Mendoza (Antonio de) p. 35
41
——— (Louis de) p. 12, 16 His oppoſition to *Magalhanes*.
13
17
20
21 Killed by order of *Magalhanes*.
22
29
43
——— (Las Marqueſas de) p. 64
Mendoſa y Lita (Juan de) p. 42
Mendoza (Andrés Hurtado de) p. 42
58
——— (Garcia Hurtado de) p. 42
58
Meneſes (D. Jorge de) p. 38
39
S. I. p. 21
——— iſland, S. I. p. 21
Meouſum, p. 37
Merlo (Fr. Juan de) p. 107
Meſquita (Alvaro de) p. 21
28
33
Meunſu, p. 39
Mexico, p. 45
57
98
145
146
153
155
156
I. p. 18
28
Vol. II. C. D. p. 6
Mezquita (Martin de) p. 12
Middleburg, vol. II. p. 75
Miguelillo, p. 158
Mindanao, p. 58
Mindanio (Alvarez de) p. 47
Mocha, vol. II. p. 88
Molina (Diego Gomez de) p. 156
Moluccas, vide *Malucos*.
Montague, S. I. p. 18
Monteiro (Alvaro) p. 6
Monterey, p. 145
Montes Claros (Marquis de) vol. I. p. 148

Moor, p. 6
7
163
Morga (Dr. Don Antonio) p. 57
60
More, p. 38
Mount of Cocos, vide *Cocos*.
M de Campo, p. 59
Munilla (Fray Martin de) p. 107
Murderer's Bay, vol. II. p. 73, 83
Murillo (Padre) p. 56
Mymboom, C. S. p. 11

N.

Namokoki, vol. II. p. 81
Narborough (Sir John) vol. II. p. 65
Na. Sena. de la Luz, p. 131
132
D. p. 6
——— *del Socorro*, p. 145
D. p. 6
Naſſau, vol. II. C. D. p. 20
Nativity, p. 143
New Britain, vol. I. p. 46. S. I. p. 16, 19, 20 The ſame as *Salomon* iſlands.
D. p. 13, 15 Its ſituation.
21
Vol. II. p. 84
105
108
C. D. p. 10
New Guadalcanal, p. 45, 50. Diſcovered by *Mendaña*, and ſuppoſed to be part of *New Guinea*.
—— *Guinea*, p. 45
46
47
50
57
92 Surrounded with iſlands.
93
96
99
100
101
104
106
183
200
201
D. p. 1
2
3
S. I. p. 18
19

New Guinea, S. I. p. 20
21
C. S. p. 8
Vol. II. p. 34
63
83
84
108
109
C. D. p. 1
7
8
9
—— *Holland*, D. p. 11. vol. II. p. 86. C. D. p. 9.
—— *Jeruſalem*, p. 141
—— *Iſlands*, vol. II. p. 88
—— *Spain*, p. 34
58
60
99
100
104
106
107
142
143
144
157
168
171
204
Vol. II. C. D. p. 18.
—— *Zealand*, D. p. 9
Vol. II. p. 70 The name given to it by *Taſman*.
120 Its extent.
C. D. p. 9
10
15
16
20
Neyra, vide *Mendaña*.
Nicaragua, p. 99
171.
Nichols (Thomas) I. p. 18
Nombre de Jeſus, S. I. p. 17
North Pacifick Ocean, vol. II. C. D. p. 17
Norway, p. 94. vol. II. C. D. p. 20
Noſtra Sennora del Socorro, vol. II. C. D. p. 20.
Nova (John de) p. 9
Nupan, vol. I. p. 154
Nuyts Land, vol. II. p. 86.

O.

Ocean, p. 163
Olan, p. 152
Onthong-Java, } Vol. II. p. 83. C. D. p. 10, 11
Ontong-Java, }
Orange, vol. II. p. 121. C. D. p. 20
Ortega (Pedro de) p. 47
177
—— (river of) p. 178
Ortelius, S. I. p. 20
Ovalle, p. 43
44

P.

Pacheco (Franciſco) p. 156
Pacific Ocean, I. p. 31
D. p. 3. vol. II. C. D. p. 7, 8, 15, 16, 18
Pageta, p. 36
Paita, p. 61
Palawan, C. S. p. 13
Palermo (Antonio Salomon de) p. 13
Palomares (Fr. Juan) p. 107
Panama, p. 3
40
41
42
44
104
107
144
154
171
Pancas, p. 3
Papua, p. 36
37
38 Captain Alvarado diſcovers the iſlands thereof.
39 Their ſituation.
P. p. 7
15
I. p. 32
S. I. p. 21
Vol. II. C. D. p. 15
Parang, C. S. p. 11
Paſſage (Abel Taſman's) vol. II. p. 70
Paul, p. 156
160
Pedro, p. 148 A native of *Chicayana*, his diſtinct account of that iſland.
150
153
155
156
157

Pedro, p. 158
159
160 His death.
Peelas, C. S. p. 13
14
Penelo, p. 96
97
105
Peralta Barnuevo Rocha y Benavides (Dr. D. Pedro de) p. 55
56
Peregrino (la del) p. 145
D. p. 6
Pernicious Iſland, *Pernicious Iſlands*, } D. p. 15. vol. II. p. 98, 100, 101. C. D. p. 18
Perſia, p. 163
Peru, p. 35
37
40 At what time diſcovered.
41
43 At what time the firſt voyage to the weſtward thereof was undertaken.
44 *Salomon* iſlands, how far to the weſtward of
47
54
55
57
60
97
98
99
100
104
107
144
157
168
171
176
182
184
185
187
196
204
I. p. 19
28
29
D. p. 7
8
9
Vol. II. p. 4

Peru, vol. II. p. 6
16
34
64
C. D. p. 3
18
Peruvian, vol. II. C. D. p. 17, 20
Philip II. p. 103
——— *III.* p. 103
Philipinas, p. 34
56
57
60
99
100
101
105
171
199
204
I. p. 29
Vol. II. C. D. p. 17
Pigot, C. S. p. 9
Pilar de Zaragoza, p. 145
Pilen, p. 154
Pingré, p. 44
48, 50, 86, 87, 88, 89, &c. Extracts from his abridgment of *Figueroa*
102
175
Piſco, p. 55
Pizarro, p. 35
40
Plate, p. 17
47
Plymouth, vol. II. p. 2
Polyneſia, P. p. 15
Ponce (Franciſco) p. 110
Poncevera (Juan Bautiſta de) p. 13
Poolo Gaya, C. S. p. 16
Pope Alexander VI. p. 5
Portales de Belen (Los) p. 145
Porto, vol. II. p. 88
Portugal, p. 3
4
6
7
8
9
11
12
14

Portugal,

Portugal, p. 18
51 When the ſpirit of diſcovery was warm there and in Spain, it was foreſeen that diſputes would ariſe about limits.
52
Portugueſe, p. 9
12
I. p. 18
S. I. p. 21
Pouro, p. 155
Prieto (Cabo) vol. II. p. 177, 178
Primera Punta, S. I. p. 20
21
Prince William's Iſlands, vol. II. p. 83
Prior (Bartolomé) p. 13
Pupan, vide *Nupan*
Purchas, p. 47
105
106
Purry (John) vol. II. p. 86

Q.

Queſada (Gaſpar de) p. 13
17
20
21
22
29
Quintero (Fr. Antonio) p. 107
Quiros (Pedro Fernandez de) p. 42 At what time his expedition was undertaken.
44
57
58
59
60
69
86
87
88
89
91
92
93
94
95
96
97 Said to be a native of *Portugal*.
98
102
103
104
105

Quiros (Pedro Fernande

144
145 His memorial to *Philip* II. of *Spain*.
162
192
201
202
204
P. p. 16
I. p. 31
32
D. p. 1
2
3
4
5
6
7
S. I. p. 20
Vol. II. p. 110
C. D. p. 2
3 Had formed a concluſion that there was a *Southern Continent*, before his expedition.
4, 5 His conduct blamed.
6 Diſcovers ſeveral iſlands, and afterwards a large country.
7
8
9
10
15
18
20

Quito, p. 57

R.

Ramos, S. I. p. 17
18
Ramuſio, p. 33
Recreation, vol. II. p. 104, 105
Reina (Pedro Sanchez de) p. 25
29
Reynier Symons Snoeck, vol. II. p. 40
Rhodas (Miguel de) p. 13
Ria Lexa, vol. II. p. 224
Ribera (Diego de) p. 141
Rio de la Hacha, p. 151
154
—— *Grande*, p. 16
—— *Janeiro*, p. 17, vol. II. p. 88

Rios (Licentiate Hernando de los) p. 103
Road (Van Diemen's) vol. II. p. 80
Road of Concord, vol. II. p. 58
Roggewein (Jacob) P. p. 12
13
I p. 29
D. p. 11 The iſlands he diſcovered are probably thoſe between *Dog-Iſland* and *Sondre-Grondt*.
12
13
15 His Diſcoveries not exactly determined.
Vol. II. p. 86
87 His birth-place.
C. D. p. 9
10
11 His voyage ill conducted from commercial views.
15
20
Rome, p. 104
173
Rotterdam Iſland, vide *Annamokka*.
Royal George, I. p. 21

S.

Saevedra, p. 39
Sagittaria (la) p. 145
D. p. 6. vol. II. p. 5
Salomaſwer, S. I. p. 17
Salomon Iſlands, p. 41
42
43 At what time diſcovered and by whom.
44 Different accounts of their ſituation.
45
46, S. I. p. 19 Are the ſame with what *Dampier* named *New-Britain*.
47, &c. Different relations concerning them.
50
51
56
57, 61
94
99
105
158 Great quantities of pearls there.
176.
P. p. 14
S. I. p. 16, &c. What they are, and where ſituated.
20
21
Vol. II. p. 6
70
71

Solomon Iſlands, C. D p. 9 [illegible] iſlands ſuppoſed by *Le Maire* to be the ſame with them.
20
Salvador, p. 137
Samar Laut, C. 8. p. 11
——— *Lipit*, C. S. p. 11
Sangbey, C. S. p. 13
14
San Martin (Andrés de) p. 14
24
27
28
30
Santa, vol. II. p. 123
Santelme, p. 145
D. p. 5
Saragoza, p. 9
10
11
Sardinas, p. 32
Sarmiento (Pedro) p. 47
181
Schouten, P. p. 8
12
13
D. p. 2
3
7
8 Omits ſome ſituations in *Le Maire*'s voyage.
9
11
Vol. II. p. 1
2
74
95
96
107 Diſcovers *Cocos Iſland* and *Traitor's Iſland*.
116 Diſcovers the iſland of *Flies*.
C. D. p. 8 His ignorance inſtanced.
10
20
——— (John Cornelius) vol. II. p. 5
——— (William Cornelis) vol. II. p. 33, 37
Sebaſtian, D. p. 11
Seedap, C. S. p. 8
Seekoeboom, C. S. p. 11
Seixas, p. 96
Sena, p. 61
Sequera (Ruy Gonçales de) p. 105
Seram, vol. II. p. 84
Seri, p. 37

I

Serpa (Antonio de) p.59
189
Serpana, p. 94
203
Serrano (Franciſco) p. 3
4
5
6
8
9
Serrano (Juan Rodriguez) p. 13
20
22
23
24
Seſarga, p. 46
178
Seville, p. 9
11
12
13
14
15
16
169
I. p. 19
Silva (Fray Juan de) p. 106
Simonor, C. S. p. 11
Siſter, vol. II. p. 98
Slinger's Bay, S. I. p. 16
18
Snoeck, vide *Reynier Symons Snoeck.*
Soares (Juan) p. 6
7
Sojo (Pedro Lopés de) p. 109
120
Solitary Iſland, p. 75
D. p. 6. vol. II. C. D. p. 2
Solomon Iſlands, vide *Salomon.*
Sondre Grond, *Sondre Grondt*, } D. p. 11. vol. II. p. 11
Sooloo, p. 16
C. S. p. 1 The pearl fiſhery there, its excellence.
4 The reaſon why large pearls are more common there.
6, 7, 8 The different ſorts found there.
9 The different ſpecies of ſhell-fiſh there, not eaſily diſtinguiſhable.
10
11
12 Sea monſters there.
13

Soolos, C. S. p. 14, 15 [illegible]
16 Extraordinary petal tree in the [illegible]
17 A remarkable wild plant there, [illegible]
18 Sago, a vegetable production there, of great conſequence.
22 An obſervation of one of their pilots, the effect it had with the author.

Soolus (the) C. S. p. 3. The ſhell-fiſh from which they obtain pearls.
6
8
9
16
24

South America, P. p. 15
I. p. 32

Southern Continent, p. 53 Diſcovered by *Juan Fernandez*.
54 Manner in which he diſcovered it.
95 The diſcovery thereof juſtly due to *Pedro Fernandez de Quiros*.
104
106 Many errors about the diſcovery.
P. p. 8
I. p. 22
Vol. II. C. D. p. 19
20

Southern Land, p. 54
97
101
105

Southern Parts, p. 103

——— *Regions*, p. 106

South Pacifick Ocean, P. p. 7
13
I. p. 25
26
Vol. II. p. 86
C. D. p. 12 Inveſtigation of what may be farther expected there.
16, 17, 18

—— *Sea*, p. 57
I. p. 28
[illegible] p. 15
Vol. II. p. 89
114
C. D. p. 19

Souza (Pedro de) p. 7
8

Spain, p. 1
9
10
11
12

Spain,

Spain, p. 14
17
18
22
26
31
33
34
40
41
42
50
51
52
56
89
102
105
107
132
137
144
164
171
204
I. p. 18
19
Vol. II. p. 87.
C. D. p. 9
Spaniard, p. 40
S. I. p. 21
Squally Iſland, S. I. p. 17
Staat's Land, *Staaten Land*, } Vol. II. p. 70. C. D. p. 9, 20
Sta. Anna, p. 182
S. I. p. 17
St. Antonio, p. 51
Sta. Catalina, (iſland of) p. 182
S. I p. 17
Sta. Cruz (river) p. 25
——— (iſland of) p. 57. An iſland of the negroes, near *New Gui* ſettled by *Mendaña*.
59
60 Its ſituation.
77
91
92
104
126
142
143

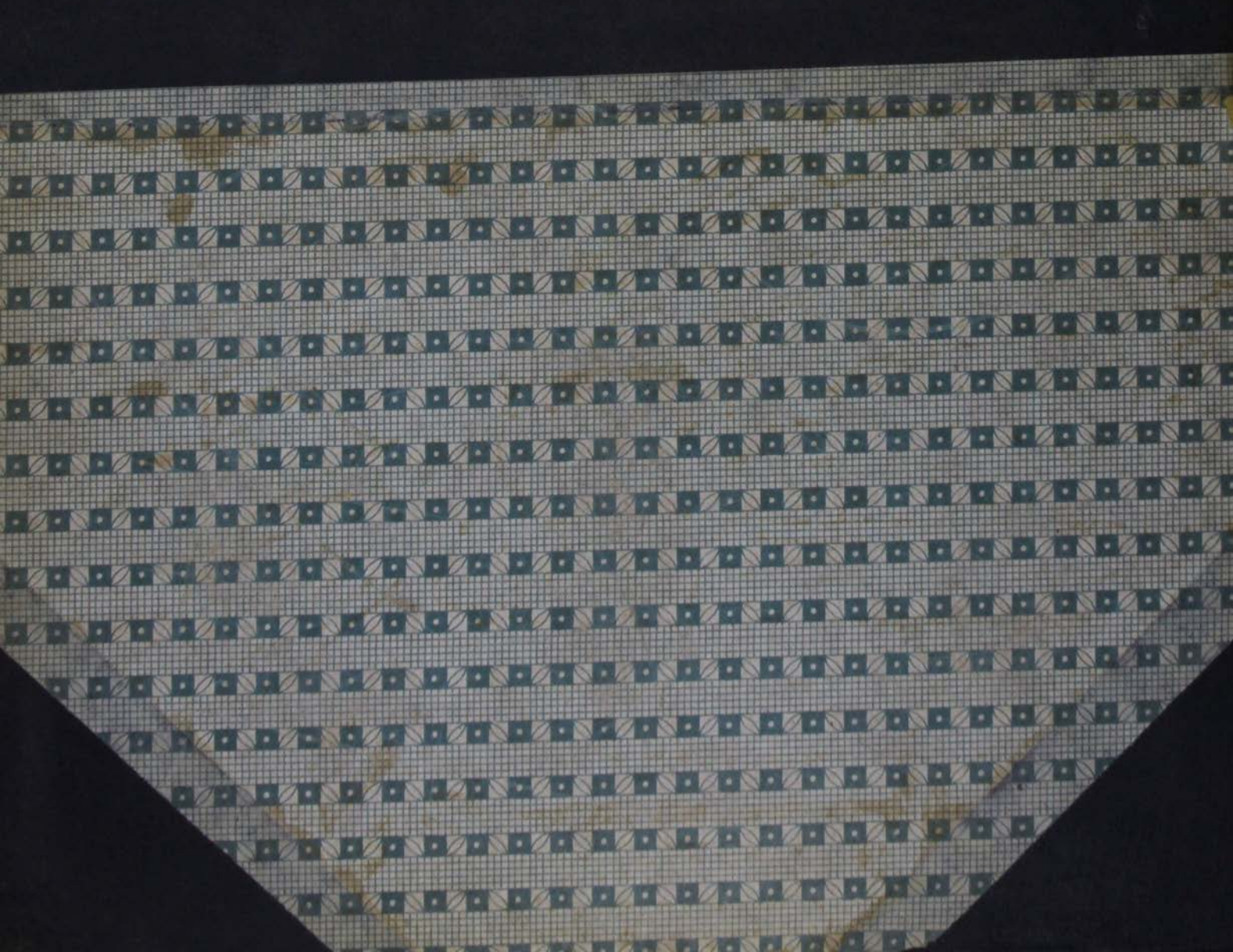
Sta. Cruz (iſland of) p. 144
156
158 *Mendaña* died there, in his ſecond voyage.
195 So named by *Mendaña*.
P. p. 13
D. p. 2
3
6
7
Vol. II. C. D. p. 1 The reaſon of *Mendaña*'s fixing there in preference to *St. Chriſtoval*.
2
3
4
5
6
10
Sta. Iſabella (iſland of) p. 46 An account of it.
48 The firſt iſland diſcovered by the *Spaniards*, and ſo named by them.
50
177
178
179
S. I. p. 17
18
19
Sta. Iſabella de la Eſtrella, p. 50
176
Sta. Maria, vide *St. Mary*.
Sta. Yſabel, vide *Sta. Iſabella*.
St. Bernardo, p. 74
117
D. p. 4
5
6
Vol II. C. D. p. 2
———— (day of) D. p. 5
St. Catalina, p. 59
St. Chriſti[illegible], p. 64
65
[illegible] p. 41, 45 When diſcovered, and where ſituated.
46
57 The chief of the *Salomon* iſlands.
60
91
92
181
182
199
200

St. Christoval, Vol. II. C. D. p. 1. [illegible] mere the object of *Mendan*[illegible]ge.
St. Dimas, p. 178
S. I. p. 18
St. Francisco (island of) p. 183
——— *de Mexico*, p. 159
St. George (cape) S. I. p. 16
17
21
——— (fort) I. p. 23
——— (island of) S. I. p. 18
———'s Channel, S. I. p. 17
St. German, p. 178
St. Geronimo, p. 58
——— (island of) vide *Geronimo*.
St. Jago (order of) p. 10
32
——— (bay of) p. 145 Where found.
153
156 Stones found there impregnated with silver.
169 Some account of it.
184
D. p. 2
3
7
Vol. II. C. D. p. 7
——— (island of) S. I. p. 16
18
St. James (bay of) p. 144
——— (day of) p. 65
136
St. Jerome, p. 59
St. John, D. p. 2
8
9
S. I. p. 17
20
St. John's Day, vol. II. p. 63
——— *Island*, vol. II. p. 63, 84
St. Jorge, p. 178
St. Isabella, p. 59
St. Juan, S. I. p. 17
18
St. Juan Bautista, p. 145
D. p. 5
St. Julian, p. 17
25
29
St. Louis, p. 157
St. Lucar, } p. 15
——— *de Barrameda*, }
16

St. Lucar,
——— *de Barrameda*, 3
1 p. 20
Luke, p. 189
Marcel, p. 145
D. p. 6
Mark, S. I. p. 18
19
Mary, p. 5
17 When Magalhanes reached it.
D. p. 1, 2, 9 Its ſituation.
S. I. p. 16
Vol. II. p. 84
St. Matthew, p. 84
St. Miguel de Tangarara, p. 35
St. Nicolas, S. I. p. 18
19
St. Paul (iſland of) p. 44
——— (day of) p. 184
St. Pedro, p. 33
64
St. Philip (day of) p. 136
——— (bay of) p. 144
145
153
156
169
} vide *St. Jago*.
D. p. 2
3
7
Vol. II. C. D. p. 7
St. Raymunda, p. 145
St. Sebaſtian, vol. II. p. 88
St. Severin, p. 26
St. Urſula, p. 25
Sumatra, C. S. p. 8
Symmi, vide *Reynier Symons Sneeck*.
Siſeep, C. S. p. 7

T.

Ta [illegible] C. S. p. 14
Ta
Ta
Ta
Ta
Ta
[illegible] he diſcovered the *Southern Continent*.
D. p. 1

Taſman

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018